





BIBLIOTHECA
REGIA
MONACENSIS.



Brid
70m - 3

4⁰

Lodge



J. Vertue del.

B. J. sc. 1791.

LADY ARABELLA STUART.

ILLUSTRATIONS
OF
BRITISH HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND MANNERS,
IN THE REIGNS OF
HENRY VIII, EDWARD VI, MARY, ELIZABETH, AND JAMES I,
EXHIBITED IN A SERIES OF
ORIGINAL PAPERS,
SELECTED FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE NOBLE FAMILIES OF
HOWARD, TALBOT, AND CECIL;
CONTAINING,
Among a variety of interesting Pieces, a great Part of the Correspondence of
ELIZABETH, AND HER MINISTERS,
WITH GEORGE, THE SIXTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY,
during the fifteen years in which MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS remained in his custody:
WITH NUMEROUS NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS.

By EDMUND LODGE, Esq. PURSUIVANT OF ARMS, AND F. S. A.

ORNAMENTED WITH PORTRAITS, &c.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

SOLD BY G. NICOL, BOOKSELLER TO HIS MAJESTY, PALL-MALL.

MDCXCII.



ILLUSTRATIONS
OF
BRITISH HISTORY, &c.
IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

N^o CCXLIV.

WILLIAM DUNDAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

My Lord,

AFT^R my very humble comēdaçns of service, I tho^t gud to
advertis zour L. according to my promis, of my cuming to this cuin-
try, quhar I arryved not so quicly as I trow zour L. lookit, because
I rid sum tymes out of y^e way to see y^e cuintry, as to Cambrege &
Yorke; &, because I had not mekull to do, I rid but at my awin ease.
I have sein the King's G^{ce}, but not y^e Quein; for things are begin-
nand to be greatly altered here; the Court wondrus solitary, & y^e
patron of the Court of Denmark is greatly befor y^e King's eye, & y^e
eye of our reformatours, bie quhom y^e King's howse is demenised of
a y^e best of his ald servants, & sum of every office: They
ar presently in hand for y^e lyke censure in y^e session, & mony other
thingis ar minted to, quhilk I dout not bot zour L. is informed at

CECIL
Papers.

length, & more particularly bie others ner I am abell to do. In y^e mean tyme every body, *apponentes manum ad os*, look to these noveltys, & sic other things as it shall please y^e King & y^e Chancellor to devyse or cōmand, for thair is none heir bot he. Our Quein carys a marvelous gravity, quhilk, w^t her patriall solitarines, contrar to y^e humor of our pepell, hath bannised all our ladys clein from her.* As for my awin steat, I am entrit into a warld of plegs & cummers, q^lk menasses me ado for a lang quhill; but, nawand y^t zour L. will have y^e information of greater matters, & other things, in particuler, baith bie zour awin frendes, & lykways bie y^e 11 Ambassadors y^t ar boun towards London, I will leave of furder prating unto zour L. & crave zour pardon of y^t I have done, q^lk zour L. will bury onder y^e desyr I have to tesifye unto zou my gratitude & gudwill, quhilk sall evermair remayn in waitt of sum gud occasion to be employed in zour L.' service, according as I am oblised bie so mony benefits; quhilk, because they surmont y^e retche of recompans, sall make me detter sa lang as I leive, in gudwill; & I hope, & p^suade myself, y^t in sic a nomber & multitude of persons as zour L. hath bein of zour gudnes & gentill nature beneficiall unto in zour tyme, thair sall not, w^t God's grace, ane be found mair myndfull & thancfull towards zour L. ner I sall be thot, efter y^e substanes of my power; quhilk, gif it myt extend it self also far as some others may q^lk ar dettfull in lyke maner onto zou, zour L. suld have schortly prooff of my gudwill, & in mair fecfull maner ner I am abell to do at this tyme; and I will count it for a great benefit to heir of zour L.' wellfair. In the mean tyme (q^lk I besech y^e leiving Lord may ever be prosperous, & that ze may obtein zour hart's desyr in all zour L. craves, & lykways over yem y^t ar zour L.' evillwillers) I

* This lady assumed a very different character after she became Queen of England, if the memoir writers of that time are to be credited.

will tak my leive of zour L.' for fer of being tediuous onto zour L, w^t
langer lettr. From Ednibro, y^e xi of June, 1590.

Bie zour L.' mest humble & looving servitour, to be
comādit at power,

WILLIAM DUNDAS.*

*To the ryt honorable Lord, Mr Archibald
Douglas, Consellr to his Majesty of
Scotland, at London.*

N^o CCXLV.

*The Bishop of LITCHFIELD and COVENTRY to the Earl of
SHREWSBURY.*

Right bonāble, my singular good L.

I AM bolde, accordinge to my p^mise, to put yow in remembraunce
by l^{res} of some matters alreadie passed betweene us in talke. Yt is
an olde sayeing, & as trewe as olde, a thinge well begonē is halfe
ended. Yt pleased yo^r good Lo. at my late beeinge w^t yow, to
confer wth me abowte diverse points towchinge the good estate of
this o^r sheire, wherof yo^rself, next under hir Mat^{ie}, is the chefe go-
vⁿor; and I hope, as yow then begonē them in good time, so nowe
verie shortlie they wilbe brought to verie good p^feccion, for on
Twesday last, at the generall meetinge of o^r Justices, w^{ch} were more

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. I. f. 92.

* William, eldest son of Archibald Dundas, of Fingask, &c. by Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Colville, of Cliesh, ancestor to Lord Colville. He married, in 1582, Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir David Carnegie, of Clouthie, but had no issue by her. This gentleman, and his father, are mentioned by the Scottish historians as persons highly favoured and trusted by James.

in number then ever at any one time I had seene before, & the same also of the beste sorte, I impted unto them the honable care that yow have of the comon good estate & welfare of this countrie; whereat they take greate joie, & render yow for it moste humble thanks, & will, I trust, every one of them bothe followe in themselves, & further in others, yo^r honable advtizm^{ts} & advice: And, for myne owne p^{te}, as I am one of the firste amongste many, so, if myne example may doe any good, I wilbe the first that will give the onsett uppon the execu^{co}n of so good & comendable a matter.

Thus muche for those comon affaires that we had in conference; now the chiefe & last matter that wee talked of, & a matter indede bothe in conscience chefelie to be regarded of you, & in dutie still to be urged & called uppon by me, was the good & godlie reconcilia^{co}n of yow together, I meane yo^r Lo. & my La. yo^r wief: I humblye thanke yo^r good Lo. yow were contente then to take my motion in good p^{te}, & to accompte it for a good peece of myne office & charge to travell in suche causes, as indeed it is, &, therefore, I truste yow wilbe as willinge nowe to see me write, as yow were then to heare me speake in that matter; & the more, because I speake & write aswell of meare love & good will to yo^rselfe, as for anie respect also of discharginge my dutie unto God; and yet, also, yow muste thinke cheiflie & principallie that I speake & write to dischargdge my dutie to God, & muste take all that I doe to p^{ceede}, not as from a comon freinde & hanger on, but as from a speciall ghostlie father, stirred upp of God purposelie, as I hope, to doo good unto yow bothe by my ghostlie advice. Myne honable good L. I cannot see but that it muste needs reste as a greate clogge to yo^r consscience, if yow consider the matter as it is, & will weigh the case accordinge to the rule of God's worde: I say I cannot see but that it muste needs reste & remayne a greate clogge & burthen to yo^r conscience to live asonder from the Countesse yo^r wief, wthowte hir owne good likinge & consente therto; for, as I have tolde yow hertofore, it is

the plaine doctrine of St Paule that th' one should not defraude th' other of due benevolence, nor of mutuall comforte & company, but wth the agrement of bothe p^ties, & that also but for a time, & onelie to give yo^rselves to fastinge & prayer: This is the doctrine of St Paule, & this doctrine Christe himselfe confirmethe in the Gospell when he forbiddeth all men to putt away their wives, unlesse for adulterie, a thinge never suspected in my La. your wief. I coulde bringe forthe many authorities & examples, bothe of the Hollie Scriptures & other, profane writers, to prove that suche kinde of sep^acōns have alwayes beene holden unlawfull & ungodlie, not onelie amongste the people of God, but also amongste the heathens them selves, that never knewe God; and I coulde likewiese shewe what fearefull judgm^{ts} of God have followed such unlawfull sep^acōns, & what greate plagues have fallen uppon not onelie th' offenders them selves, but also uppon their howses, & children, & all their posteritie after them; but I shall not neede to use any suche discourse to yo^r Lo. because so wiese, so grave, so well disposed as indeede yow are, of yo^r selfe, if other evill counsellors did not drawe yow to the contrarie; whoe also shall not wante their p^te in the plague, for, as the p^rverbe saithe, so experience p^rvethe the sayeing to be trewe, *consiliū malū consultori pessimū*, evill counsell fallethe owte worste to y^e counsell giver.

But some will saye in yo^r Lo.' behalfe that the Countesse is a sharpe & bitter shrewe, & therefore lieke enough to shorten yo^r lief, if shee should kepe yow company: In deede, my good Lo. I have heard some say so, but if shrewdnesse or sharpnesse may be a juste cause of sep^acōn betweene a man & wief, I thincke fewe men in Englande woulde keepe their wives longe; for it is a com^on jeste, yet trewe in some sence, that there is but one shrewe in all the worlde, & ev^y man hathe her; & so ev^y man might be ridd of his wief, that wolde be rydd of a shrewe. My hon^able good L. I doubte not but yo^r greate wisdom & experience hathe taughte yow to beare

sometime wth a woman as wth the weaker vessell; and yet, for the speaches I have had wth her La. in that behalfe, I durste pawne all my creditt unto yo^r Lo. (& if neede be, also bynde myselfe in any greate bande) she will so brydle her selfe that waye, beyonde the course of other women, that she will rather beare wth yo^r Lo. then looke to be borne wthall; & yet to be borne wthall sometimes is not amisse for the beste, & wieseste, & patienteste, of us all. But, p^adventure some of your frendes will objecte greater matter against her; as that shee hathe sought to overthrowe yo^r whole howse; but those that saye so I thincke are not yo^r Lo.' frendes, but rather hir La. enimies, & theire speache carrieth noe semblaunce of trewth; for howe can it be lieklie that shee should seeke or wishe the overthrowe of yow or yo^r howse, when not onelie, beinge yo^r wief, yo^r prosperitie muste needes p^fitt hir verie much, but, also, havinge joyned hir howse wth yo^r howse in marriage, yo^r longe lief & hon^able state muste needes glad hir harte to the uttermoste; if not for yo^r owne sake, yett for the yssue of bothe yo^r bodies, whome she loveth, I dare say, as hir owne lief, & woulde not see, by hir good will, to fall into any decay, either of honor or any other good state of lief or livinge; althoughe, also, I dare saye shee wisheth all good unto you for yo^r owne sake, as well as theires, or else shee woulde not be so desirouse of yo^r lief & company as shee is: And, therefore I beseech yo^r L. remove all suche conceites farr from yow as are beaten into yo^r heade by evill counsellors, & rather thincke this unlawfull sepa^con, to be a steyne to yo^r howse, & a daunger to yo^r lief; for that God, in deede, is not well pleased wth it, whoe will visitt wth deathe or sicknesse all that live not after his lawes, as of late yo^r selfe had some little touche or taste geven yow of it by those, or the nearest freindes of those, whome yow moste trusted abowte yow. For myne owne p^te, I wishe yo^r Lo. all good, even from my harte; bothe longe lief & hon^able state, wth all encrease of honor, and joye & comforte in the Lorde to your owne harte's desire; but yet

bothe I, & yow, & all of us that are God's children, muste thincke that suche visitacons are sente us of God to call us home, & if we despiese them when theie are sente, he will ley greater upon us.

Thus I am bolde, my good L. bothe in the feare of God & in good will towardes yo^rselfe, to dischargd the dutie of a well-willinge ghostlie father, and if yo^r Lo. accepte it well, as I hope you will, I beseech you lett me understande it by a line or twoe, that I may geive God thanks for it; if not, I have done my p^te; the successe I leave to God; & reste yo^r's, notwithstandinge, in what I may; and so I humblie take my leave of yo^r good L. From Eccleshall, the xiith of Octobr, 1590.

Yo^r Lo. in all dutie, to com^aunde,

W. COVEN. & LICH.*

*To the right bon^able my verie good L.
the Earle of Shrewsbury, L. Leife-
tenⁿte for the Countie of Staff. yeave
thease.*

* William Overton, a Prelate who hath passed almost entirely unnoticed by cotemporary writers, though evidently a man of no mean abilities. He was born in London, in 1524; entered of Magdalen College in the University of Oxford in 1539, where he gained a high reputation as a preacher; and succeeded Thomas Bentham in the Bishoprick of Litchfield and Coventry in 1580, having previously held several valuable preferments. He was much respected in his diocese on account of his hospitality, and for the good repair in which he kept his episcopal house of Eccleshall, contrary, saith the author of the Ath. Oxon. to the custom of married Prelates. That collection informs us that he was twice married; first, to Margaret, third daughter of William Barlow, Bishop of Chichester: Of his second wife, and whether he had issue by either, we are ignorant, for no account of his family appears in the College of Arms. He died in April, 1609, and was buried in the church of Eccleshall.

N^o CCXLVI.

WILLIAM CECIL to Lord TALBOT.

My singuler good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. I. f. 94.

If you had strived to have done me an honorable favour, you could not easily have invented a greater then in y^t fearfull rainy morning in sending for my cosen Constable fro' Nuarke to Rufford to yo^r Lo. being y^t morning apointed to take o^r journey towards Londo^r. My Lo. my grandfa^r hath often remembred, by occasioⁿ of some privat conference I had wth him, yo^r Lo. and yo^r ho. Lady, and doth take yo^r honorable courtysse done to yo^r pore neighbours of Nuarke Castle as an *assūpsit solverē*; wherof, for my part, I will ever keepe gratefull memory.

The nues out of France by y^e post y^t came of Thursday night last ar these: Y^e Spaniards have wan Corbell Sein,* 8 mile fro^m Paris, w^t losse of a nūber of men; in revenge wherof they have utterly spoyled the town, and unfortyfyed every stone: It is likewise advertysed y^t y^e Duc de Meine will joyne w^t y^e Kinge, and y^t y^e King is content to accept him for his loving subject, and y^t they will drive the proude Spaniard out of Fraunce. The Duc of Parma fearith to returne the way he came, and striveth to goe through Picardie, where the King, if he can, intendeth to fight w^t him. There came nues of y^e death of y^e Kinge of Spaine,† and y^t he had sent to y^e Pope to obtaine licence to marry his owne dawghter. Y^e nues of

* Corbeil, about sixteen miles from Paris; called here Corbeil *Seine*, to distinguish it from another town of the same name on the Somme, in Picardy.

† This was a false report. He lived till 1598.

Italie is y^t y^e Ducke of Florence * hathe chosen a Pope, flat against y^e minde of y^e Kinge of Spaine, who, to stop his choysse, and to ellect another better for his purpose, sent his forces froⁿ Naples to Rome; and yet y^e Ducke's prevailed, and chose for himselfe, wherby it aperith it is good to be nigh hand.

The Turke, had not he bene prevented by o^r Ambass. intended to set uppon the Kinge of Poland wth 60,000 men; but, understanding her Mat^{ie} had greate neede of many things froⁿ y^t countrey necessary for her navey, he wthdrewe his force, though he was assured of victorie, only for her Mat^{ie}'s sake, who received greate thanks froⁿ y^e Kinge of Poland; and y^e Turke him self hath written to her Mat^{ie} letters, wth most greate titles, assuringe her y^t if she will wright her letters to him, to require him, he will make y^e King of Spaine humble him self unto her. He so thretened invasion to those of Marsaly,† y^t, theruppon, thei have yelded to y^e Kinge of Fraunce, otherwise he vowed to have spoyled their cittie. This morninge came other nues, y^t y^e Spaniard should be arived at St Mallowes wth 20,000 men.

I pray yo^r L. esteme my nues as those w^{ch} in Venis ar fraught in y^e Gassetta;‡ if it be more worth I shalbe glad; and so I hu^blie commend me unto yo^r Lo. and my ho. Lady, taking my leave. Froⁿ my lodging in Westminster, this 23 of Octobr, 1590.

Yo^r Lo.' every way to be comaunded,

WILLIAM CECILL.§

*To the right ho. Lo. Talbot,
at Rufford, dd.*

* Ferdinand I. who had himself been a Cardinal. The Pope here spoken of was John Baptist Castanet, who succeeded Sixtus V. and took the name of Urban VII. a quiet man, remarkable only for his learning, and therefore altogether unfit for the purposes of Spain and the League.

† Marseilles.

‡ The first periodical collection of news was printed at Venice every month, and sold for a small copper coin then called a *Gazetta*, from whence the name.

§ Eldest son of Sir Thomas Cecil, son and heir of Lord Burghley. He was born in 1566, and died Earl of Exeter, and Knight of the Garter, in 1640.

N^o CCXLVII.THOMAS KERY *to Lord TALBOT.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 115.

My humble duetie remēbred. It may please yo^r good L. I have ben heere at London all, or the most p^{te}, of this terme, so as I cannot write to yo^r L. of the truithe of the newes that be heere at this tyme: and yet I do adventure to write to yo^r L. suche as is rumored, be they trewe or false, for that I wold very faine do yo^r L. all the servyce I were hable.

Wee saie heere in London that the Duk de Mayne is killed, and we look howerly for newes of the wyning of Dunkirk; a plot laid by oon Medkirk,* who was a soldier in the towne, and born under the States; whose father lyves in England, pencioner to her Matie, and cam hither wth the Erle of Leycester fro^m thens, being a man greatly favored by the Erle, and therefore not greatly loved of the States; but what wilbe the end I leve to write untill it be reveled by the act don, w^{ch} is heere well hoped. It is wryten fro^m Bristowe that there are ix^m Spaniards landed in Bryten;† that there was some resistaunce made at their landing; but of any other p^{ty}culers hereof we heere not. It is said Corbell is woon by assault, to the great losse of the Prince of Parma's‡ soldiers, and himself hurt, and his horse killed under hym.

Furbysher is retornyd long sins, without any great thing don by

* Among the military persons who were knighted at Cadiz in 1596, by the Earl of Essex, we find a Baldwyn Metkirk; probably this person.

* At Blavet in Britany, where they took the town of Hennebon, and some other sea-ports.

† Alexander Farnese, Duke of Parma and Placentia, son of a natural daughter of the Emperor Charles V. He had served, when very young, under his uncle, Don John of Austria, and succeeded him in the government of the Netherlands, from whence he was now detached by Philip II. to join the armies of the League. He died suddenly at Arras two years after, in the prime of his life, and justly reputed one of the first Generals of his time.

hym: Of Sir Jo. Hawkins and his flete we yet here no newes. My Mr Mann^{rs} is very yll of the yellowe jawndyes; very fainte in bodie, and more fainte in hart, for he thinkes he shall die hereof, for that his father died of the same disisease: If he do die of it, (as by Ladie it may be feared) I am sure I lose an c^{lb} I shuld have had for folowing and fynishing his fee farme; w^{ch} if I do, I will laie it upon my L. Talbott, for that it was for his cause that I lost the fruites of that labor, w^{ch} may be some cōfort to yo^r good L. that I do comyt so good trust unto you. We saie now againe that Mr Wotton and Mr Killygrew shalbe Secretaries, and that shortly, but what wilbe the end I knowe not: No Cōptroller spoken of, and Sir Frauncis Knolles is gone home to his howse wth a quarten agewe on his back, so as it is thought he will scarce retorne againe to Coorte. I do not dowbt but here be many of yo^r L.' folowers that will wryte to yo^r L. more ptyculer then I do, or can do, and yet I wold not be inferior in duetye to yo^r L. to the best of them; if I had better stuff yo^r L. shuld have it. Sr John Parrott* is not yet clered, nor like to be: Marry I think no great matter will fall furthe but his great disgrace happely fro^m the Councell boorde, and some fyne in his apparell and cowtenance: He semeth not to be any waie a prysoner. My good freend Mr Scudamor contyneweth sick of his quarten. The Ladye of Essex† cam this last week to Walsingham Howse, wayted uppon lik the Countes of Essex. I never knewe my L.

* Sir John Perrot, formerly Deputy of Ireland, where he had performed signal services. This gentleman was supposed to be the son of Henry VIII. by Mary, wife to Thomas Perrot, of Haroldstone in Pembrokeshire, Esquire. He died in the Tower two years after the date of this letter, under conviction of high treason, the principal charge against him being that he had spoken injuriously of the Queen; but Camden tells us that he was undermined by the malice of Chancellor Hatton. He was a man of a singular character, subject to violent fits of anger, which he always vented in the grossest abuse, accompanied with horrid execrations. Elizabeth herself is said to have been sometimes the personal object of these furious effusions.

† Frances, only daughter of Sir Francis Walsingham, and widow of Sir Philip Sydney; lately married to the Earl of Essex. Elizabeth was highly offended because this match had been made without her knowledge, and, perhaps, for other reasons.

Thresorer more lustie and freshe in hewe then at this hower. Her Matie is at Wyndesor : Of her comyng hith^r no woorde : Marry it is thought to Westm^r, or St James, the remove wilbe, against the viith of November, and not before.

Thus, sorrowfull I cannot write to yo^r L. ought worthe wryting for yo^r L.' owne p^ticuler, and glad to heere of the great favor contynewed to yo^r L. and my r. ho. La. yo^r wief, by yo^r r. ho. father, I pray God for th' encrease thereof, and humblie remayne in yo^r L.' service. London, in hast, this xxiiith of October, 1590.

Yo^r L.' ever to be com^aunded,

THO. KERY.*

*To the r. honorable his very synguler good
Lord the Lord Talbott.*

N^o. CCXLVIII.

RICHARD BRAKINBURY to Lord TALBOT.

My most honorable good Lord and Landslord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 473.

YF I shuld wryt howe muche her Matie this daye dyd mayk of the lytle ladye yo^r daughter, wth often kyssinge (whiche her Matie seldom usethe to any) and then amendinge her dressinge wth pynns, and styll carynge her wth her Matie in her own barge, & so into the p^uve lodgings, & so homward from the ronnyng, ye wold scars be-

* Thomas Kery, or Kerry, Clerk of the Privy Seal. He was the son of Humphrey Kerry, of Worthyn in Shropshire, a gentleman of a very ancient house in that county, by Christiana, daughter of William Ambler, and married, first, a daughter of — Brynne; secondly, Margaret, daughter of William Hull; but is not stated to have left issue by either.

leve me: Her Mat^{ie} sayd (as trewe it ys) that she is very lycke my Lady her grandmother: She behaved her self with suche modestye as I pray God she may posses at 20 years old: My Lady Marques dyd tayk onlye cayre of her.

Theyse sportts weere great, & done in costly sort, to her Ma^{ty}s great lykinge, and theyr great cost. To expres ev^y part, wth sundry devyses, yt ys more fytt for them that delytethe in theme thene for me who estemethe lyttell suche vanyties, I thanke God: Thene the 19 day, beyng Saynt Elyzabeth's daye,* th' Erle of Comerland, th' Erle of Essex, & my L. Burge, dyd chaleng all comers, sex courses apeace; whiche was very honorablie performed: The Frenche Ymbassadors, as the Vycount Tureyne & the Legere, was at all theys sports. Sence the Vycount his comynge he hathe beene very well interteined at Wyndsor by her Mat^{ie}, and here in London by my L. Chauncelor (wyther the Quene went secretly, as she thought) but from the fyrst to the last th' Erle of Essex dothe lodge hyme, & the best abowte hyme, and defraythe his dyett. He gothe away about the 23 of this month, & so to Germany, where God send

* The observation of this day as a Court festival seems to have been one of those absurd pieces of flattery which were so common in this reign, and is perhaps no where mentioned but in the letter before us. Elizabeth was so insignificant a saint as to have no peculiar service allotted to her in the ancient rituals, except a short solitary lesson on the 19th of November, and the reformed breviary of Pius V. deprives her even of that, and denies her a place in its calendar. The miracle to which this lady owed her canonization was thus recited in the lesson—
 “ A comely young man, too gaily habited, coming to visit her, Elizabeth admonished him to
 “ despise the vanities of the world. The young man answered her; Madam, I beseech you
 “ pray for me. If thou wouldst have me pray for thee, said Elizabeth, go thou and do like-
 “ wise. So they began to pray at some distance, till the young man, unable to endure the fer-
 “ vour of her devotion, began to cry aloud that he should be destroyed by it; whereupon her
 “ maidens running to him, found him all on fire, so that they could not touch his clothes, but
 “ were fain hastily to withdraw their hands, with such a vehement heat did he burn: Elizabeth
 “ hereupon ceased to pray, and the young man, inspired by this divine warmth, went into the
 “ order of the Franciscans.” (*Reflections upon the Devotions of the R. C. Church. London, 1674.*) Our Queen, who resembled the saint only in her name, and in her fondness for practising on the weakness of comely young men, was silly enough to connive at the public recollection of this wretched legend, for the sake of the wretched compliment which her courtiers had founded on it.

hyme ayd, for his M^r hathe great nede of yt, for the legars and enymyes entreth his contrey, very dangerouslye for hys stayt, and not a lytle for us, for they alredy ar entred into Brytayne wth 4000 meer Spanyards. They enter also by Langydocke; and the Duycke of Savoy of that syde, and the Duyke of Lorayne, wth Swysars, by that part; and the Duyke of Parma lyethe in the hart of Fraunce, doinge daylye great harme to the contrye; but yet of layt the King's partye hathe taken again Corbeyll, of a soudayne, by the same breach they lost yt, and all the great ordnaunce, and other munytion that war yn yt; but the cheyf good ys they found yn yt, redy to relyve Parys, 1000 oxen, 4000 sheepp, & 20,000 quarters of grayne; besyds, the Duyk de Namors* did tayk an other town of great ymportaunce for the Kinge. The Duyk Ypernon ys comyng to the Kinge with all his forces. Theyse newes pleased the Frenche heare more then all our spoortts dyd.

Her Mat^{ie} retornethe to Rychmond the 24 daye of this monthe, & there tary Crystmas. My L. of Essex ys in good favor. My L. Ormond† hath ben very sycke, but nowe well recovered, and was at theyse tryumphes Erle Marshall, & bare the rod. I most humbly besuche my humble servyse to my most honorable good Lady yo^r L. wyfe, and to my Lady her mother, and so God blys you all as my cheffest frenddes. London, the 20 of Novemb. 1590.

A most humble and trew tenand tyll dethe,

R. BRAKINBURY.‡

To the most noble and the right honorable L.

Talbott, at Rufford or els wher, yev theis.

* If the Duke of Nemours is meant here, it is a mistake, for that nobleman was in the service of the League, and commanded in Paris during the present siege. The Duke of Nevers attached himself to the King after the death of Henry III. and probably was the person intended.

† James Butler, ninth Earl of Ormond and Ossory: This nobleman, contrary to the custom of his countrymen at that time, lived much in England, and died at his house at Limehouse near London.

‡ An old courtier of the second rank, descended from a very ancient family in the Bishoprick

N^o CCXLIX.

JOHN STANHOPE to Lord TALBOT. 1590.

My good Lo.

I ASSURE yo^r L. to my remembraunce, I have not rysen anye morning synce I receaved yo^r letter butt wth a mynde to wryte to yo^r L. afore nyght; butt, as the foule of Gottam, y^t thoughe he did nothyng but saye over his message w^{ch} he had to delyver, yett when his horse stumbled he forgott yt quite, & instede of delyveryng his arraunte he tolde the partye y^t his horse was to blame for stumblunge, so I can tell you I am to blame, & make half a dosen as folyshe scuses as y^t; but, my Lo. wthout ceremonyes or thancks, thoughe bothe be due, & courtyers can tell how to use them, yf yt plesse you to accept such nues as are now most curraunt, & yett not to beleve all, thoughe the M^r of the Postes wryte them, you shall have such as they are.

The Q. for healthe, is wonderus well, God be thanked; this day comyng from Wyndsor, where on Sunday last she intertayned the Vycount of Turyne openly, thoughe he had accesse to her in her gallery overnyght, dyvers LL^{ds} & Ladyes beyng by. He is very

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 208.

of Durham, of which Sir Robert Brakinbury, Lieutenant of the Tower, whose name always occurs in the dismal story of the murder of the young Princes, was a younger son. He is thus described in a visitation of Durham made in 1575; "Richard Brakenbery, Gentelman Huisher " to Queene Elizabeth;" and was the fifth son of Anthony Brakinbury, of Denton, by Agnes, daughter and coheir of Ralph Wycliffe, of Wycliffe in Yorkshire. He is mentioned by Mr. Anthony Bacon, in a letter of July 10, 1596, in Dr. Birch's collection: "The Earl of Lincoln," says Mr. Bacon, "departed this day to Yarmouth, in his way to the Landgrave of Hesse, accompanied with old Mr. Brakinbury, to direct him for ceremonies and compliments," &c. He married Mary, daughter of Jaques Masery, of Rouen in Normandy, but had no issue at the time of the visitation abovementioned.

wellcum, in all open showes, & if his arraunte do not to much importune a p̄sent supply of money I thynke his interteynment shalbe the better; though in truth her Ma^{te} be not wthout good tellyng how she & her estate be interessed in the Frenche K.' prosperyté or faule. This nyght, God wylling, she wyll to Rychmond, & on Saterdaye next to Somersett House, & yf she could overcum her passyon agaynst my Lo. of Essex for his maryadge no dowbt she would be much the quyeter; yett doth she use yt more temperately then was thought for, & God be thanked, doth not stryke all she thretes. The Erle doth use yt wth good temper, concealing his maryadge as much as so open a matter may be; not that he denyes yt to anye, but, for her Ma^{te}'s better satisfactyon, is plesed y^t my La. shall lyve very retyred in her mother's house. The favors of the Courte be disposed as you left them, & I assure you never a man y^t I know hath cawse to bragge of anye. My Lo. Tresorer hath ben yll of his goute of longe, & so contynues. Or nue mayd, M^{rs} Vavasor,* florishethe lyke the lylly & the rose.

Out of Fraunce yt is certainly reported y^t the Duke of Parma hath sent for all the forces he can make in the Lowe Countries, whether to brynge hym home or rather to inhabyte ther wth hym is in questyon. The Spanyard, they say, nestles wher he once setts his foote. In Bryttanye thoss 4 thowsande Spanyards y^t landed there spoyle all abowte the cuntrye, & demaunde of the Duke Mercurye† the towne of Nautes, Saynt Malos, & Brest; the w^{ch} he hath refused

* Mrs. Anne Vavasour, a lady of a Yorkshire family. She was one of the Queen's Maids of Honour, and a very beautiful woman, but the subject of much mirth and scandal among the courtiers, on account of her attachment to the old, but gallant, Sir Henry Lee. I have seen an epitaph on that gentleman, alluding to this connection, so wittily pointed that I am sorry an obvious consideration obliges me to decline inserting it here.

† Philip Emanuel de Lorrain, Duke of Mercœur. Henry III. not long before his death, had given him the government of Britany, and he now took advantage of the national confusion to set up an ancient claim of inheritance to the sovereignty of that province: This accounts for his refusing to admit the forces of the Duke of Parma, under whom he served, into the towns mentioned here.

to yelde them, butt saeth yf they can wyne Brest, w^{ch} holds for the K. or anye other towne y^t holds for the K. he is contente they shall holde them, butt of the townes in his owne possessyon he wyll delyver none, alledgyng they have garrysons in them alledy. They say the Bryttyns grow wery of the insolencys of the Spanyards there, butt they ar lyke to have supplys dayly out of Spayne. There is a speache y^t a base son of the Duke of Alva's is comyng into Fraunce, by the waye of Navarr, wth an other armye; & the Duke of Lorayne hath boughte one towne by treson on the frounters of Fraunce, & is besegyng an other; agaynst whom the K. of Fraunce, they saye, is gone wth two thowsande Frenche horse, & viii hundred rutters, & a thowsand shott a horsbacke, to joyne wth the D. of Nevers, who went afore wth 4 thowsande foote. Or men have good spede in the Lowe Countries for sconses* & poor vyllages, butt they were dysapoynted of Dunkerke. It wylbe knowne er longe whatt the Q. wyll do: Men be in a redynes, & very wyllynge, butt when yt is concluded I wyll advertyse yo^r Lo. Sr Jhon Hawkins came home wthout pryze, or sight of enemys; butt, synce his comyng to Plymouth, a litle shipp of his w^{ch} he thought had ben lost hath brought home a pryze wyll 'quitt the chardge of his jorney, & hath in her 4 backs of coyne, & a hole barrell of coyn-ed money: Dyvers other poore merchaunts have brought to Weymouth pryzes, as they saye, some wourth a hundred thowsande pounce, sum x thowsande, sum more or lesse. This is the sume of all my nues, savyng y^t M^{rs} Mackwyllyams prayeth me to p^sent her humble comendatyons unto yow, & wthall, desyereth yow y^t yf my La. move yow in a sute for her yo^r Lo. wyll not denye yt. My Lo. I can butt love yow, & be redy to sarve yow, & that I assure yow I am very constaunt in; & yf yow wyll not laugh at me, I wyll saye I hope to se yow at Rufforde afore Chrystmas ende; & so praye yo^r

* Small forts.

Lo. to pardon my rudenes, & to comaunde hym who wyll ever be redy to serve yow.

JHON STANHOPE.

To the right honorable his very good

Lo. the Lo. Talbott.

N^o CCL.

FRANCIS NEEDHAM *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

It maie please yo^r Lo.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 159.

SITHENS the writinge of my laste l^{res}, by Anthony Bradshawe, (entering into considera^on with myselfe, bothe of that w^{ch} I have vowed and promised unto yo^r L. and the spedie use yo^r L. is necessarily to have for the disposing of yo^r L.' busines here, together wth the comandment receaved from her Ma^{tie}) I have delte bothe wth M^r Vicechamberlen and M^r Fortescue, to presse her Ma^{tie} very earnestlie that if it shall not please her to apointe unto me som suche place as wherbie I may both be protected under her favor and inhabled to live, I maie take some other privat course, of lesse expence, and frame my life accordingle; w^{ch} they have promised to procure so sone as theis waightie busines of the dispatch of the Vicount,* and swering

* Henry de la Tour, Viscount of Turenne, afterwards Duke of Bouillon. The following extract from a tedious letter of private business from the same Mr. Needham, in vol. H. of the Talbot Papers, will explain the motive of this nobleman's visit to the English Court; which is not spoken of in any piece of history that I have examined. "There have ben sondrie jealousies conceived here of the Vicount of Thurene his coming, for that some suspected (by reason that all the gent. of Kent were comanded to attend the Sheriff to rec. him, and Sir Rich^d Baker

of the Secretarés, shalbe finished, bothe w^{ch} wilbe this daie, or before her Mat^{ie} dep^te hence: The one I even now lefte redie, taking his leave, the other to be don this night or tomorrow morning. Hereunto so sone as I shall have rec. aunswer I will not faile either myselfe to repaier downe to do my duetie unto yo^r L. or to attende such direction as it shall please yo^r L. to command me; wherein if I maie understand yo^r L.' pleasor I shall the better know how to carrie myselfe for my repaer or abode. The resolu^{con} for Secretaries lieth betwen M^r Robert Cecill and M^r Wilkes; * yo^r L. cann eselie judge whose creatures they are, and the choice were happie if they happen to run one course; the one in respect of the great helpes he shall have from his father, himself being a towardly personage; the other a well experimented gent. and of good understanding, and great dispatch, and no lesse courage.

There came since my last, newes from Mons^r Gourdan, from Calice, that the K. hath given a great overthrow to the D. of Parma neare Chasteau Thierry, beside Meaulx: We here not whether the

“ sent from London, where he entended to have laen this winter, to lodge him the one night,
 “ and M^r Leonard the other; the Queene's coches and barges both sent; the Lord Cobham
 “ to meet him at Rochester, and the Earl of Essex at Gravesend) that the French King was
 “ secretly in his company; but the comphorte he should find here could no waie countervaille
 “ the hazarde he should have susteined at home; and the great honor done to this noblemann
 “ was in respect of his longe and constant profession in religion, as well as for his place and
 “ calling, and the love he beareth to this Estate, which deserveth no lesse than he hathe. He
 “ is lodged in Yorke House. His coming is for that, in respect of the great credit he hathe
 “ in Germany, being riche, and a great man of warr, the K. sendeth him to treat wth the
 “ Princes for a levy this next somer for his relefe, wherin the K. hath great nede both of hir
 “ Majestie's assistance in hand and further credit; w^{ch} wilbe an unseasonable mo^{con}, though
 “ it be most needfull; but, considering how thinges stand, we could rather like to maintane
 “ our own people than to be at so great expences upon so faint and faithlesse a warring peo-
 “ ple, &c.”

* The place of Secretary was kept vacant for six years after Walsingham's death by the Earl of Essex's ineffectual efforts to procure the restoration of the unfortunate Davison; Sir Robert Cecil, who in the mean time conducted the official business, was at length formally appointed in July, 1596: He was Lord Burghley's youngest son, afterwards Earl of Salisbury, and Lord Treasurer to James I. Sir Thomas Wilkes had been a Clerk of the Council, and was much employed in foreign negotiations, particularly in the Low Countries and in France, where he died in March, 1597-8.

D. was there in person, but he hath lost 4000 men; though I doubt not but he hath ben well beaten, & some of his best men slaine, bycause the advice cam from Gourdan; yet I doubt somewhat of the number, bycause there are no men of name slaine.* Baligny, Governor of Cambray, † is said to have taken men into that peice for the King's behoulfe.

I trust now theise new assistances are added to the Councell matters will receive more spedie resolucon; and yet, be it said to yo^r L. I feare me if her Mat^{ie} do carrie no good hand, as it is to be hoped she will, or do not drawe these 2 to serve her turne diversely (as she knoweth how to use them) there maie some cause of discontentment be ministred in time to come. The pique and manner of proceeding wth S^r Jo. Perrot yeldeth matter to either side to worck on, and hath given to my Lo. Thrē som inwarde cause of dislike, for that S^r John was verie sudainly again restrained, and his papers and books in my L. Thrē's house, & at his other house, serched & caried awaie by my L. Chamberlaine & L. Buckhurst, w^{ch} was done wthowt making his L. previe therto, but hath greatly appauled his L. and disquieted him in his slepe all that night. What my L. of Essex hath don in his suit, w^{ch} is chaunged to the Justiceship in Aire, I will leave to the report of this gent. and others; and so for the p^rnt humblie take my leave. London, this xxiiiith of Novemb^r, 1590.

Yo^r L.' most humblie to comāund,

FRA. NEEDHAM.

To the right honorable my verie good

Lorde the Earle of Shrewsburie.

* This was a false report. The Prince of Parma, it is true, was at this time encamped near Meaux, and the King of France having posted his army between that city and Paris, some slight skirmishes had happened; but the latter, by imprudently changing his situation soon after, disabled himself from molesting his adversary, and in consequence of this false step was obliged to raise the siege of Paris.

† John de Montluc de Balagny, bastard of John de Montluc, Bishop of Valence, heretofore mentioned as a Commissioner at the treaty of Edinburgh in 1560.

N^o CCLI.RICHARD TOPCLYFFE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

MY humble dewty done to yo^r good L. Althoughe I be not one of the fyrst of those who have acknowledged gladnes that it hathe pleased God to sett you in the seate of yo^r noble auncetors,* which I have long expected yow shulde wyne, by degrees of tyme, yet am I, in hart, wth the formoste of yo^r L.' playne frinds joyfull thereof, for the service of God, of my Q. and of my cūtree's good ; for I do not doubt but yo^r vertewes & yo^r zeale have beene equall heretofore wth the best of yo^r degree ; then is there expectacyon that the same will swell as degrees ryse upon yow, and auctoryté shall increase. For my part, if yow will licence me to honor yow and love yow still in that playne maner I have done, I shall not leave any fathfull part or dewty unp^rformed that shall become one of my profession to one of yo^r stayte ; and I was nev^r so fytt to offer and performe so mutche as now I am ; for I, that was intangled by many obligacyons not longe sins unto Leicester and Warwick, (never for that lewcre which was the lewre to many followers) now am a freeman, & all bonds be cancelled by their deaths, & I at libertie to love whome & where I lyste ; owinge no man so muche as yo^r Lordship self, if it please yow so to esteeme of me so as yow gyve me leave & freedome never to dissemble wth yo^r Lo. and fitt it is that sum of playne dispocition should be interteigned emongs many smylers that this world will aforde unto Prynces. Give me leave,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 215.

* EARL GEORGE died on the 18th of November, and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son GILBERT, heretofore styled in these papers " LORD TALBOT."

my good Lo. to say and wryte what I see, heare, and know by experience. At such an alteration of a house as now hathe chaunced by yo^r father's deathe there is ever greate expecting towards the ryesing of the soone ; for as people do see the clearnes of the morninge they will gesse of weather all the day followinge ; so will they divine of men's natewres by good signes, past & p^rsent, of things to come: I wishe, therefore, all God's good blessings up^on yo^r begynninge, that the good hope of o^r Coorte, o^r cuntree, and com^on-wealthe, may contynue upon this alteracyon ; that the world may say he that begyns well will ende well ; and, for my part, I doubt it not.

Let me remember yo^r Lo. that yow are a Prynce (alone, in effect) in too Cuntrees in the hart of England, more daindgeroosly infected then the woorst of England to my knowledge. There, and every where els, badd weeds will seeke to shrowde them selfs under great oaks, (whose pollicies I trust yo^r Lo. will diserne, now when God hathe so abundantly blessed yow, whom I knew so verteuoose, honorra-ble, & circumspect, when you were lowarr) and badd men cannot hyde where they receave comforthe ; nether will God suffer the practizes of the wicked to lye hidden, as laytly hathe burst out the lewde dispositions of that daindgeroos familye of the Fytzharbertts in y^t cuntree, in whose 3 howses hathe beene moulded and tempered the most daindgeroos and loathsomest treasons* that this age hathe heard off, & some skarse yet cumed to com^on vewe ; and ther helpes and hoapes ther ould and new papers bewraye, and by how many meanes they and their frinds sought to have corrupted, and crept under the shaddow of yo^r noble father, whome they had no power

* Many circumstances relative to this persecuted family are to be found in the Talbot Papers, but nothing to justify this heavy accusation. It appears, indeed, that they were obstinately attached to the religion of their ancestors, which, by a hard construction of the laws against the Roman Catholics, might nearly amount to treason. Mr. Topclyffe's furious prejudices against the professors of that persuasion tend perhaps to render the charge yet more doubtful.

to inchaunt, whiche turnethe greatly to his honor: yea it apperith they devised to have cuninge dissemblinge Papists preferred to his service, to serve their turnes, who might have betrayed a man of the deepest watche. Of suche, my deare Lo. for the perticuler love I carry to yow, and for the ould honor my foregone frinds have borne to yo^r house (which dyed not in me when yo^r father used me most unkindly) suffer me to wishe yo^r Lo. to tayke heede, and bewayre that they cume not in fayre skynnes & prove adders; with sume good owtward quallyty, & therefore may allow lyeking, and have an inward infection that in tyme shall poyson a howssehold: God keepe yo^r Lo. from suche serpents, and suche as knowes yow thoroughly doubts not of yo^r Lo.' constancy: Yow are able to discerne cul- lers, good from bad, & not unable to stande by yo^r selfe. I will never leave to honor yo^r Lo. if yow will lycence me in this sort to love yow, who, upon a sudden, end my tedyous dreame upon sume hasty occasyon. The viiith of December, 1590,

Yo^r Lo.' ever at comandement,

RYC. TOPCLYFFE.

*To the right honorable my singular good
Lord the Earle of Shrowsbury.*

N^o CCLII.

JOHN STANHOPE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY*, 1590.

My Lo.

WITHIN fewe dayes after the Q. harde of my Lo. yo^r father's death, I harde her openly say she would send to yow er longe: howe yt was lyked by some I know not, but a x dayes synce she told me

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 229.

yt one had ben in hand wth her to move her to condole wth yo^r Lo. (usyng that woorde) by letter, & sendyng sum gentleman unto yow; wherto she said she had awnswerd yt yt was not her maner to send in yt sorte to any but to absolute Prynces, of equal dygnytye wth her selfe. I tolde her then yt I thought her gratyus maner had ever beene in lyk cases, to chuyce parsons to sende suche comfort as theyr estate requyred, & themselves were wourthy of; & I was suer yt would be most comfortable, &, for manye respects, acceptable to yow, yf yt plesed her to wyttnesse to yo^r selfe & yo^r countrie the account she maid of yow, by anye such remembraunce as shuld best plese her to aforde yow: Wheruppon she agreed on a forme of a letter, such as she would write unto yow, & sent by S^r Jhon Wyngfylde; the w^{ch} yt plesed her to imparte unto me, & wthall to wyll S^r Jhon to expect her plesure. She fell in further speche of the Lyvetenancye comytted to my Lo. yo^r father, & by hym executed to her good lykinge: I tolde her I thought my Lo.' sickly estate & age comytted the hole care to yo^r Lo. "Even so meane I to do "agayne," qth she, "for Darbyshire & Notynggham; Stafforde & "Warwycke," saethe she, "I thynke my Lo. of Essex effects, & I "woulde," qth she, "he wer fytt for them." For the Justyce of Ayere, yt semes she had promysed yt to my Lo. of Cumberland* when yt fell, for so she saeth; but I do not beleve he shall have yt tyll his retorne from sea, who is goyng to the Indias, in consorte wth S^r Walter Rawley. The letter to yo^r Lo. agayn was dyffered, thoughe very earnestly sollycyted by S^r Jhon Wyngfyld, & such meanes as he maed: When I pressed her for yt she said she would now dispatche yt, for her hand had ben so sore for a month she could not sygne at all. I tolde her there was no order gyven for the wrytinge of yt, & sayd yt shulde be most pretyus of her owne hande; butt she thought her hand would not endure yt, & so sent for M^r Wyny-

* George Clifford, third Earl of Cumberland of his family. He died in 1605.

banke* to dyrecte hym in sorte as she would have yt. God be thanked she is better in healthe this wynter then I have seene her before. Her favor holdethe in resonable good termes to the Erle of Essex.

I hope yow shall heare y^t my cosyn Ro. Cycyll shalbe sworne Secretary afore Crystmas; whether M^r Woutton,† or who ells, is yett uncertaine. Forren newes I sende yow, suche as they are; and humbly praye yow to retayne hym in yo^r favor who wyll ever be most redy to do yo^r Lo. servyce. This 9 of Decemb^r, Rychmund.

JHON STANHOPE.

*To the right honorable his very good Lo.
the Erle of Sbresburge.*

N^o CCLIII.

The Earl of HUNTINGDON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

As I was sorrye when I dyd have the fyrste newes of your honorable fathyr his end, so, w^t others, I was gladde to knowe howe fytt a person God in mercye hathe apoynted to succede hym. Your L^p hathe juste cause to understand yt to be y^e Lorde's doynge, and

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 107.

* Thomas Windebank, a Clerk of the Signet; father of Sir Francis Windebank, Secretary of State to Charles I. This gentleman, whom Elizabeth often admitted to her most secret Councils, happened to be present at her memorable dispute with the Earl of Essex in 1598, which ended in the manual chastisement of that nobleman.

† John Wotton, elder brother of the famous Sir Henry, and his equal in parts and accomplishments. Elizabeth knighted him soon after, and intended to have placed him among her ministers, but he died in the prime of his age, about the year 1592.

therfore I have no dowbtte but you wyll ever remember to geave unto hym that w^{ch} ys dewe; then shall God and hys church be honoryd and comfortyd, y^e Prynce and com^{on} welthe welle servyd and proffytyd by you, in suche sorte as beste agreeth w^t a man of your place and callynge, to your owne greate honour in earthe, and your everlasting comforte in heaven, w^{ch} ys y^e marke we all shote at, and moste myserable ys he that at laste myssyth yt. In thys rude playne sorte I am bolde hartelye to salute your L. this bearrar by hys comynge to me offrynge me y^e occasyon; and so, restynge at yo^r L^p's devotion, I comytte you to y^e protection of y^e Almyghtye. At London, the vi of Jann. 1590.

Your L^p's assured coosyn,

H. HUNTYNGDON.*

N^o CCLIV.

JOHN STANHOPE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

My very good Lo.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 257.

THIS berer wyll not be kept from yo^r Lo^p; what his erraunt is I knowe not, nor would have wryten by him butt y^t he swereth yf he shuld cum to yo^r Lo. wthout my letter, yow would say he were rune awaye. On Sundaye was scenett M^r Ratclyff, yo^r Lo.' man,

* Henry Hastings, third Earl of Huntingdon, and Knight of the Garter, who died in 1595. This letter, selected from many on the same subject, is inserted as an example of the style then used on such occasions.

was wth me to knowe whatt I harde of yo^r Lo.' sutes wherin my Lo. of Buckhurst* shuld dele wth the Q. &, because my said Lo. was then in Sussex, I havynge y^t very daye opportunitie, desyred of her Ma^{tie} to kno whether my Lo. of Buckhurst had remembred yo^r Lo. to her: She tolde me he had had lytle speche wth her these thre wekes; so, entring into further speche, she semed in maner contente y^t yow shulde have the Justyceshypp of the Forests. This last weke my Lo. of Buckhurst came to the Court, wth whom I have spoken every daye, and he telleth me in truth he has yett had no leysure: I tolde hym whatt the Q.' said to me, & he faythfully promyseth to do his uttermost, & wyll attende for the fyrst opportunitie, & I assure yo^r Lo. semethe to be most wyllynge and redy to frende yow, butt this daye he had done nothyng, for wthin this owre I asked hym the questyon.

Yesterdaye M^r Edmund Yorke retorned from the Frenche K. who is afore Chartres wth his armye of a xii thowsande of all sorts, &, havynge battered it whyle M^r Yorke was there, M^r Yorke thynks by this he hath the towne, w^{ch} wyll greatly dismaye them of Paris, for that they ar specyally relyved from thence and Orleance. Yf the D. of Parma enter Fraunce p^rsently, as yt is thought, then the Fr. K. saeth he shall not be able to abyde in any certaine place to make hedd against hym for wante of footemen, and therefore requyreth of her Ma^{tie} 4 thowsande foote, & he wyll mete them at theyr landyng wth vi thowsande good shott, v thowsand Swyssers, & betwixte 4 and 5 thowsande horse, and then be able to make hedd to the D. of Parma, & to fyght with hym. The Vicount Turyn^e is not loked for in Fraunce tyll the latter ende of June at the sonest, wth his Rutters. They saye ther ar no forces yett more landed in Brytayne, & yt is hoped S^r Jhon Norryes, who is gone backe into

* Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst. He had been a sort of favourite since the death of Leicester, his adversary, but held no public office of importance at this time. He succeeded Lord Burghley, as Treasurer.

Hollande, shalbe in Brytayné afore any mo Spanyards cum there; & the Fr. K. is contented that the Q. shall putt in such garrisons into any of his marytymate townes there as she shall thynke good. The D. Momorancy, being now Constable of Fraunce, is gone into Provence to make hedd agaynst the D. of Savoy's powr, & hathe sent to Arles to be received there as a Pere of Fraunce, Marshall, & Constable. The D. of Epernon* hathe don good servyce of late to the K. in Picardie, where he remaynes about his chardge wth very good troupes. Ostende is thretened to be beseged by the D. of Parma afore his goynge into Fraunce.

My Lo. Tho. Hawarde† hathe kyssed her Ma^{tie}'s hande, & is gone downe to his shipps, S^r Ry. Grenfylde beyng his Viceadmyrall, & they and theyr partners I assure yo^r Lo. make a very goodly flete; God send them good spede, & a safe returne: My Lo. of Cumberland is not yett redy. S^r Jhon Perrott & S^r Tho. Wyllyams wer this daye comytted to the Tower. Her Ma^{tie}, God be thanked, is in good healthe, & the moste of yo^r Lo.' good frendes here. Now, synes I have ventured to comytt thus muche nues to a foole's caryadge, I humbly pray yo^r L. I may entrete yow to present my humble dutye to my very good La. to whom I wyll be ever readye to do my best servyce, & most gladd to hear of both yo^r good healthes; & so, wth my humble dutye, rest now & ever at yo^r Lo.' comāundement. From Grenw^{ch}, this 10th of Marche, 1590.

Yo^r Lo.' most humbly,

JHON STANHOPE.

Postsc. Good my Lo.' yf the foole Jenkyn be drunke, w^{ch} I feare, lett hym be whypt home

*To the right honorable his very good Lo.
the Earle of Shresburye.*

* John Louis de Nogaret de la Valette, Duke of Epernon, one of the favourites of Henry III. The French historians contradict each other strangely in their accounts of this

N^o CCLV.*Sir HENRY LEE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My very honorable good L.*

FRō the begynnyng my affecsyon was too grete, so synse my care, to geve you justly any occasyon nowe to have your Lordeshepe any way to dowte, or hange in suspense, of my love, dewty, or well menyng to you; for towards the menest I have ever hadde a specyall care to doo what becomethe me, and shall I neglecte, by reson, what I have lerned (and derely payed for, in the place wher I have spent many of my dayes and yeres) to your Lordeshepe? whom the worlde knowes I have professed to love, and in myselfe have avowed to serve, and of right may farther challenge (by your curtesie) some more than general interest in me: Your father by his spesyall favoure tyed me; and shall I loose my selfe from his sonne, who the worlde hathe grete expectasyon of, and I perswade my sellf to have som interest in? Yt was never my meninge, and I knowe treuthe wyll never hynder your better love and jugemente bothe of me and

nobleman's character and conduct. The Duke of Sully, and others, hint that he had some foreknowledge of the detestable assassination of Henry IV. while some writers celebrate him as a pattern of loyalty to that great Prince.

† Second son of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and afterwards Lord Howard of Walden, in right of his mother. He now commanded a small squadron bound for the Azores, to intercept the Spanish Plate fleet, which he accordingly met with there, and engaged with an almost romantic bravery; nor was the valour of his Vice-admiral, Sir Richard Grenville, (called here Grenfylde) who died of his wounds soon after the action, less remarkable. This nobleman, whose great genius fitted him for all employments, was appointed Lord Chamberlain, and afterwards Treasurer, by James I. who also created him Earl of Suffolk, and from him the present Earl is descended.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 319.

all the worlde. For all thynges yo^r Lordeshepe hathe beine wronged in I am most sorry for.

Tow dayes past, as I came from Coptehalle, fro^m the vysytynge of M^r Vycechamberlayne, who hathe bene laytly excedyngly trobeled w^t the goute, I receved your Lordeshepe's letter; and here to make some lytell pause is not amys, concythering howe muche you ar beholdynge to hem for hes love and frendshepe, w^{ch} he stycketh not to showe att all tymes, and in all places, wher ether yo^r name or occasions come in questyon; a properté not to be founde in all men, and (if your estate and calyng be not farther pryveleged) muche to be imbraced in suche a man—not leaste nowe, as the worlde goethe.

For matters of Court, all is as I last wryte: Her Ma^{te}, God be ever thanked for, excedynge well; no alteracyon, nor men better pleased that ar loden w^t ambysyon, or exspecte better places; an excellent tyme to quallyfy shuche untemperat hetes: This is only determyned; that S^r Harry Umpton,* a ryght proper yonge gentellman, is certaynly apoynted to goo presently into Fraunce, for w^{ch} he spedyly provydes. Howe the state of S^r Wylliam Kelly standes nowe in Boemia cane not be unknowne to you; he is faste, and forthe commynge, and not lyke to flye w^t goulden wyngs, as to be fettered in cheynes of worse substaunce. M^r Dyer is lykewyce stayed by comādemant, kepith his chamber w^towt any indygnyté. The Emperor lately spoke w^t hem, w^t the grettest allowaunce of his wysdome, temper, and dyscresyon. Her Ma^{te} hathe sente one Webb in to those partes, trewly to know howe thos cawses stande, and to procure M^r Dyer's delyveré. Gredynes of gowlde is ever wayted on w^t danger and many myshapps, w^t feres and unquyete restes; a

* Sir Henry Unton, a young gentleman of considerable abilities, and excellent character, who was appointed to this embassy through the interest of the Earl of Essex, and died in France, in March 1596. See many letters from him to the English ministers, during his residence there, in Murdin's Cecil Papers.

part of that too much wished for mettell crepethe from envy, & walkethe at lyberté, when the other are moste w^towt lyberté, ether of boddy or mynde: From to muche, or to lyttell, God ever defende me; and to walke in a mene, my good Lorde, will be to grete a privelege for your poure frende. My Lorde Northe is departed the Courte withowt beyng a Cownselor, for whyche he hathe lyved in hope and grete expectatyon; some crosse, owt of dowte, to his grete mynde. The States in the Lowe Contreys yet proced well; they lye now before Grunynge;* ther fortune I fere is to good to contynewe so, and ther over muche quyet makethe me fere ovr over muche troble. Spayne gretly provydes, bothe by sea and lande: Savoy gathers myghtely, and Parma is nether weke nor ryche; for want of paye his compené is gretly distempered, and, as yt is here certaynely beleved, the Kynge's Indean flete is not yet retorned, upon w^{ch} good or evell succes muche of thys sommer's actyons wyll depende: My L. Thomas hathe mete w^t one of them, frō whome some parte of his gayne is sente home; by that shepp, and others, he certaynly understands that they ar not paste.

Here is spedie provysyon for the sea; vi of her Ma^y's, and many marchauntes, ar makynge reddy. Here hathe beene speeche of some blowe shoulde be geven to Sr Jhone Norrys: If ther hathe bene any yt is of no grete force; but he is retorned frō Morlés† to the towne he fyrste wonne, w^{ch} is no grete good syne. Her Ma^{te} is owt of temper. Yt is not knowne whether my L. of Essex goethe in to Fraunce w^t these IIII thousande newe apoynted or no: My L. Burrowe‡ is sente for; thought to have the ledynge of them; yet,

* Probably Groeningen, the capital of the province so called.

† Morlaix, a port of Britany.

‡ Thomas Lord Borough, a military character of some consequence at this time. He was employed in an embassy to Scotland in 1594, was afterwards Governor of the Brill, and in 1597 Lord Deputy of Ireland, in which post he died towards the end of that year, leaving his widow and children in very poor circumstances.

in my judgement, my L. of Essex wyll have his wyll, he is so fully bent to parforme yt.* The Frenche Kynge hathe wrytten very earnestlie for him, and to her Ma^{te} the Frenche Imbassador here parswadithe as earnestly his staye at home, as one that may muche more further his master by his presence here then his force ther. Ther wyll be somewhat to do in every place: God kepe her Ma^{te} safe, and we quyet.

I am an evell intelligencer; therefore I leve muche of gretter concyquence to the parfarmance of Mr Brackenberry, who hathe mence to knowe more, and grete care to leve no part of his love and dewty unparformed: If here occurs owght else worthe the advertesyng yo^r Lordeshepe before my departyng thys towne, I wyll not faylle thereof, nor in any other thyng wherin I maye doo you servyce. So, besechyng the Higheste to sende your Lorde- shepe and my Lady yo^r harte's desyer, I umbly take my leve. From the Savoye, the XXI of June, 1591.

Your Lordeshepe's umbly at comaunde,

HENRY LEE.

*To the right honorable his very good
Lorde the Earle of Shrowesberrie,
att Worsop, or ellsewber.*

* The siege of Rouen was the object of this expedition, in which Essex commanded, as was expected. It was not conducted, however, with that spirit which suited his humour, and he returned full of disgust, and complaining that the French had deceived him.

N^o CCLVI.

Sir CHARLES CAVENDISH to the Countess of SHREWSBURY.
1592.

Madam,

THE French man by whom I shuld come to that salt of gould is gon to Cambridge, and I doubt wilbe a good tyme befor his retorne; but makinge relation to M^r Dyer of your opinion therof, he, exceedyngly extollinge it, sayd he would once more healpe to iiij graynes of it; and, redubbelinge his words, he sayd "once or twice more:" He sayth the perle shuld be taken xiiii days together; every day x grayns, and then to be leaft off vi monethes; wth many other circomstances of the corall, and the rest. S^r Walter Rawlay sayth he hath but litell leaft, but hath sent yow of ii sortes: It is sayd he is determined to goe into Ierland, for S^r Tho. Heneage shalbe Vichamberlayne, and my Lo. of Essex hath taken could, and kepeth his chamber. Becausse I would have the box this nyght wth yow I ceasse from forayn newes. From Otlands, this Twesday, about on of the cloke.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 378.

Your most assuered lovinge brother to com^{and},

CHA. CAVENDYSHE.*

* Sir Charles Cavendish, Knight, third son to the Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury, by Sir William Cavendish of Hardwick. William, his son and heir, was created Duke of Newcastle, &c. and the Countess of Oxford, mother to the late Duchess Dowager of Portland, was the last of his line.

The date of this letter is not very material. I believe Sir Thomas Heneage was appointed Vicechamberlain in 1592, and have therefore placed it in that year.

N^o CCLVII.

JAMES MORICE to Lord BURGHLEY.

*Right honorable, my veray good Lord,*CECIL
Papers.

THAT I am no more hardly handeled I impute, next unto God, to yo^r honorable good will and favor; for, althoughe I am assured that the cawse I toke in hand is good and honest, yet I beleave y^t besydes yo^r L. and that honorable p^{son} yo^r sonne, I have never an ho. frynd: But no m^{vaile}; for the best cawses seldome fynd the most frynds, especially havinge many, and those myghtie, enemies. I se no cawse in my conscience to repent me of that I have don, nor to be dismayed, although greved, by this my restraynt of libertie; for I stand for the may^{tenaunce} of the honor of God & of my Prince, & for the preserva^{cion} of publicke justice, and the liberties of my countrie, against wrong and oppression, being well content, at her Ma^{tie}'s good pleasure & commandem^t, (whome I beseach God longe to preserve in all princely felicity) to suffer and abide much more. But I had thought that the Judges Ecclesiasticall, being chardged in the great Counsell of the realme to be dishonorors of God & of hir Ma^{tie}, violators & perverters of lawe & publick justice, and wronge doers unto the liberties & fredomes of all hir Ma^{tie}'s subjectes, by their extorted othes, wrongfull imp^{sonmentes}, lawlesse subscription, & unjust absolu^{cons}, would rather have sowght meanes to be clered of this weighty accusation than to shrowde themselves under the suppressing of the complaynte, and shadowe of myn imp^{sonment}.

Ther is fault founde wth me that I, as a pryvate p^{son}, preferred

not my complaynt to her Matie. Surely, my L. yo^r wisdom can conceyve what a prop^r peace of wourke I had then made of that: The worst prison had byn I think too good for me, syns nowe (susteynyng the p^{son} of a publick counsellor of the realme, speaking for her Matie's prerogatyves, w^{ch} by othe I am bounde to assist & mayteyne) I can not eschape displeasure & restraynt of libertie. An other fault, or error, is objected; in that I preferred theis cawses before the matters deliv^d from her Matie weare determined: My good Lord, to have staid so longe I verely thinke had byn to come too late: Billes of assise of breade, shipping of fishe, pleadings, & such lyke, may be offered & receyved into the howse, & no offence to hir Matie's royall comādemēt (being but as the tything of mynte); but the great cawses of the lawe & publick justice may not be touched wthowt offence. Well, my good L. be it so; yet I hope hir Matie, & you of hir ho. Pryvy Counsell, will at lengthe thoroughly consider of these thinges, least, as wher hearetofor we praied from the tyranny of the B. of Rome good Lord deliv^r us, we be compelled to say from the tyranny of the Clergie of England good Lord deliv^r us.

Pardon my playne speache, I humbly beseache yo^r Honor, for it procedeth from an upright hart & sownd conscience, althoughe in a weake & sycklie bodie; and by God's grace, whilest life doth last, w^{ch} I hope now after so many cracks & crazes will not be longe, I will not be ashamed in good & lawfull sorte to stryve for the freedom of conscience, publick justice, & the liberties of my country: And you, my good L. to whose hand the stern of this comon wealth is chiefly comitted, I humbly beseache (as I doubt not but you do) graciously respect both me & the cawses I have preferred, & be a meane to pacify and appease hir Matie's displeasure conceyved against me hir poore, yet faithfull, s^rvaunt and subject. And so, being sory that I have trobled yo^r Honor wth so many words, I hum-

bly take my leave, beseeching God to preserve yo^r L. in all honor & felicity. This 1 of Marche, 1592.

Hir Ma^{tie}'s humble p^{son}^r; yo^r L.' most bounden;

JA. MORICE.*

N^o CCLVIII.

The Earl of DERBY to the Earl of ESSEX.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 609.

I HAVE receaved yo^r L^p's l^{re}, and thoughe I maye fayle in the trewe knowledge of some woords, yet I knowe I do not fayle in the understanding of the matter. You write owt of yo^r bed; layd there of a lamenes got from yo^r honorable labors, wherein had the fitnes of my p^{sente} fortune sorted wth my desires I had accompanied you,

* James Morice, a lawyer of some eminence, and Attorney of the Court of Wards; son and heir of William Morice, by Anne, daughter of ——— Isaack, of Kent. He possessed considerable estates in Essex, which had been purchased by his father, particularly the manor of Chipping Ongar, where he had a mansion house called Bansons, which formerly belonged to a family of Harpur. He was Recorder of Colchester, and represented that town in the parliaments of the 27th, 28th, 31st, and 35th of Elizabeth. On the 27th of February preceding the date of this letter he made a furious speech in the House of Commons against the conduct of the Bishops, and the Ecclesiastical Courts, and proposed two bills to remedy the evils of which he had complained. His imprisonment for this excess, which produced the spirited appeal before us, was probably of no long continuance, for in October following, we find the Earl of Essex, who was the great patron of the Presbyterians, recommending him to the Queen for the vacant office of Attorney General. "Her Majesty," says the Earl in one of his letters published by Doctor Birch, "acknowledged his gifts, but said his speaking against her "in such manner as he had done should be a bar against any preferment at her hands." Mr. Morice married Elizabeth, daughter of George Medleys, by whom he had a son, John, and three daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Anne: He died February 2, 1596, aged 48.

but triumphes & burialls are meer contraries. For her Ma^t's pleasure of making a Chamberlain of Chester her will must be my law, and so she make no other my disgrace will be the lesse.

I perceave yo^r L^p finds by some of yo^r Lo^p's servants in these parts that I have of late showed some dislike of some of them, w^{ch} they seeme to be sorye for, and I thinke it is but a seeminge; willinge by yo^r meanes to recover my favor, w^{ch} hardlie by any meanes they can; & yet, if by any, by yo^r's before any. If I mistake not yo^r Lo^p's l^{re}, you write that in the questions w^{ch} fall owt everye day in this countrey, I may p^haps have cause to incline to you more then another: Truly, my L. before these questions were I did no lesse then shewe as much; and yet yo^r L^p hath (let me speake, with your patience) retayned some of those p^ties since they made question wth me, and wth my father that is nowe dead; but I knowe yo^r judgement and noble humor is both too good & too greate to presse me for them, and assured I am you will leave me to my own likinge, and betwixt us make a difference. Yo^r L^p moves me that you may heare from me of what offences any of yo^r's shall committ towards me; p^misinge that he that doth not use all dewtifull respect unto me must looke for correction at yo^r hands, & so you challenge that for yo^r sake I should therefore use them wth favor: Trulye, my L. you shall pardon me for complayninge, since I can right my self; and yet I take it a kinde and honorable offer that you p^misse their reprehension, whose injuries tyme, by other mowthes then myne, shall bringe to yo^r knowledge. I p^{ce}ive yo^r L^p heares that my bayliffe hath forbidden Latham, and other yo^r servants, for comminge on my grounde, w^{che} makes you jealous that I thinke ill of them; yt is trewe he forbad them, and by my command, for huntinge or hawkinge on my ground, nor is the matter any thinge but in giltie offending consciences; yo^r L^p doth no lesse at Wanstede then keepe yo^r pleasures to yo^r self; the Earle of Leycester, when he lived, did so at Killingwoorth, the L. Chauncellor at Homeby;

all men of any note at their chieftest howses, and I meane to do so at Latham. Yo^r L^p wissheth that S^r John Savidge, S^r Randall Brereton, S^r Edward Phitton, or any of them, may heare them: Trewly, my L. I will not capitulate, or make a day of holding,* with fugitives from my howse, who followe you for no love, but to be born owt against me; in w^{ch} I hope and beleve yo^r witt so good in yo^r honor so greate is resolved not to countenance against yo^r kinsman (of like qualitie to yo^r self) men so badlye humored, so basely natured, and so vilelye conditioned, as, being false to my auncetors, & others their former masters, cannot be trewe to you.

My Lord, in what we have in love p^fessed to eche other I call you to remembraunce, and, as you love me, whose love may ten tymes more steede you then such under groome's services, favor them not: They will speake fewe trewths, and, trewe it is, it were better they were buried then any jarr should growe betwene us, w^{ch} wthowt wronging me in these kinds cannot be, though they covet it mucche; but I knowe you too well, and I hope err longe you will knowe them so well as you will make them knowe me and them selves; and thus I aunswere yo^r Lo^p's l^{re}, and doubt not but you will aunswere the love I beare you, and the hope I have in you to make no equall account betwene them & me.

Yo^r L^p's faithfull & affectionate loving frend and cousen,

FER. DERBYE.†

From my house of Latham, the

19 of December, 1593.

* i. e. A day of trial between party and party; as we say *holding* a sessions, *holding* an assize, &c.

† Ferdinando Stanley, fifth Earl of Derby. This young nobleman's character hath passed entirely unnoticed: His letter abounds with good sense, high spirit, and sweetness of temper: An untimely death, the strange circumstances attending which will be fully described in a succeeding paper, undoubtedly defrauded him of a conspicuous situation in the history of his coun-

N^o CCLIX.*The Earl of ESSEX to the Earl of DERBY.*

My hand is badd when it is at the best, & therefore when I wrote in payne and disease I cowlde not but putt yow in payne to reade it. My first l^{re} was written to shew how unwillingly I woulde have any in my service that should deserve yo^r disfavour, and to offer yow the best course I cowlde for yo^r satisfaction, but I see they are not to be reconciled to yo^r favoure, & yow will be, yow say, righted by yo^r self; therefore I will leave yow to yo^r own waye: There are some poyntes in yo^r L^p's l^{re} w^{ch} I cannot leave unanswered.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 633.

Yow saye I retayned some of them since they had question with yo^r Lo^p and yo^r father: I know the time but know not the questions; onely Bolds, whom I then knewe to be in yo^r disfavour when S^r Th. Gerard was hurte; but he was by S^r Thomas preferred to me long before, who is so much my frend as withowt question I sholde take any man upon his worde; yet Bolds I had knowne in my L. of Leicester's service, & never heard but well of him. You call them fugitives from yo^r howse: I know not why it is not lawfull for any gentleman borne a freeman to make his owne choyse of his M^r, or why yo^r L^p shold thinke in that poynt to have more priviledge then all men els, when I thinke that there is not any of yo^r coate in England that hath all depending on him that have served his howse. You say they follow me but to be borne owt against

try. The Earl succeeded his father, to whose death he alludes in the beginning of his letter, on the 25th of September, and died April 16 following.

yow (wherein I see no ground of yo^r opinion), & protest themselves were causes that I sought yo^r favoure for them. Yow calle me to remember what we professed in love to each other, and as I love yow yow say I must not favoure them: They now are, and have bin a good while, mine; if I keepe them I must in theyr good causes defend them, and if I discharge them I must see more falte in them then I see yet: If this be cause of jarre the faulte is yours, whose the first profession of frendshippe was I cannot but write playnly; yo^r L^p left me yo^r frend & shall finde me so, if it be not with conditions of disadvantage, for w^{ch} I will buye the affections of no man living: If yo^r Lo^p give no more cause of unkindness by being jealous of me, or bitter against my frendes & servants, then I will by bearing owt any man that shall have yo^r deserved yll will, I shall be ever, as I professed,

Yo^r Lo^p's affectionate coosen & frend,

ESSEX.*

Hampton Courte,

17 of January, 1593.

* Robert Devereux, second Earl of Essex of his house, Knight of the Garter, and at length Earl Marshal of England. This nobleman's letters are strongly expressive of that generous but impetuous temper which marked his character; his history is too well known to need a recital here; and an account of his family may be found in the peerages, under the article "Viscount Hereford." He was beheaded February 25, 1600.

N^o CCLX.WILLIAM HAMOND *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**R. honorable,*

S^R Horato,* cominge late to towne from the Court yesternight, sent for me this morninge earely, wth whome I was by breake of day to conferre wth him about the pecuniary matter. He is sorry his affaires are so disordred, & his paiment out of the Excheq^r so uncertaine, whereby hee is hindered of furnishinge your Lordship accordinge to yo^r expectation, & accordinge to his owne desire; for hee is thereby not onely barr'd of possessinge the mony hee purposed should serve yo^r Hon^r's turne, but also utterly discourag'd from dealinge allmost at all in pecuniary negotiations, least the shewe of haveinge much mony should greatly prejudice his estate; yet, that

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 659.

* Sir Horatio Palavicini, or, according to his own spelling, Palavicino, a Genoese, who was much employed in money transactions between Elizabeth and her neighbour states. Many letters from him, written in Italian, are preserved in the Talbot papers. He is said to have been collector of the Pope's dues in England in the reign of Queen Mary, after whose death he suddenly abandoned the interests of the whore of Babylon, and, remaining in England, piously appropriated to his own use such portions of the latter lady's property as then happened to remain in his hands: We may infer from some hints in the letter before us that he was every way qualified for an exploit of this nature. It appears in Lord Burghley's notes of this reign that he was sent to the King of France in a public character in July 1590, and was married at Frankfort, probably to a foreigner, April 27, 1591: A letter in the Sydney papers informs us that he died in July 1600, leaving a son, who was given in ward to Sir Robert Cecil: His widow was married soon after his death, to Sir Oliver Cromwell, K. B. the respectable uncle of the Usurper. He purchased the manor of Babraham, in Cambridgeshire, with its mansion house, and built a villa, in the Italian style, at Little Shelford, about two miles from thence: These have shared the common fate of the family houses of that day: The former was pulled down, and sold piecemeal, about twenty-five years since, by Mr. Jones, the father-in-law of Major General Adeane, the present owner of the estate of Babraham and member for the county; the latter by a Mr. Finch.

yo^r Hon^r may see hee is most willinge all he can to pleasure youe, though he his froward fortune hath made him at this time altogether unable to stand youe almost in any stedde, hee hath dealt wth M^r Meynard to ayde him in the p^rvision of this £3000 against the second of the next month. He finds him very backward to disburse any mony upon bond, or any other security but onely lands; neyther will he deale wth lands in way of morgage, for yeares, or any long time, but onely for 2 or 3 months, or some such short time: Yf, therefore, yt stand wth yo^r Hon^r's good likeinge to make a conveyance of Kingston* to S^r Horato & his Lady, (for to him selfe alone hee will not have any lands passe, for mortalitie's cause) after the rate of £7000, for that is the uttermost they value yt at, and wthall to passe yt in this absolute sort; that yf the mony thus laid out by them for yo^r Hon^r's use bee not repaid onne May day next, that then they fully enjoye and possesse the lands as their owne; but yf repaiment be made at the 3 month's end, then yo^r Lo^p to receave yo^r lands backe againe, defrayinge all charges and consideratons whatsoev^r are to bee paid for p^rcureinge the mony, & drawinge the writings requisite for the finishinge & endinge of this buisines: Yf, I say, yo^r Hon^r like of this course, & will writ to any of yo^r frends here resident, viz. M^r Roger Mannors, or some such like gentellman, to entreat him to be bound for this £3000 till such time theis covenants they require bee p^rform'd, w^{ch} they gesse may easily bee donne in 12 or 14 dayes, then will they take order the £3000 bee in a readines, either just at the day, or wthin two daies after. Mortalitie, & not doubt of yo^r honorable dealinge, moves them to be circumspect in not p^rtinge wth soe great a sume before they have some security: S^r Horato saith hee would desire no other se-

* The manor of Kingston Lisle, in Berkshire, which came into the Talbot family by the marriage of John, the first Earl of Shrewsbury, with Margaret, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. Their eldest son was created Baron, and afterwards Viscount Lisle, but his only son dying without issue, those titles became extinct.

curity but yo^r Hon^r & S^r Charles, yf yt rested wholly onne him, but because M^r Meynard is drawne to this by him, hee must demaund such as will best content him. Theis conditions, p^rchance, may seeme hard unto yo^r Honor, but the times affordinge no better, theay are the better to bee borne. Hee saith, besides, that his surveyors have certified him £500 wilbee the most the lands will ever yeald, yearly rent,* wthout racking & oppressions, w^{ch} are no course for such meane men as theay be to take; neither would M^r Meynard, but for him, have agreed to give above ten thousand marks for the purchase. Thus much he willed me to write. I p^rceave, by him, yt sticks still in his stomacke his former conditions in passinge the lands were refus'd: He saith thoughe he had dyed, yet should his heires & executors have so ben bound y^t by his death no daunger should have ensued to yo^r Lo^p; yf, therefore, yo^r Honor bee to bee comended in beinge so wary in lettinge goe yo^r lands, he thinks yt wilbee but small comendacon to him so negligently to p^rte from his mony wthout any assurance; he seeth others deale not so freely in yeir bargaininge as hee dooth; the summe he saith is great, and not to be disburs'd upon my word that yo^r Hon^r will send security, especally yo^r Lo^p beinge so farre of, for who can tell what may happen in the meane tyme before the assurance can bee sent for. He talks not like himselfe since he joyned himselfe wth M^r Meynard, neither was he wont to make those doubts & questons that now he dooth: Yf yo^r Hon^r can devise how to handle his Italian head (w^{ch} is at this time full of fetches & devises) in giving him assurance, I dare assure yo^r Lo^p he is able of him selfe to furnishe youe, howsoever in policy he joynes M^r Meynard wth him. The charge of a conveyance wilbe great, & I marvaile he would urge yt for so short

* It appears here that fourteen years purchase was then the current value of landed property. It is entertaining to look back on the embarrassments of a young man of fashion, and the tricks of a money lender, at the distance of two centuries; and to find the latter, like Foote's Jew in the Minor, borrowing of a friend, to supply the necessities of his noble client.

time, but I take yt yt is in a meer good will he bears to Kingston, though hee dissembled yt. I was commaunded by him to send this message in post hast: This messenger hath had of mee 50^s for his charges downe to yo^r Lordship; hitherward backe againe he is to be pleas'd & paid by yo^r Hon^r. No more, but God be yo^r Hon^r's protector. 26^o Januarii, 1593.

Yo^r Honor's most humble servant,

WILL. HAM'D.

N^o CCLXI.

*Translat d'un Pasquille semé p^r les ruës a Rome, intitulé "Le Caque-
" faguisme* doctrinal, et Confession de la Foy Espaignolle, ou le
" Docteur Pantalon, et Zani, son Disciple; enseignent que toute Foy,
" toute Espérance, doibt ce fondée sur le trèspuissant Roy Philippe, et
" sur tous les Apres de la S^{te} Ligue; et qu'il ne faut faire comme les
" Bourbonnois, Anglois, et Protestants, qui croient en Dieu seul, obeis-
" sants plutost a Cryst q'au Pape: Composé à Rome, du Révèrend
" Pere Juvenal Bourget, Jesuite, et envoiée a tous les S^{rs} et
" Dames d'Angleterre p^r*

" CHARLES CYPRIAN."

Pantalon.

ZANI, veu que j'ay soign de ton àme, et que je voy que tu ne fais non plus le signe de la croix de la main dextre, et que tu ne prènes plus de l'eaù benite entrant en l'Eglise, et que tu ne

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 210.

* A whimsical compound of *caquet*, tittle-tattle, or gossip, and *faquin*, paltry; a parody of the word *catechisme*.

dis non plus tes Paternïres au matin : Je voudrois bien scavoir en quel Diable que tu croys.

Zani. Patron, quant j'ay au matin invocqué le Createur de pastes, et salué la Sainte Vierge du flascon, et satisfait a mon très cher ventre, je mets toute ma foy, toute mon espérance, a la S^{nte} Ligue, et en ses benoïsts Apres, et je ne veux point faire cõe les Bourbonnois et Anglois, qui croient en Dieu seul.

Pantalon. Quelle bête est c'este tienne S^{nte} Ligue, et quelles créatures sont ces siens Apres?

Zani. Quelle bête, Diable! C'este une très belle putaine, forcée des Princes, confessée et absolues des religieux, payée des peuples; et ses Apres sont Pape Sixte, sans penser en Christ; le Pere d'Espagne, le filz de Savoye* sans le S^t Esprit, la maison de Lorraine, avec la maison de Guise, méchant France en chemise.

Pantalon. Recites moy de grace le symbole de ces Apres affin que nous croïons que tu es devenu un grand docteur en l'Esglise des pastes.

Zani. Je croy en ce trèspuissant Roy d'Espagne, créateur de la terre neuffue come de la vielle, archidomteur des Lutheriens cõe des Turcs, Sⁿr de France cõe d'Angleterre, Empereur et Monarche non tant du monde que de l'immonde: Je croy en son fils et fille, l'infant avecq toute son infanterie: Je croy en ce très genereux son beau filz General Bossû de Savoye et de Piedmont, qui par sa rare vertu est monté au signe de Gemini avecq l'Infante, et passé p^r le signe de Capricorne: Je croy en ce genereux n^{re} Messie le Duc de Parme, mort et enseveli, qui descendit aux enfers: Je croy en ceste tres grande & grosse

* Charles Emanuel I. Duke of Savoy, married Catherine, second daughter of Philip II. of Spain. He is afterwards called, on account probably of some deformity in his person, *General Bossu de Savoye et de Piedmont.*

teste (avec peu de philosophie) du Maine:* Je croy en la S^{te} Esglise de Lorraine, autant Apostolicque cōe Chrestienne.

Pantalon. En combien d'articles est party ce simbole, et quelles sont ils?

Zani. En donse a sçavoir, ambition, hypocrisie, envie, tyrannie, calomnie, trahison, simonie, sedition, ignorance, malice, temerité, & rebellion—Ceux-cy sont les plus dignes dégres pour entrer en l'Esglise et Paradis de la S^{nte} Ligue et de ses Apres.

Pantalon. Quelle est l'intention de la S^{nte} Ligue et de ses Apres?

Zani. L'intention est tres bonne: Imitant Dieu en sa creation; car aussi que la Createur tout fait pour sa gloire, ceux la aussi font tout pour leur gloire.

Pantalon. Coēt sont ils entrées en ceste benoiste enterprise, et coēt sont ils entrées en France?

Zani. Ils ont procedé cōe les trois sages d'Orient, feignant de venir adorer Christ, et le planter en France, portants trois dons a s^{voir}, peste, guerre, et famine; estants guidés par l'estoille de presumption et d'hypochrisie.

Pantalon. Combien et quel fruict a porté en France ceste tienne Déesse appelée Ligue?

Zani. Elle a conceû une chimere, engendré un scorpion; a semé yvroye, a recuely espines; a composé un laberinthe, a gagné confusion; a esmeu de bruiet, a receu la rage; a trouvé le doux commencement, et trouvera la fin amère.

Pantalon. Coment finira elle donques?

Zani. Elle ira veoir son cher pere Lucifer et sa soeur Proserpina, avecq tous ses parens de Lorraine, car elle a tant de faveur en ce pays la qu'ils la recepvront plustost qu'en France.

* Charles de Lorraine, Duke de Mayenne, who had commanded the armies of the League. This Prince was reconciled to Henry IV. in 1596; before which time, and after the death of the Duke of Parma, in 1592, this singular piece was undoubtedly written.

N^o CCLXII.

Indorsed, "Touchynge the Death of the Earl of Derby. April,
"1594."

THE 5 of Aprill, 1594, his Honor fell sycke at Knowseley; on Saturday hee returned to Lathome, and, feelinge himselfe worse, he sent to Chester, for one Doctor Case, who the weeke before had given phisicke to his Ladie: On the Sondag his Honor had caste 7 times before the Doctor's cominge; the cooler of his vomitts was like sutt or rusty iron, the substance grosse and fatty, the quantytie about 7 pyntes, the smeil not wthoute some offence; his Honor's water, in cooler, substance, and smell, not unlike his vomitts: The same nighte hee tooke a glister, w^{ch} wrought 5 times. On Monday morninge he took one dragme of rubarbe, and half an ounce of manna, in a draught of checkin brothe, w^{ch} wrought 9 times. On Tuisday, because of his continuall bleedinge by vomitts, hee was most instantly intreated to be lett blood, yet by no meanes hee could bee p^rswaded thereunto, wherefore that daye only fomentacions, oyles, and comfortable playsters, were applyed. On Wednesday, by the appointment of all his docters, hee tooke an other glister, w^{ch} wrought 6 tymes; and on Thursday hee tooke an other purge, w^{ch} wrought wth greate ease 9 tymes: The same night hee tooke some diascordium, w^{ch} somewhat stayed his stomack from vomitinge; the w^{ch} never ceassed, more or lesse, in all the tyme of his Honor's sycknes. On Fryday hee tooke a Diaphorecion, or a medicine to make him sweate; but hee could not sweate, althoughe internally and externally all helpes of art were used: That night his water stayd on a sodden. On Saturday all meanes were used to provoke water, as a glister, drinkes, fomentacions, oyles, pultices, plays-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 713.

ters, and seringes, but nothing prevailed; on Sondag and Monday was used a catheter, w^{ch} the chirurgeon often sucked, but no water appeared; on Tuisday nature declyned, and his Honor moste devoutely yeelded his sowle to God.

In all the tyme of his sicknes he had 52 vomitts and 23 stooles. The originall cause of all his diseases was thought by the Phisitions to bee his longe and over violente exercise w^{ch} his Honor tooke 4 dayes in the Easter weeke, wherein hee vehemently distempered the whole state of his body: His Honor's diseases apparant were vomitinge of rusty matter and bloodd, yellowe jandise, swelling of y^e splene, melting of his fatt, staying of his water, the hickhocke. His Honor tooke Beza* stone, and unicorne's horne.

A Breefe of suche Reasons and Conjectures w^{ch} caused many to suppose his Honor to bee bewytched.

1. On Thursday nighte, beeinge the 4 of Aprill, 1594, his Honor cryed sodenly in his sleepe, started oute of his bedd, sought his Ladie, whome hee thoughte in a dreame to be deade.
2. On Fryday, in his chamber at Knowsley, aboute 6 of clocke at nighte, there appeared a man, talle, as hee thoughte, who twice crossed him swyftly, and when hee came to the place where hee sawe him, hee fell sycke.
3. The same nighte he dreamed that hee was stabbed to the harte, and wounded in many other places of his boddy.
4. There was found in my Lo.'s chamber, by one M^r Hallsall, an ymage of waxe, wth a haire drawne throughe the belly thereof, as hee reported uppon his oathe.
5. One Jane a wytche, demanded of one M^r Gowleborne, his Honor's Secretarie, whether my Lo. felte no payne in his lower p^tes,

* Bezoar.

- and whether as yet hee made any water ; and at that very tyme, as yt ys thoughte, his Honor's water stayed.
6. All phisicke wroughte well, and yett he had no ease ; his diseases were many, and his vomitts violente, and yet his pulse ever remayned good and p̄fecte.
 7. Hee himselfe in all the tyme of sicknes cryed hee was bewytched.
 8. Hee fell into a trance twice, not able to stir head, hand, or foote, when he should have taken physicke.
 9. In the ende hee cryed oute againste wytyches and wytychcraft, reposinge his only hope of salvation uppon the meritts of his Blessed Savior.
 10. One of the wytyches havinge sayde well the Lorde's Prayer, and beeinge inforsed to calle uppon the name of Jesus, that yf she had bewytched his Honor she might not bee able to saye yt, againe before the examiners shee sayd all well, till she came to *Dimitte nobis debita nostra*, w^{ch} by no meanes she could saye or repeate, althoughe yt was often rehersed to her.
-

N^o CCLXIII.

Indorsed, " A Coppie of a L^{re} from the LL. of the Counsell to M^r Justice BEAUMONT, & M^r Baron EVENS, Justices of Assises in the Northe P^{ts}; signed by the LORD THR^{er}, Lo. of ESSEX, LO. ADMIRALL, Lo. COBHAM, LO. CHAMBERLAINE, Lo. BUCKHURST, M^r VICECHAMBERLAINE, S^r ROBERT CECILL. June, 1594."

AFTER our hartie commendacōns. Whereas one W^m Joanes, gentleman, cominge to a place wheare a man of his, & anoth^r gentleman, his friend, weare violently sette uppon & assaulted by one

VOL, III.

H

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 733.

Thomas Barber of Rotham, & his complices, & seyng his sayde frende indaungered of his life, did in his defense drawe his rapier, & by ill happ killed the saide Barber, much to his greefe, as we are credibly informed; for as much as the saide Joanes is a straunger in that contrie, & therefore lykely to be ov^r swayed in the matter when it shalbe brought to triall, & that we are informed that the former p^{te} of his life was never contentious or quarrellsome, and that theare are such worthie p^{tes} in the gentleman as deserve regarde of them, thease shalbe to pray you verie earnestlie to patronise his cawse so farre forthe as to se that in the impannelinge of the jurie, or any other wayes, he be not injured; & in case the verdicte go against him, wheareby you must be dryven to geeve judgement on his lyfe, yet that you will reprove him for a convenient tyme, that her Ma^{ty} may, if please her, extend her gracious favour to him. And so fare you well.

N^o CCLXIV.

Indorsed, " A Copy of a L^{re} wrytten by me, and sent by two of
 " my S^vants, the sup^scription wherof was thus—To my Brother
 " M^r EDWARD TALBOTT. The Messengers, THOMAS
 " COOKE, CHARLES PERSALL, Gents." *

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume I.
 fol. 186.

WHERAS I understand that you have sayd that I have made a fraudulent lease, or deede, or bothe, I say that you have therin lyed in yo^r throte, and shall doe so as often as you shall so say or thynke.

* The motives to the curious correspondence which follows are more fully explained in letters of the 13th of July from the Earl of Shrewsbury to the Earl of Essex and the Lord Admiral.

If herewith you shall fynde yo^r selfe agreved (in suche sorte as in the honor of yo^r byrthe you oughte) I wyll not fayle to be founde, wth two gentellmen only, or wth moe or fewer, & in suche an indifferent place, on suche a day and howar, & wth suche weapons & garments, as thes two my servantes shall conclude wth you; and, further, I coulde wyshe you wolde brynge so many of my knowne enemyes as I coulde be glad to encounter wth gentellmen of lyke quallitie and nūber, hearynge that you are lately combyned wth some of them. Wrytten at Sheffield Castell, the 22th of June, 1594.

GILB. SHREWSBURY.

The instructions to my two servantes were thes.

Fyrste, Y^t they sholde deliver my l^{re} unto him, and then that they sholde accepte of any reasonable apoyntm^t by him, of place, tyme, company, & furneture; but, if he shall refuse to apointe any, then to p^pounde unto him thes followinge.

The company to be two gentellmen a peece.

The furniture; rapyer, dagger, a shorte gantelet, & no other weapons; ordinary garments, and no other.

The place, one myle southe from Doncaster, w^{ch} is from his house at Pomffret xi myles, & from Worksop, from whence I shall cum, xii myles.

The day, Wednesday the xxvith of June, at xi of the clock in the forenoone.

And if he will nether send me any apoyntm^t, nor lyke of thes p^positions, then tell him that, forasmuche as I heare that he meanethe to goe towards Northumberland on Twesday next, that I meane, God willinge, to be in the place aforesayd, accompanied only wth sixe gentellmen, on Munday next at xi of the clock aforenoone.

G. SH.

N^o CCLXV.EDWARD TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 188.

WHERE yo^r Lo. writeth you understand I shuld say you have made a fraudulent lease, or dede, or both, and thereuppon you geve mee undeserved & unfitt words, and also a chaleng to fight wth you, (a cource little expected by mee to p^{re}cede from a man of your place and wisdom) so do I playnelie answe^r yo^r letter thus. First, my words were these; that if your Lordshipp had made a leace wherby the freehould were put out of yo^r selfe, and then you suffer recoveries to the prejudice of the intayle, wherein I am the next yo^r selfe in remainder, that such a leace, to such a purpose, my counsell thought would prove fraudulent; nowe if any have geven you to understand otherwayes, I desire to knowe the man, that I may cale him to such an account as best beseems me: How farr it pleaseth you to dislike of these words, so farr must I bee sorré that you nowe will urge them into extremities; and yet must and will ever justifie in honorable sorte what I have spoken. Secondly, as touchinge yo^r chaleng, I flatly refuse it; manie good & sound respects (w^{ch} it seemeth you have forgotten) so movinge mee; and will defend & p^{ro}secute my honnor & causes in fittinge and orderlie manner, w^{ch} cource I hould the best beetwixt you & mee. Lastly, yo^r Lo. doth mistake, as in the rest, that I shuld combine my selfe wth yo^r knowne enemies; for nether have I done so, to my willinge, nether doe I knowe by whom you meane; and so I ceace. From Pontifract, this xxiiith of June, 1594.

Yo^r brother,

EDW. TALBOTT.

*To the ryght honorable, my brother,
the Earle of Shrewsburie.*

N^o CCLXVI.

Superscribed, " The Copy of my second L^{re}, in answeare to his of
" the xxiiith of June, 1594."

W^HERAS you wryte that I have geven you a chalenge to feyght wth you, I answeare that you doe therin lye, for I only gave you the lye in yo^r throte; and where you say it to be a course lytell expected by you to proceede from a man of my place and wysdome, you shew yo^r simplicitie in conceavinge y^t suche men sholde be unsensible of injuries. For the next poynte, I suppose feare makes you shroude yo^r selffe under y^e opinion of yo^r counsell learned in the law. I was exceding lothe to be drawne by you unto this heyght, and now am somewhat trobled to see by yo^r l^{re} that you take a lye in y^e throte for a chalenge; as thoughe feare sholde make you take blacke for whyte, & flatly to refuse a chalenge before it be geven. To conclude; whereas you wryte I doe mistake that you sholde combyne yo^r selffe wth my knowne enemyes, therin you doe also lye; for I am suer I hard so muche, & that was all I wrote therof, & therefore can be no mistake in me; and, havinge here agayn layed divers lyes justly upon you, in expecta^{co}n of more honorable effectes in you, I will be in redines as thes my servantes shall acquaint you. Wrytten at Worksop, the 23th of June, 1594.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 187.

GILB. SHREWSBURY.

This, under, was also delivered to him by my two servantes, fyrst by worde, & after by wrytyng under theyr hands, after he had refused all that was moved unto him, viz.

Sr,

Our Lord will be this present day at y^e forenamed place, at xi of the clock, wth not above seven p^{ersons} in his company, & ther will stay untill one of the clock, & no longer, except he understand from you of yo^r resolution to mete him ther, & then will he stay till suche tyme as you shall sett downe for yo^r cominge thither.

TH. COOKE.
CH. PERSALL.

Lastely, he sent me his second l^{re}, dated the 24th of June.

N^o CCLXVII.

EDWARD TALBOT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 190.

It seemeth to me, as well by yo^r first as seconde l^{res}, that yo^r Lordshipp is verie desirous & willinge to urge a quarrell against me; & that everie reporte, howe untrewes soever, w^{ch} may be tould unto you, hath that free passage & credite with yo^r Lordshipp that you can bee well pleased to hould them for good, befor any question ether bee demanded, or matter examined, wherwith I must by you bee charged: Howe I could, or would, digest these things at the hands of any other then yourself (my actions no wayes degenerat- inge from my byrthe) shall I hope geve bothe sufficiente testimonie to the world, & discharge to my reputation. And, where you say I write that you gave me a chalenge to fight wth you; I doe still conceave that in substance it is no lesse, and therein will refer mee to

yo^r letter, together wth the instructions w^{ch} yo^r servants delivered mee: Nether doe I hould or take it for a disgrace to receave the lie at yo^r hands, seeinge I have ever for flatt resolution sett doune never to enter into hostilitie wth yo^r oune person. For my lawe matters, w^{ch} are great, and greater then ordinarie, I must confesse I am wil-linge to shroude my selfe under the opinion of my learned counsell; but to thinke, as you wryte, that I ether doe or will deny for feare what I have at any time spoken, shall well bee found, whensoever I shall have just cause of action against any of like qualitie to myselfe, to bee by you more hardlie sensured then you have reayson: Lett this, therefore, satisfie yo^r Lordshippe for conclusion; that as ever I wilbee redie to defende my person & reputation against whosoever shall offer me violence, so can I never consent, by private appoyntment, to geve you meetinge in any hostile manner or degree; and so I leave you. From Pontifract, this xxiiiith of June, 1594.

Yo^r Lo.^r brother,

EDW. TALBOTT.

To my brother, the Earle of Shrewsburie.

N^o CCLXVIII.

The Earl of ESSEX to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1594.

My Lo.

I SEND this berer of purpose to you, and with this l^{re} of myne
an other of my L. Admirall's: Whatt is in his l^{re} I know nott, but I
know he writes upon the same ground that I do. The ground is

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 192.

this: Complaynts have been made to the Q. of yo^r proceedings wth yo^r brother Ed. Talbot: Yo^r l^{res} have bene sent up, I meane the originalls, and the copyes of his to you: They note yo^r L^p's urging of quarrell, his avoyding of yt: They perswade the Q. to thinke you are violent, w^{ch} they tell her is dangerous in greatt men: They shew her his meaknes and Christen pacience, to geve him advantage yf any matter happen of ether syde, I meane by frendes or servantes. The Q. hath told and shewed me all, and willed me to advise you from these courses; and this is all the story of this matter. I know my L. Shrewsbury too well to offer him counsayle, of 27 yeare's old;* butt I will act as a watchman for you in your absence; tell you thatt I discover a greatt jollity in some of yo^r enemyes upon this occasion: They thinke thatt eyther you will proceede so farr as you will geve yo^r self disadvantage, or els that this daie will make the Q. alienated from you; therefore you see you have cause to stand upon yo^r garde. I pray you, for my satisfaction, write freely, and as freely dispose my creditt, fortune, and hand, to serve you with each; for when I see you do nott so I will be lesse kind to you then I am. I wish to you as to myself, and rest yo^r L^p's most affectionate cosin and trew freind,

ESSEX.

Greenwich, this 7th of July.

I desire to have my service comended to yo^r noble Lady, and my love to S^r Ch.

*To the right honorable, my very good L.
and cosin, the Erle of Shrewsbury.*

* The Earl of Essex's age at this time.

N^o CCLXIX.*Lord HOWARD to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1594.**My most honored good Lo.*

IT pleased your Lo. in your honorable love to me, at your last being here at the Courte, to aquaynt me w^t the diferences betwyxte your Lo. and your browthers, and of the course they did hold of unkynd delyng towards you ; now, my honorable Lord, I do here that of late it hathe proceeded on so far, and the unkindnes is grown so gret betwyxte your Lo. and your browther, as that your Lo. hathe chalenged him to the field. My ho. Lord, your most honorable favor and love that you have always shewed unto me dowthe make me, in the aboundance of my love and afecion to you, presume to wryte unto you my opinyon. How trew this reporte is I knowe not, and I dow hope and parswad my selfe that it is not so ; but if, in the want of ther discesion, they have anny ways ether of them forgotten them selves, yet, my Lo. in your wysdom remember your selfe, and let not anny of ther follys (in what sorte so ever it be, not touchynge you in the honnor of your parson, wyche they nor anny of them dare in word or deed ever attempte) make your Lo. to venter the touche, and the indangering of the overthrowe of your most noble and worthy howse. I protest befor the Lord I hold your honor so dere, and I dow love you and it so mucche, and to the mayntayning of it, as that I would set my fout by yours to venter my bloud and lyfe w^t anny ; but in this case of natur, betwyxste browthers, ther can be no honor gotten or saved, for in the world it wyll never come to that questyon ; and what danger may gro by it is mucche, for let it be that nether of your owne bloude shulde be

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 200.

touched, wych God defend ther shuld; yet if anny of the partakers shuld be slayne, how dangerous a thyng it wold be I leave to your Lo.' judgement; and yet I know wher unkyndnes hath thus byne betwyxte brethren, ther furiyes hath bene so great as they have passed the sence and reson so far of men as, w'tout the youse of lyk resonable men, it hathe bine the lose of bothe lyves: The Lord defend that ever this shuld happen to so honorable a parson, and suche a howse as yours is.

My honorable Lord, I hope, and dout not, but you wyll take this my bold wrytyng evne as it is, trewly frō the abowndance of my love and afecsiō to you; and how muche the griffe wold be unto me, and as manny as dothe love you, that your ennymes shuld have anny suche advantage of you as they wold be glad to have by this course, your selfe canne best juge: My comforte is yete that this is but false reporte; but, howsoever it be, I know and presume your Lo. will take this frō me as frō your most assured trew affecsiōat frend, yea evne frō him that loveth you and your honnor as him self. And so, rem̄brynge my humble sarvyce unto my ho. Lady, I leave to trowble you, but never to leve to love and honnor you bothe. God bles you bothe, and yours, under his protecsiō.

Your Lo.' assured trew frend, and ever redy to be comanded,

Grynwyge, this 7 of July.

C. HOWARD.

*To the ryght ho. and my espetiall good
Lo. the E. of Shrewsbury.*

N^o CCLXX.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord HOWARD.**My deere noble Lord,*

Y^o^r l^{re}, w^{ch} I receaved by my L. of Essex' footman, this bearer, is so full of tender respecte of my good, and of grave & prudent counsell, as if I never hadd hadd due p^{ff}e before of yo^r honorable & affectionate love to me, the same wolde have fully p^swaded me therof. What hathe passed betwyxt my brother Edw. T. & me of late, I have apoynted my servante Kydman to shew unto you: The causes that hathe urged me to this extremety are so many as the recitall of them in p^ticular wolde contayne a larger discourse then were fytt to trouble yo^r L. wth at this tyme; yet thes brefely: His wycked faythebrekyng wth me in all y^t he infinitely p^tested unto me in the lyffe tyme of my father: His vayne braggs, & falce reportes spred abroad by his owne mouthe throughe out Northumberland and Yorkeshyre in Lente laste; that I had forfeited my p^sent estate to him in all the lands I have in possession at this day, by my cuttyng of, or goyng aboute it, the intayle made by my father: And, lately, his reporte that a lease w^{ch} I made of all my lands was frawdulent (wth my c^tayne knowledge of a generall opinion that is conceaved in thes p^tes, that what injuryes soever, or by whomsoever, shall be offered unto me will & muste be borne). These, wth others, did so styrr me that I colde not forbear to doe as I did, esteminge his injuryes & indignetyes to me to be gretter (and further I confess thei p^ved unto me) then if the same hadd bene done by any other. It were suffitient for them to p^cede by ordinary

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 206.

course of law, & not to let theyr tongues run at randome, wthoute all care of truthe, discretion, or reason.

Yo^r L^p may see by his gentell awnswers what small cause of doubt there is of any mischeife to happen betwixt o^rselves, so as what honor might be won or saved therby is not lyke to come in question; but the course hath bene ever held an hon^{ble} way for tryall of truths, w^tout exception to blood or kyndred, y^t ever I heard of. As for our frends & servants, I assure yo^r L. for myne I bothe have & will take all y^e care y^t lyeth in me y^t none of them shall meddle in any sorte therin, unless our selves be present actors. What constructions may be made by some of my enemyes I know not; but I hope yo^r Lo. will favor me w^t yo^r best conceyt & interpretacon. This story is so unpleasant as I am lothe to hold yo^r L. any long^r therw^t; I will therefore here leave it, taking, I p^rtest, in as kynde p^rte yo^r L^p's faithfull affecſion & favor unto me as you can ymagine, and as great comfort & contentm^t I take therin: In all things I wish to yo^r L. as I do myselfe, & better can^e I not to any. My wyfe thanks yo^r Lo. greatly for yo^r favorable reme^mbrance of her, & desyres to be reme^mbred to yo^r L. & my La. yo^r wife, in all affectionate good will, and so I besech yo^r Lo. do y^e like fro^m me also to her. At Worksop, 13 July, 1594.

Yo^r L^p's most faithfull & affectionate trew frend.

N^o CCLXXI.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the Earl of ESSEX.***My very good Lo.*

I do now write to you of a matter which of all others I wishe might have bin handeled amongst o^r selves, whome it only consernes, but in suche sort have my peevishe brothers used it as it is now made com^on ; and though yo^r Lo^p have some notice therof, by menes, as it seemes, of their p^ts, yet my servant Kidman shall deliv^r unto you trew copies of all my proceedinges, and shewe you the originalls of my brother his answers unto me, least they should falsifie any thinge, whome I find false and malitious in ev^y thinge ; and, since it is by them discovered, I will also lay open unto yo^r L^p the occasions.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 204.

In my father's life time bothe my yonger brothers, by most vilde meanes, did not only procure unto them selves a greater por^on of my father's landes then he left to my present possession (all w^{ch}, in effect, they may freely dispose of at their pleasures) but also caused the most of that w^{ch} descended to me to be so intangled wth intayles, and suche condic^ons of forfeiture, as have not bin seene, and can hardly be p^formed ; and when soev^r my father's unkindnes against me lessened, then my brother Edward allway used the matter so as my father was verily p^swaded that he would be at my devotion, and y^t he would ev^r helpe me to worke myne owne will ; and he hath very often, and especially duringe the time of my bro. Henrye's

* Indorsed, " A copy of a letter wrytten to my L. of Essex ; in answere of one he wrytt to me of that matter, July 13, 1594."

greatest credit wth my father, in a dissembling shewe of extraordinary kindenes, voluntarily used many vehement othes and deepe protestacons to secure me in that behalfe, and to assure me that he would never injoy anythinge from my father w^{ch} should not content me; ever wishinge me to take no other care but how I might worke my desires by his joyning wth me in all thinges without exceptions; layinge heavy curses upon himselfe if he did not take part wth me in makinge all those thinges voyde wherein he should be joyned. My father beinge deade, the depe oathes w^{ch} they bothe tooke of their greifes that they had so muche forgott themselves heretofore towarde me, and the vowes and protestacons that they made that what they had should be at my devotion, drew me to conceive that I should from thenceforth finde kindnes and comfort in them; and, also, to the great prejudice of my estate, to compownd unadvisedly wth them for the executorship, and other thinges of great moment, at suche a rate as I protest upon my soule and honor I lost, as I verily thinke, ten thowsand powndes by that bargaine, at the leaste. All this notwithstandinge, and that I have suffered them to enjoy all that they have wthout interruption, yet they have delt directly contrary to all these their oathes and protestacons; for, first, when I mooved them to p^rforme on their p^rte that w^{ch} wee agreed of after o^r father's death, my brother Edward flatly refused, and my brother Henry, makeinge some shewe of forwardnes therto, was withdrawne by my b. Edward, and might not doo it, as he confessed, wth out Edward's consent, in respect of a secret combination betwyxt them; and, as soone as they understoode of some recoveryes by me acknowledged, they were not only content by lawfull and ordinary courses to p^rserve their estates in remaynder after me, but Edward would needes make solemne, though secret, entryes hard by my nose, and seale a lease on the grownd for the triall of my forfeiture, and use all other meanes most spitefully to dispossesse me of all those landes w^{ch} I now possesse: Neyther would all this yet

satisfie his cankered mynd, but he must also use the libty of his speache almost in all companyes; braveinge me wth publiq reportes of my cuttinge of the intayle made by my father; of my forfeiture of my present estate in all my landes to the next in remaynder, w^{ch} was him selfe; and of the sturrs that he would make ageynst me; wherupon I sent him word of his rash and false reportes, letting him understand that if he forbare not to utter the like hereafter, it toched me so deeply y^t I could not but take it in the highest degree of unkindnes, and so would: Not longe after, he and his brother cominge to me in London, I said the very same unto them both, in the hearinge of my uncle Roger Mannors, and S^r Charles Cavendishe, wishinge that hereafter they would forbear the like reportes; since which tyme my b. Edward hath continued his accustomed slanderous speeches, dishonoringe me further wth surmises of deceitfull and fraudulent deeds and devises made and used by me, wth many other unkind courses w^{ch} were too longe to troble yo^r Lo^p with.

Now that I have impted unto you at large my just occasions and reasons to proceed wth him as I have doone, I doo charge you in the sense of yo^r owne honor and feelinge of worldly thinges, not as a saincte but as a man, weigh these injuries, and forgett not the former villainies I have borne of others, w^{ch} have encouraged all my foes, and brought this genall conceit into men's myndes, that whatsoever can be offered me, by whome, or how intollerable soev^r, yet will and must it be indured by me; weigh these thinges I say rightly, and I will nothinge dout of yo^r censure. I presume that the whole course of my life, and as many as have well knowne me, will free me from beinge of a quarelous disposition, w^{ch} my harte detesteth; yet not so that I will be branded with a foule note of senselesse sottishnes; and, howsoev^r myne enemyes, in the pryde of their witts, and in the jollity of their present fortunes, doo descant upon my actions, as to call my desire that a multitude oppressed

should be releived Popularity; * to terme it Covetousnes and Oppression when I rayse of my owne landes any thinge neer the rate that others use, towards paym^t of my detts, and to my owne mayntenance; and to christen my just defence of my honor, under this intollerable provocation, Violence; yet I will ever be assured firmly to hould this ground—ever to be trewe to my Queene, my cuntrey, my frendes, and myselfe; and will allwayes not only hazard, but loose my life, rather then endure my allegiance to my Soveraigne, or my honor and reputation in the world, to be touched; and, as I dout not but my brother's weake and base refusall in hon^{ble} sorte to justifie himselfe shall by my enemyes be termed patience, so doo I verily thinke that my peaceable susteyninge his misuses would have bin urged as a stronge argument of dishability to doo her Mat^{ie} any good or honorable service, for whoe is senselesse of his owne reputa^{cion} will never be forward in any publiq service.

I hope of yo^r best constructions in these thinges, if they come to her most royall Mat^{ie}'s eares; but my greater hope is in her owne most cleare and princely judgm^t in pointes of hon^r, wherof she can best judge, for that she is endued wth most; but this is no matter of state, and therefore needles for her to know, or to think on if she did. Heere I will end, & wishe you all the hon^r that yo^r owne harte desireth, and so rest yo^r Lo^r's most faythefull trewe frend and cosen,

G. SH.

* Alluding to his violent opposition against certain encroachments of Sir Thomas Stanhope, and others, on the fishery of the Trent, abundance of papers relating to which may be found in Volume H of the Talbot MSS.

N^o CCLXXII.ROGER MANNERS *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.*My Lord,*

THIS berer, M^r Brasebryge, can informe yo^r Lordship what is don touching the redeming of my cosyn John Lek's land, for the releff of my cosyn Markhaⁿ, and for awght I can p^rseve ther wolbe litle good don before yo^r Lo. com^yng to London, by whos presens and countenans this matter I hope will take better effect. For my self, here is my Lord of Rutland, M^r Capell and his wife, etc. Here we hunt, hawke, and be mery: Opon Munday we goe to my Lo. Wyllowbie's, and tary there till Wednesday; and then to Belvoir; and so opon Saterdag hyther agayne, to end the grasse tyme. But now I must tell you our journey to Belvoir is something dowed; for that her Magestie taketh evell the soudan maryage of my Lady Brygett,* and, as I am informed, myndeth presently to send for her, to be in a sort comitted: M^r Tyrwhitt is goon alredy to the Court, and by this tyme I think hath receved judgement. Thus a good matter is mar'd w^t evell handling; but wher youth and women bere the sway, and dele w^tout advice, such accidens comonly happen: For myself, I am glad I was no way privitye to ther actions, and so can but wish all well. Now, my Lord, I besech yo^r Lordship to re-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 763.

* Lady Bridget Manners, sister to the Earl of Rutland, married Robert Tyrwhit, of Ketilby in Lincolnshire, Esquire. See more of their stolen match in a subsequent letter from Mr. Manners.

comend my dutie to my honorable good Lady, and hold me still in
yo^r favor, which I woll ever deserve. From Uffington, this last of
August, 1594.

Yo^r Lo.^t assured to comand,

RO. MANNERS.*

*To the righte honorable my very good
Lorde the Earle of Shrewsburie,
these be d.d.*

N^o CCLXXIII.

ANTHONY ASHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 222.

THOUGH my returne from these p^{ts} must be very speedie, yet,
in my duty, I have thought good to let yo^r L. understand how the
worlde goethe when I left the Courte on the second of this moneth.
In Ireland no doubt yo^r L. hath understood that o^r forces sent to the
succor of the fort of Inniskillin were defeated, about 60 slain, as

* Roger Manners, of Uffington in Lincolnshire, third son of Thomas, first Earl of Rutland; great uncle to the Earl mentioned here; and uncle to the Earl of Shrewsbury, his sister Gertrude having been the first wife of Earl George. He was one of the Esquires for the Body to Queen Elizabeth, and seems, by the many applications which I find in these papers were made through the channel of his interest for places, pensions, &c. to have been highly in her favour. The records of the university of Cambridge inform us that he was a liberal benefactor to Corpus Christi College, to which he gave four scholarships, and a considerable sum towards repairing and ornamenting its chapel.

many hurt, and two ensignes taken; wherby the L. Deputy is enforced to go in p^{er}son to the relief of that place.

Immediatlie uppon the delivery of the sworde to this Deputy,* being the xith of the last moneth, th' Erle of Tyrone† voluntarily came in, and made this submission enclozed, w^{ch}, because yt is very effectually penned, and of consequence worthie understanding, I have sent yo^r L. praienge that after the p^{er}usall yow would vouchsafe to retourne yt enclosed in som of yo^r's, least unhappely coming to light, the hand may work myne hurte; though of yourself I know you are honorablie carefull to burne such l^{et}res as I write unto yow, though they be not of such matter as, uppon rightfull understanding, may prejudice. After the submission thus made, he was p^{er}ntely dismissed, and emploied about som services for that state, wheren there is good hope he will prevayle: It is advertized that already he hath a desier to com over into England, w^{ch} must nedes be well taken. S^r Walter Raleigh is in good hope to retourn into grace,‡ and is now purposlie at London, w^{ch} giveth cause of discontentm^{en}t to som other.§ I had thought to have attended on yo^r L. in p^{er}son, had my businesses p^{er}mitted, w^{ch} (with that I understand you wilbe shortly at London, to make yo^r longe aboade) I trust shal excuse me. If yo^r Lo. can spare any venizon owt of the parks that were this yeare freed from restraint about Needwood, o^r cheere wilbe the better at my father's, and in my journey homewards, w^{ch} I purpose to undertake about Wensday or Thursday next. And so, most

* Sir William Russell, youngest son of Francis, second Earl of Bedford. He succeeded Sir William Fitzwilliams.

† Hugh, Nephew of Shan O'Neil the great Irish rebel. He had been created Earl of Tyrone by Queen Elizabeth. He revolted again soon after this submission, and was an incessant plague during the remainder of her reign.

‡ He had been in disfavour for the last two years, and was for a time imprisoned in the Tower, on account of an intrigue with Mrs. Elizabeth Throckmorton, a daughter of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, and one of the Queen's Maids of Honour, whom he afterwards married.

§ Meaning Essex.

desirous to do yo^r L. my best service, I humbly take leave. From
Okeover, the viiith of Septēber, 1594.

Yo^r Ho.^r good L.^r humbly at comandm^t,

A. ASHLEY.*

*To the right honorable my singular good
Lorde the Earle of Sbrewsburie.*

N^o CCLXXIV.

ROGER MANNERS *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 787.

I most humblē thank yo^r Lordship and my Lady for this fatte
stagge, which is very well baked, but that the pasties be so great
that I have no dishe woll hold them. M^r Buckna^r thanketh your

* Anthony Ashley, son of Anthony Ashley, of Damerham in the county of Wilts, by Dorothy, daughter of John Lyte, of Lyte's Carey, in Somersetshire. He owed his introduction into public life to the Earl of Essex, under whom he was Secretary to the Council of War in the expedition to Cadiz, and behaved himself there, as the Lord Admiral wrote to Lord Hunsdon, both wisely and valiantly. He was one of the Knights made by the Earl immediately after that action, of which he brought the first intelligence to Court, but is said to have used some treachery in his private account of it to the Queen, depreciating the merit of Essex's conduct, in order to exalt that of his great adversary Raleigh: It is certain, however, that from this time he became one of the Earl's most bitter enemies, and his promotion was consequently obstructed; nor had he better fortune in the following reign, though he continued a regular attendant at Court. Sir Anthony Welden's scandalous pamphlet, the only book of that time in which I find his name, informs us that James furnished him, in his old age, with a young wife from Buckingham's kindred, and adds to that trifling piece of intelligence a charge against his character which I do not choose to repeat. His first wife was Jane, daughter and heir of Philip Okeover, of Okeover in Staffordshire, by whom he had an only child, Anne, who married Sir John Cooper, of Rockburn in Somersetshire, from whom the Earl of Shaftsbury is descended. Sir Anthony Ashley died Jan. 13, 1628.

Lordship for the stagge's hedd, which he is contented shalbe placed on his hedd whensoever he doth mary; in the mean tyme he woll place it not in the stable, but opon the entrie of his howse, in stede of a porter, and so he sayth it shalbe a monument.

Touching the matter of my Lady Brygette's marryage, her Majestie taketh it for a great offence, and so, as I here, she myndeth to punishe; according to her pleasure *fiat*: I am now not discontented that my credit is no greater w^t the Countés, unles her Ladiship wold be better advised: she hath almost mar'd a good cause w^t evell handling; and, truly, she never vouchsafed to send to me in that cause, nor ons to speke to me thereof when I was last w^t her La. so as I am ignorant what course she holdeth therin; and yet my Lady Brygett, in her jurney to my Lady of Bedford's, dyd vouchsafe to take a lodging in this pour cottage, wher she was to me very welcom, and when it shall please them to comand me, I shall be redy to doe them service. I thank yo^r Lo. for yo^r Irishe newes: I am so longue a contryeman as I am clene forgotten in Court, and syldom here from thens, wherw^t I am nothing displesed; and yet about a fortnyght hens I mynd to goe towards London, and to goe by my Lady of Bedford's, to see my La. Brygett. Thus, recomending my dutie to yo^r Lordship, and my honorable good Lady, I wishe to both all honor and contentation. At Uffington, this xx of Septēber, 1594.

Yo^r Lordshippe's most assured to be comāded,

RO. MANNERS.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord
the Erle of Shrewsberie.*

N^o CCLXXV.*Doctor JOHN BENET to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Righte honorable, and my special good L.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 791.

I DOUBTE not but yo^r Lo^p hathe longe sithence bene advertized of the death of the most reverende Archbishop of York;* by meanes whereof the sea and province of York, yea the church of England, and by consequent the whole church of God, hathe received no small losse; yor L^p is bereaved of a most loving and fast freinde; myselfe am deprived of a singuler & moste gracious patrone, my cheife support and countenance in this worlde. His Grace requested yo^r good L^p to bee one of the overseers of his testament, with a small token of remembrance, and appointed my selfe one of his executors, unworthie, and most unhappie in that respect; for, on the one side, his goods (for ought I knowe, or yet can finde, God is my witnes) will not suffice to bury him answerable to his callinge, pay his debts, and discharge those small legacies w^{ch} he disposed by will, nor amount neere to that proportion; so as, if I take the busines in hande, I shalbee sure of a most troublesome, thankles, and reprochfull office. His chardge in hospitality, his charitie to the poore, his naturall kindnes to his poore kindred, his careles regard ever of wordly matters, will, I hope, make this unfortunate event not seeme straunge to discrete & well affected persons, althoughe,

* John Piers, translated from Salisbury to York in 1588. This Prelate's biographers speak highly of his exemplary conduct, and not contemptuously of his learning; but his poverty, that frightful feature of the primitive church, hath escaped their observation. He died unmarried, at Bishopsthorpe, Sept. 28, 1594, and was buried in York Cathedral, in a chapel, on the east side of which is a small neat monument, erected to his memory, as the inscription states, by this Doctor Benet.

w^{ch} is my exceeding great greife, it wilbee in some sort scandalus to the worlde, and hardly escape the sharpe censures of some men: On the other side, yf I, having bene brought upp, advaunced, and countenanced by him whiles hee lived, shall now refuse to undertake this burthen when hee is dead, of performing his last will and chardge, the worlde will accuse me (and I shall not altogether excuse mee to myselfe) of ingratitude, w^{ch} of all vices I most detest. Good my L. for God's cawse, and the honorable estimacon yo^r good L^p had of him whiles hee lived, and his unfeigned love of yo^r Honor againe, vouchsafe to advise & directe me what I shall doo, & howe I shall carie my selfe in this unluckie action; and let me, I most humbly beseeche yo^r Lo^p, finde yo^r lawfull favor and honorable countenance in my courses, so far forth as shall stande with honest dutie; whiche I doo the more confidently hope for, because I have so often, and so many wayes, wthout any desert of myne, received exceeding great curtesie and benefits at yo^r L^p's hands alredie; and, even so, expectinge some comfort from yo^r L^p in this my comfortles estate, & humbly cravage pardon for my bouldnes in writing, I recomende in my prayers to God yo^r L^p, and my speciall good Ladie, and vow my best service, whiles I live, to bee at both yo^r Honor's comaundem^t. At Yorke, this first of October, 1594.

JO. BENET.*

To the right honorable and my speciall good

L. the Earle of Shrewsbury.

* John Benet, Doctor of Laws, Prebendary of Langtoft, in the church of York, and Vicar General in Spiritualities to the Archbishop; knighted in the following reign, and appointed Chancellor to Anne of Denmark, and a Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. He was a Commissioner in 1604 to treat of the union then projected with Scotland, and in 1617 was sent to Brussels, to expostulate with the Archduke concerning a fashionable libel on the conduct of James and his Court, which had lately been published in that city, and to require that the author might be punished; but the suspected person, Erycius Puteanus, was suffered to escape before Benet arrived. In 1621 certain mal-practices were detected in his judicial conduct, and he was committed to the custody of the Sheriffs of London, and afterwards to prison; fined 20,000 l. and deprived of his offices. He died in indigence and obscurity, in the parish of Christchurch in Southwark, in 1627.

N^o CCLXXVI.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the JUSTICES of DERBYSHIRE.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 84r.

AFTER my very harty com. Yo^r l^{res} of the 29th of Jan. came not to my hands untill the 3 day of this p^{re}sent Marche, w^{ch} was very longe in comynge; considerynge the matter containned therein requyred more spede; but, imediatly upon the receyte therof, I sente to the officers of her Ma^t's householde, the Cofferer, the Clarkes Controlers, and the Clerkes of the Greneclothe, lettynge them understande that notwthstandynge the smalenes & barrenes of our coⁿtre, & the largenes of our offers to the undertaker of the p^{ro}vision,* yet he had refused to deale any longer therwth, alledginge y^t the beste cattell y^t he colde possiblie p^{ro}vide in y^t contrey had bene this yere turned backe upon him, so as it was fitter for som^e other man, dwellynge in some other shyre, to be the undertaker, then any of o^r countrey, etc. accordynge as you wrytt; offerynge unto them y^t

* In lieu of the ancient purveyance. This species of taxation, the original pretences for which now hardly existed, having suffered many checks as monarchy became more limited, was settled on a new footing in the inland counties about the middle of this reign, when the Justices of the Peace were empowered to treat with the officers of the Green Cloth for the quantity and price of the provisions demanded for the royal household, instead of their being wrested from the people by the Purveyor. The price, however, rarely amounted to half the value at market, but the country was now certain of receiving the full sum agreed for, and the regulation gave to this hated impost somewhat of the flattering air of a voluntary contribution. Elizabeth, who had often been besought to commute all purveyance for an annual payment in money, was too fond of her prerogative to wave its operation in any instance where her authority remained unquestioned; and this will account for the refusal of the Earl's offer of 1601. which, as it was the sum at which the provider farmed his office of the county, must have been above the value of the cattle required. What little remained of this, and some other unpalatable kingly rights, were wisely relinquished by Charles II. in 1661, at the request of his Parliament, which returned the compliment by granting him a perpetual excise.

some, vid. of CLX^{li}, if they wolde by theyr dyrection to any other discharge us for this yere: Whereunto they all (beynge by chaunce in the cowntynges howse together) answered that they wolde in no sorte dele therwth; & sayd that this yere, by reason of the great p^rportion of vittualles for her Ma^{ties} ships, and great navy y^t is to goe to the seas, & generall derthe & scarsetie through the realme, the prises of cattell are far above y^t was wonte, & so the undertaker not hable to p^rforme y^e composition as heretofore; and for the smalenes of the beastes y^t are bredd in Derbyshire, they sayd that was nothyng to purpose, for y^t the sise of every beaste y^t is to be spent in y^e Cowrte is sett downe in certayne; as every ox to be v foote & eyghte inches in lengethe; so as if ther be not of y^t sise in o^r owne contrey, we muste cause them to be boughte in Lancashyre, or els wher. They also declared y^t her Ma^{ties} not longe sithence gave expresse com^{mandm^t} to my LL. of her Counsell to wryte doune l^{res} into every shyre of the realme (w^{ch} they did) that the composition shold holde, w^{ch} her H. did to avoyde the badd dealynges of the Purveyors wth the meaner sorte of her subjects, conceavyng that the better sorte wold make better shyfte for themselves then the reste colde; assuryng me that what shyre soever shall breake the composition, it wilbe very offencively taken; and thus muche I receaved yesterday from the sayd officers.

Now my opinion is that by no meanes we sholde breake the composition, but p^rcure the same to be undertaken wth all the spede we may; and if now at o^r assizes at Derby yo^r can fynd oute any man who will undertake it who is very hable & suffitient, then to compounde wth him as you can; if for CLX^{li}, as Millward did, it were beste; if not, then to add some increase therto, thoughe it be somewhat more charge to o^r contrey, w^{ch} of necessitie muste be when it can not be helped: Howbeit if you cannot fynde oute any other who will undertake it at so reasonable a rate, and so suffitiently as M^r Millward will, then, if you so thynke good, you may deliver this

my l^{re} inclosed to the sayd Millward, w^{ch} I have thoughte good to wryte to him, and is unsealed for you to p^{use}; but I earnestly pray you that by one meanes or other the composition may hold, & some undertaker or other presentlie p^{cured}, w^{ch} is fytt to be spedely done, for that the x day of May next the p^{visions} are to be delivered. Thus, levyng it to yo^r beste care, I take my leave, & comitt you to the p^{tection} of the Allmightye. From my house in Brede Strete, in London, this 7 of Marche, 1595.

N^o CCLXXVII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Mr. JOHN MANNERS and Sir HUMPHREY FERRERS.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 143.

AFTER my verie hartie comendacons, &c. I receaved yo^r l^{res} this morning by Captayne Cuney, S^r Thomas Gerrard beinge then alsoe here wth me, whereby I p^{ceve} you have levied and pressed 150 men, and gathered 462^{li} 10^s in money; whereof for armoure and weapon 300^{li}, for ev^{rye} souldier to have in his pursse v^s, for conduccon of them to Plymouthe x^s a peece, and to the Captaine himselffe, for his charg^s and paines, L^{li}; all which I thinke you have p^{rformed} wth greate good judgement and discrecon, and soe bothe S^r Thomas Gerrard and the Captaine doe conceive thereof; and yet they doe p^{test} unto me, that since their goinge from this towne last they find suche a difference in the prises of armour and weapon, as they are not hable to furnish that proportion by 50^{li} soe cheape as they then could have done, and I do p^{tlie} knowe it my selffe to be most trewe, by some experience that latelie I had of the prises

of those things. I am, therefore, earnestlie intreated by them bothe that I would move you to add unto the 462^{li} 10^s the odd 40^{li}, to make it up 500^{li}, w^{ch} would be taken verie thankefullie, and therefore I make bould to p^swade you thereunto, althoughe none wishe the ease of the countrey (w^{ch} I knowe to be many waies greatlie charged) more then my self. And for the repayment againe of the 300^{li} for the armoure, in case that service doe not p^{ce}cede,* both S^r Thomas Gerrard & M^r Cuney have faithfully promised either to restore that said some, if that jorney p^{ce}cede not, or els the armour and weapons w^{ch} he shall nowe buy with that money, undeminished or harmed; for he sayeth that the money beinge once disbursed, as of necessitye it muste needs be wthin theis 2 or 3 daies, the money cannot then be had againe, but all the wares (the armoure & weapon I meane) shall not fayle to be restored to us.

I am also desired by them, that whereas at Captaine Cuney's cominge from you he tooke order for the staie of the men for x. daies longer then was form^{lie} appoynted, he nowe desiereth that they maie not fayle to be all in readines against the xxth daie of this monthe of Aprill to sett forwards, and by that daie himself will either returne to Derby, there to receave them, or els to discharge them: And, lastlie, whereas he tould me that div's men were taken w^{ch} if you had had more time & leasure should not have gon, but more sufficient in their roomes; they earnestlie desire nowe, that in this respect of time, that what maie be supplied, w^{ch} I praie you forthwth give present order to be p^{er}formed accordinglie. And soe, writ-

* The service here meant was the expedition to Cadiz, in which Essex commanded the army. The information given us by this letter of the charge of furnishing 150 men, and of the manner in which the necessary sum was divided and appropriated, render it interesting. It should seem that the money was literally a free loan; for the Earl, in a former letter to the same persons, dated March 24, says, "I am intreated to desire you to make the country thoroughly to understande the great importance of this service, and to perswade them to deale freelie and liberallie therein, which, *for that it is to procede voluntarilie of themselves*, wilbe so much the more acceptablie taken by her Matie and theire Lordships."

inge this in hast, for that the Captaine meaneth to send awaie this l^r
unto you wth speede, I take my leave, and comytt you to the pro-
teccon of th' Almightye. Brod Streete, 13 Apr. 1596.

G. SH.

N^o CCLXXVIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord BURGHLEY.

My verie good L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 853.

AT my cominge hither to Dover I founde heare one ship of
the Q. Ma^t's, called the Advantage, of about some 180 tun's, though
she be reckened somewhat more, and one smale pinis, called the Ad-
vise, of 50 tun's, or therabout; thease onlie are lefte for o^r transpor-
tacon* over to Diep, & for hoies, or other boats, to carry over horses
& stuffe, we finde not so manie heare as of necessitie we are to use;
& although, as wee heare, theare are inough of such at Sandw^{ch} as
would serve o^r turne, & that we have also sent thither for them (but
by no meanes can p^cure them hither, & yet have used the best help
of M^r Fane, the Lieuten^t of this castle) yet the Major of that towne
will not send them: And for S^r H. Palmer, he is not yet retorned
from Vlishinge, whither he caried the D. of Bullion, in one of her
Ma^t's shippes called the Antilop, of 400 tunns, or thereabout; and in
an other of her Ma^t's shippes called the Adventure, w^{ch} is of 350
tun's, or thereabout, S^r Rob. Sidney was latelie transported over.

* The Queen had lately concluded a treaty offensive and defensive with Henry IV. of France, and the Earl of Shrewsbury was sent to Paris to witness the ratification of it by that Monarch, as well as to invest him with the Order of the Garter.

The winde hath been good for o^r passage ever since we came hither, but being no better p^rvided we are forced to staie, & in case the wynde should alter we should p^rhaps tarry heare we knowe not howe longe; wherefore in discharge of my dutie I doe imp^t thus much to yo^r Lo^p, to th' end that if the winde doe alter before we can sett forward the blame may not be imputed to me, but to those whoe should have p^rvided sufficient shippinge for us; to whom both my L. Admirall, & my Lo. Warden of the Cinq Ports, did write div^{rs} times, & myself sent my comission to M^r Burroes more then a moneth since, & yet all hath not p^rvailed. I beseech yo^r Lo. give me leave to referre their 2 Lo^ps, my Lo. Admirall & my Lo. Chamblain, to yo^r Lo^p's informa^con hereof, for that it would be but tedious and trooblesom to write one thinge twice or thrise; and so, wishinge unto yo^r Lo. all honor & health, I take my leave in hast, and comitt your Lo. to the p^rtection of the Almightye. At Dover, this xvith of Septemb^r, 1596.

*To the right honorable & my very good Lo.
the Lo. Burghley, Lo. High Th^rer of
England.*

N^o CCLXXIX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

S^r,

HAVINGE written to my Lo. yo^r father of all things y^t are comme to my understandinge since o^r comⁱng from Diep, theare is nothinge lefte to adv^tise you worthie yo^r reedinge, yet such as are I wilbe bould to informe you. And, first, for that it is the fayrest

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 245.

newes, the Kinge hath sent the D. Esparnon to Fountainbleu to his sister, to intreate her cominge hether wth all the speede that may, but they say she is melancholique disposed, & therefore her cominge is doubted;* but theare is heare alreadie the most of the greate ladies that belonge to the Courte, and the Marquis Montceux† arrived from Gallion‡ on Thursday night in a litter, wth smale companie. She cometh to make survey of the King's lodgings before his cominge; for in it she is lodged, and, as it is verily thought, the K. himself was not manie howers there after her; for that day he went a huntinge y^e stagge, as was said, & p^haps lost himself in the woods, for to Gallion he retorned not y^t night: Heare she shall be brought to bedd, for they say shee is verie neere her tyme; & thus much for that greate La. & when my good happe shall be to see anie greate ones of her sex, w^{ch} yet I have not but in windowes as I came into the towne, I will informe you at more large.

Heare is daily wth me S^r Charles & S^r H. Davers,§ two discreet

* Catherine of Navarre, afterwards Duchess of Lorrain. Her chagrin was owing to the following circumstance. A reciprocal tenderness had long subsisted between her and the Count de Soissons, of the house of Bourbon, to whom she had solemnly betrothed herself. Henry, who disapproved of the connection, had recourse to the mean expedient of indirectly persuading her that if she would give up the contract which they had executed, and engage not to enter into another without his approbation, his consent might easily be gained: The deceit proved successful, and the great Duke of Sully, who was chiefly employed in this dishonourable affair, apologizes very awkwardly for his conduct in it.

† Gabrielle d'Estrées, Marchioness of Monceaux, and afterwards Duchess of Beaufort; better known in the French histories by the title of "The Fair Gabrielle." She was now pregnant of a daughter, who was baptized Catherine Henrietta, and married Charles II. of Lorrain, Duke of Elboenf. Henry never quitted her chamber on the day she was delivered, employing himself in airing her linen, and administering her medicines, which gave occasion to the courtiers to observe, even in his hearing, "Notre Roy est devenu sage femme de Madame la Marquise." This lady died in the spring of 1599, with strong suspicions of poison.

‡ Gaillon, a palace lately purchased by the King from the heirs of the late Cardinal de Bourbon, Archbishop of Rouen.

§ Sir Charles and Sir Henry Davers, or Danvers, brothers. They had fled from England on account of a murder, the particulars of which are not known, and during their abode in France gained the esteem of Henry IV. in whose army they had served, insomuch that he now sent a letter to Elizabeth by the Earl of Shrewsbury interceding in their favour. Having with much

fine gentlemen, who cary themselves heare wth great discretion, reputa^{co}n, & respect: God turne the eyes of her Ma^{tie} to incline unto them, agreable to her owne naturall disposition, and then I doubt not but thei shall soone tast of her pittie & m^{ie}cie. The Earle Bothwell,* beinge in this towne, sent to desire to knowe if his cominge to visit me would not be offensive: I awnswered that as touchinge my owne p^{ti}culer I should be glad of his acquaintance, but, houldinge at this time y^e place I doe, I did determine to knowe nether p^{er}son nor matter, other then openlie & accidentallie, besides the things I have in charge; and, therefore, I desired him to spare his com^{ing}e hither, choosinge rather, I said, to offend in too muche p^{re}cisenes then in the contrary p^{ar}te: Neverthelesse, lest he should have conceived that I had anie direction from the State touching him, I protested that I did not understand of his beinge heare until my com^{ing}e to this towne. Heare is M^r H. Constable;† who, least he should have intruded himselfe into my companie; I desiered M^r Edmunds to let

difficulty obtained her pardon, they returned; the elder to a more unhappy fate; for lying under obligations to the Earl of Southampton, who had concealed him in his house for some time before his retreat to France, he was induced to follow that nobleman in the Earl of Essex's insurrection, and suffered with his confederates, after having offered 10,000 l. for his life. Sir Henry, who was the younger, was created Baron Danvers, of Dantzey in Wiltshire, by James, and Earl of Danby by Charles I. but dying without issue, the titles became extinct.

* Francis Stuart, grandson to James V. of Scotland, who had lately been driven from his own country, in which he had raised repeated disturbances. He died in Italy a few years after, in extreme poverty.

† Henry Constable, a Yorkshire gentleman, and a most zealous Roman Catholic, whose busy endeavours in favour of that persuasion had probably caused his banishment. A very sensible and pious letter from him to Mr. Anthony Bacon, a younger son of the Lord Keeper, may be found in Doctor Birch's Memoirs of Elizabeth, accompanied by some conjectures concerning his family, &c. which I forbear to repeat because I can neither confirm nor deny them, as there were then so many families of his name in Yorkshire that it is not easy to determine to which he belonged. He afterwards came privately to England, but was soon discovered, and imprisoned in the Tower till the Queen's death. It appears from the two letters which follow, that the Earl of Shrewsbury was on more intimate terms with this gentleman than he thought fit to own to the Secretary; I have therefore placed them here, though they evidently belong to a later time, no circumstance, however, being mentioned in them which will enable us to ascertain their date with exactness.

him knowe my desire he should forbear ether cominge, writinge, or sendinge unto me, w^{ch} he hath hitherto p^rformed.

As I have written to my Lo. yo^r father, I hope I shall dispatche all my busines heare wthin these 8 or 10 daies; I beseech you, S^r, therefore, to procure my Lo. Admirall, or in his absence yo^r selfe, to write to S^r H. Palmer to be at Diep on the 15th day of this October wth some 2 of her Ma^{tie}'s shippes, if the wynde p^rmitte, or so soone after as may be; and so I have writte to S^r H. Palmer by this bearer, but some direction from you in that behalf will doe well, if soe it please you. Thus, S^r, beinge unfurnished of anie other matter, untill the King's arrivall, & my audience, minister further cause, I will take my leave, and comit you to the p^rtection of th' Almightye.

Roan, this 3 of October, 1596.

Since the death of my cosen Strangwis there hathe beene none of o^r companie sicke, I thanke God.

N^o CCLXXX.

HENRY CONSTABLE *to the Countess of SHREWSBURY.*

Madame,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. O. f. 92.

I do hould myself behoulden to your L. for the advice you gave me, for that I find it more convenient to writ unto your La. then to com unto you, or to make any other visits, ether by day or night, till I have a further liberty graunted me; & thoughe I cannot so well communicat to your La. my esier by letters as by speach, yet, in generall, I will tell your La. that I hear y^e Counsell hath a pur-

pose to banish me, w^{ch} if it be so, I would desire, by my Lord's means and my other good friend's, to obtayn two requests; the one, that I be not absolutly banished, but so as upon my good deserts I may return; the other, that I may, w^t the King's good liking, and som of my frends' recommendation, go wth the Constable of Castill into Spayn; for that the King of France (w^{ch} sent my letters into England, for w^{ch} I am troubled, and heareth y^t his dealing wth me is a blot to his reputation among thos of my profession) will be my enemy. But, seing the Ls. direct other circomstances in this busines that do importe me besids, wherin I desier your La.' advice, and that they be too tedious to writ, I will onely beseach your La. to excuse my importunety, and to accompt me, as you did, for him that doth honor your La. more then any woman living; &, wth this protestation, I most humbly kiss your L.' hands, and remayn

Yor La.' most humble & most obedient servant,

HEN. CONSTABLE.

*To the right honorable, and his best Lady,
the Countice of Shrousbury.*

N^o CLXXXI.

HENRY CONSTABLE *to the Countess of* SHREWSBURY.

GOD is my witnes that the miserys of France be not such as should make me once wish to return for any great benefit if it weare not onely for your cause and yours, &, therfor, Madame, for the honor I bear unto your perfections, forget all those imperfections w^{ch} I observe in myself as well as your L. doth, & know that I have taken

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.O.f.94.

every ways notable profit by this journey; for (finding my disposition more acceptable to this nation than my own) if by your favour I return, I will goe about to ingraft an English humor into me; & if I do not, then may I frely follow my own naturall disposition, & live contented wth how little soever I shall have, serving no other mistres but God Almighty, who I know will love me if I love him, & in whose company I can be when I will.

I dare not importun your La. wth any weighty newce, besid such comon actions as I reserve for my Lord's letter; &, to say truly, the King's army being not yet joyned, I have no further meanes of knowing any thing then from the mouths of our commanders, of whom I have the honor to be little cared for, as I deserve. I most humbly kiss yo^r La.' fair hands, and remayn, for ever & ever,

Yo^r L.' most affectionate servant,

H. CONSTABLE.

*To the right honorable, his singular good
Lady, the Contise of Shrousbury.*

N^o CCLXXXII.

*Indorsed, " Translation of the Copie of the Oath taken by the
" KINGE for the Observa^con of the Treatie."*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 251.

WE Henry, by the grace of God most Christian Kinge of France & Navarr, do sweare in the faythe and word of a kinge, and promise, givinge our hand, that we will observe, & accorde to, all & every the points & articles imposed by the two treaties of mutuall confederac^on offensive & defensive lately made betwixt us & the most

high, most excellent, & most puissant Princesse, o^r most deere & most beloved good sister & cousine, Elizab. Queen of England, our realmes, estates, & contries, against the King of Spaine, and his realmes, estates, & contries: In approbacon of w^{ch} treaties, & articles of mutuall confederacon, accorded on by our counsailors & deputies, of the one part & the other, the xxiiii & xxvth of May last, & after by us & our good sister ratified, we, in the presence of the excellent persone Gilbert Talbot, Earle of Shrewsbury, Knight of the Order of the Garter, deputed & sent Ambassador for this effect on the behalf of our most deere sister, do sweare before God the confirmacon thereof (our handes tooching the holie Evangiles) and that on our part we will observe them in good fayth; & we promise, joyning handes, that we will never go against the same in any point or article, directly or indirectly, & will hinder, wth all our power, that the same shall be any waies violated; so God be our help. In faith & witness wherof we have publiquely signed thease presents wth our own hand, & to the same have made to be set & put our seale, in the Church of S^t Owen, at Rouen, the xixth day of October, in the yeare 1596.

HENRY.

The King's
Seale.

DE NEUFVILLE.

N^o CCLXXXIII.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 252.

AFTER o^r harty comendacons to yo^r good L. Her Ma^{ty} having receaved some certaine intelligence of the great prepacons the K. of Spaine doth make, pretending to make some attempt on some p^{te} of her Ma^t's dominions, and that to execute his purpose he hath already sett forthe some number of shippes to the seas, her Highnes hath, in her princely care for the preservacon of this her realme and subjects, given dyrection to the LL. Lieutennants in all the mary-time countyes, and other countyes adjoyning, to have the whole forces, as well of horsse as footmen, in those countyes to be presently veiwed, mustered, and put in a redynes; wth other dyrections for the wthstandinge of suche attempts as the enemy may happen to make; and for that consideration yt is also thought meete that in all the inland countyes there should also a present veiwe and muster be taken, as well of the horsse as of the foote, that her Ma^{tie} may have a veiwe of the whole forces of her realme, and so dispose of the same as there maie be occasion: These shalbe, therfore, to require your L. upon the receipt of these o^r l^{res}, to cause the inrolled nombers of that county to be presently veiwed and mustered, both of horsse and foote; and suche defects as have happened since the last certificate, by the decease of any of the souldiers, or want of armor or furniture, to be forthwith supplied; and to certefy the same unto us, wthoute faile, at the furthest by the xxiith of this monneth of November. And where, by yo^r L.' late certificate, there is a proportion of powder, matche, and bullett, of the provision of the countrey; we are to praie yo^r Lo. considering the doubtfullnes of theis

tymes, to increase the same to a greater quantity, both for the county and the townes corporate; wherein there shalbe order taken that suche proporcion as yo^r L. shall give order for to be provided shalbe delivered to suche as yo^r L. shall appoint to buy the same, at reasonable rates, by her Ma^t's officers that furnishe the provision for her store at the Tower of London.

Her Ma^t's pleasure is, further, that none of the principall gentlemen, or others of good hability inhabiting wthin that county, shall departe out of the contry, but reside on their dwellings, both to be ready for the service of the contry, and for the relief of their neighbors; and that they be enjoyned to furnishe themselves with armor, weapons, horses, and other necessary furniture, according to their hability, for themselves and their servants. Moreover, as yt is required that the gentlemen, and others of good hability, and that are well affected, should be furnished wth armor and weapons, so yt is thought meete to take all meanes from them that are evill affected to give any succor or hope of ayde to the enemy; and, therefore, yo^r L. is especially required to take into yo^r charge and custody the armor of all such recusants as are wthin that county, and also suche horses or gueldings as they have that maie be fitt for s^rvice; wherein there is no meaning the same shalbe taken from them, but that they maie be put into the handes of those of better trust, to be used as there maie be occasion for the defence of the realme in these doubtfull tymes; and the horses shalbe by yo^r L. kept, or at yo^r appointment, at the chardge of y^e owners, untill you shall receive other dyrection.

And, whereas in theis troublesome tymes there are oftentimes certaine p^{ersons}, lewdly disposed, that do spredd forthe and give out false rumors and reportes, of malicious purpose to trouble and stirr up the myndes of the people; yf any suche happen to be given forthe, and to come to yo^r knowledge, yo^r L. shall cause the author or authors of the same to be sought out, and to be comitted to the

comon gaoll, and to advertise us thereof, that they maie receave further punishem^t as shalbe thought convenient. We must not forgett to put yo^r L. in mynde that suche as do furnishe horses be severely injoynd to keepe them in their stables, and in suche sorte as they maie be in a readines and fitt for s^rvce. And so, praying yo^r L. to have speciall regard in the p^rformance of theis o^r dyrections, we wishe yo^r L. hartely well to fare. From the Court at Richmond, the vith of November, 1596.

Yo^r L.' very loving freindes,

JO. CANT.*	THO. EGERTON, C.S.†	W. BURGHLEY.	ESSEX.
W. COBHAM.‡	R. NORTH.§	T. BUCKEHURST.	W. KNOLLYS.
	RO. CECYLL.	J. FORTESCUE.	

To o^r verie good L. the Earle of Shrewsbury, her Ma^{ty}'s Lieuten^t in the Countie of Derby.

* John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, eldest son of Henry Whitgift, a merchant of Great Grimsby in Lincolnshire (descended from a gentleman's family in Yorkshire) by Anne Dinewell, of that place. He was born there in 1530, and was educated in the University of Cambridge, where he became Master of Pembroke Hall, and afterwards of Trinity College, and at the latter signalized himself in a dispute with one of the fellows, Thomas Cartwright, who had commenced Puritan, in order to revenge himself for a personal slight put on him by the Queen. Whitgift's future promotion originated in this contest. Elizabeth rewarded his endeavours in the defence of the Church with the Deanery of Lincoln, and soon after conferred on him the Bishoprick of Worcester, from whence he was translated to the Primacy, upon the death of Grindal in 1583, and was soon after invested with the most complete authority in all ecclesiastical affairs whatever. The many excellent qualities displayed by him in this exalted public character; his wisdom; his learning; his sweetness of manners; his honest simplicity; his charity; his zeal for the established faith, and his moderation in discipline; are celebrated by most of our historians, and have employed the pens of more than one biographer. He died February 29, 1603-4, as he had lived, for the Church: "Whilst the King began to find fault with some things used in the Liturgy," says Camden, "and thought it convenient that they should be altered, John Whitgift, the Archbishop, died for grief." He was buried at Croydon, in Surrey.

† Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, created Baron Ellesmere, and Viscount Brackley, by James I. He died, very old, in 1616; justly respected and beloved for his faithful services to the Crown, and for his able, incorrupt, and spirited conduct in the high court where he presided. *See more of him in the Peerages, art. D. of Bridgewater.*

‡ William Brook, Lord Cobham, eldest son of George, the third Lord, by Anne, sister

N^o CCLXXXIV.*Sir ROBERT CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1597.***My good L.*

I HAVE received by the hands of a servant of yo^r's another l^{re}, since it pleased you, from the woods, to answer my tedious l^{re} by post. If any thing of o^r Northern causes had been resolved, yo^r Lo^p shold sooner have ben advised of it by me then of the idle occurrents before written; but if I shuld make yo^r L^p privy to all o^r talks of Presidents, Captains of Barwick, and changing of Wardens,

and coheir of John Lord Bray. This nobleman, whose consequence was derived entirely from his birth and great fortune, was sent by Elizabeth at her accession to notify that event to the King of Spain, and soon after his return was appointed Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. He continued in a moderate degree of favour at Court till the discovery of the Duke of Norfolk's overture of marriage to the Queen of Scots, when he was committed to the Tower, from whence he obtained his liberty by a full discovery of all he knew of that ill-fated affair. We find by letters in this collection, and by several scattered passages in other papers of his time, that he was always suspected, and probably with justice, of an attachment to Mary's interest. Elizabeth, however, continued to employ him; sent him, in 1579, with Walsingham, to treat of a peace in the Low Countries; and again, on the same errand, in 1589, with Henry Earl of Derby. She bestowed on him at last the honourable post of Lord Chamberlain, in which he died, February 24, 1597-8. He married, first, Dorothy, daughter of George Neville, Lord Abergavenny; by whom he had a daughter, Frances, married successively to Thomas Coppinger, of Kent, and Edmund Beecher; secondly, Frances, daughter of Sir John Newton; who brought him Maximilian, who died at Orleans without issue; Henry, his successor, who was attainted for his concern in Raleigh's conspiracy, and made a wretched exit in January, 1619; George, who suffered death on the same occasion; Sir William, killed in 1597; and three daughters; Margaret; Elizabeth, wife to Robert Cecil, first Earl of Salisbury; and Frances, married, first to Edward Lord Stourton, secondly, to Sir Edward Moore.

§ Roger, second Lord North, ancestor of the Earls of Guildford. He was appointed Treasurer of the Household late in life, and died in 1600.

* Written on or about the 15th of April, 1597; for proof whereof the inquisitive reader may turn to Birch's Memoirs of this reign, vol. ii. 331, where he will find a letter from Lord Eure, who seems to have been as unwilling to remain in his office of Warden of the Marches, as the Earl of Northumberland to succeed him in it.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 415.

and constituting Lyfetenants on y^e Borders, I shold make all y^e posts northward breake their winds; and, therefore, in short, this yor L^p may knowe; y^t the Borders are ill governed, and y^e Wardens thretned to be removed. And, because their equality breeds emulation and contention, it was offred to th' Erl of North. to be Warden of y^e Myddle, and Lieutenant, for y^e time, to countenance justice, of y^e 3 shyres; like to a proposed overture made by the Scottish K. who, in respect his own Wardens dyd decline justice, he was content (if y^e Q. wold do the like) to constitute y^e D. of Lennox to be a supⁱintendant over the residew: But, my L. this conceipt hath spent; and we, that love my Lord, (whom he hath seriously importuned to keep him from it) have now delivered him from y^e imposition; wth w^{ch} he is very well contented, and joies, I perceave, rather in his privat lyfe, then to be placed from y^e soonn, where he doubts his purss wilbe picked: So as all things stand here at a steay, and the K. having put on, in apparence, a full resolution to do justice, hath sent S^r John Carmichell to see all pledges delivered w^{ch} were indented, and likewise y^e Q. sends S^r W. Bowes to be correspondent on her behalf for y^e like. What will hereof insew will shortly appeare; and y^e Parlement approching, her M^y will do somewhat surely for her honour in stablishing officers northward.

Of o^r fleets certaine going we here not; but, by the p^mis of readines, and by y^e state of y^e winds, I hope they wilbe on y^e coast before my l^{re} arives: Their land army is disbanded, for y^e most, and runn away, and sick, but my Lord persists still in lying for y^e fleet, w^{ch} God send he may do to good purpose.* And thus I humbly take my leave. I humbly recomend my service to y^e noble Coun-

* This relates to Essex's voyage to the Azores. The fleet here mentioned sailed from Plymouth on the 9th of July; was driven back to that port, by adverse weather, and departed again on the 17th of August; and, after a variety of good and bad success, the expedition produced nothing very remarkable, except a quarrel between the Earl and Raleigh, which terminated in the most bitter hatred.

tess, and hope a Parliament will draw you both up, where you shall ever find me,

Yo^r L^p's loving and ass. frend to com.

RO. CECYLL.

The Fr. K. is like to cary Amiens or lose a battaile, for y^e Cardinall hasts thither, and ye K. is hopefully ingaged in y^e siede; but, in y^e meane whyle, the Cardinall hath suffred y^e States' army to take Berk, where were 800 Spaniards and 400 Wallons.

*To the r. honorable my very good Lorde
the Earle of Shrewsburie, Knight of
the Garter.*

N^o CCLXXXV.

The Bishop of CARLISLE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable my very good Lord,

As I honor you and love you, so I wyshe my case were suche as I might have gratified yo^r Honor according to the co^tents of yo^r Honor's letter hereinclosed; but, on the faythe of a Christian Bishop, I am at this present plunged into suche debt and danger, by reason of the intollerable dearthe for want of corne in this countrie, as this bearer can truly enforme yo^r Honor (myselfe having bene driven ev^r since the end of Aprill last to laye out weekly viii, or ix, or x^{li}, and sometyme more, for breade and breade corne, wheat being at xxx^s, rie at xxiiii^s, and bigge at xvi^s, the bushell) that

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 875.

as I am most unhable to satisfye yo^r Ho.^r request, so, unlesse it may nowe stand w^t yo^r Honor's good favor to help me out of present danger by paying to this bearer, my secretary, the c^{li} due to my sonne by my very good Lord yo^r Honor's father at Candelmās last, (w^{ch} c^{li} my sayd sonne, being nowe visited wth sicknes, is wylling to lend unto me tyll Candelmās next, to help me out of danger) I shalbe be utterly discredited; for in truthe there is a seasure come out of the Exchequor agaynst me, by my Lord Treasurer his comāndement, for non payment of a cXLVI^{li} due to her Ma^{tie} for the subsidie the 19 of February last, and to have bene payd by me before the end of the last terme, w^{ch} somē yf the Sheriffe of Cumberland be not answered before Bartelmew day next, he must and wyll, by vertu of the sayd wrytt, enter upon all my goods, to my utter disgrace; and, to the end yo^r Honor may be p^swaded that this is most true, I have sent by this bearer, M^r Tho. Hamond, his letter latly sent unto me, w^{ch} wyll verifie the same: Wherefore, my good Lord, I do instantly pray and beseche you to send the sayd money by this bearer to my sonne, who if he were not hindered by sicknes would attend upon yo^r Honor for the same. Even so, humbly taking my leave, I right hartely comēd you to God.

Yo^r Honor's, most assured in Christ,

Rose, this 22^d of July, 1597.

JO. CARLIOLLEN.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsbury, Knight of the
most noble Order of the Garter, yeave
theis.*

N^o CCLXXXVI.

SOCIETY of the MIDDLE TEMPLE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. *Indorsed by the Earl*, "This Privy Seale beyng brought unto me at X^tenmas 1597, in respect of the Prince d'Amore's kepinge his Revells in y^t In of Cowrte, I sent him, by the hands of M^r Davyes of that house, 30^{lb}."

"GILB. SHREWSBURY."

RIGHT honorable Lord, we send you humble and hearty greeting. For as much as the ordinarie expence of our publique hospitalitie is such, and soe great at all times, in the knowledge and view of all men of right understandinge and consideracion, and that, by new unexpected accidentes of forraine charge and enterteinmentes, the same is at this present soe greatly augmented and encreased, that without a benevolent largesse and contribution of the members and wellwishers of this howse the same cannot well be defraied and dischargd; these are therefore to request of yo^r Ho. as you tender the loves of us your fellowes and allyes, and the grace and reputation of this fellowship, wherof we repute and hold you a worthy and principall member and favourer, to lende us such a somme of money as to your Ho. shall seem convenient, in favour of our pretended extraordinarye designes; w^{ch} wee promise to repaye unto you the xxxth day of Februarie next at our thesaurie, from whence we bid you heartily farewell.

Your very loving freindes,

MIDDLE TEMPLE.

*To the right honorable Gilbert
Earle of Shrewsburye.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume H.
fol. 249.

N^o CCLXXXVII.*Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right Honorable,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 275.

I HAVE since my retourne hither lett the Kinge knowe that I had in charge from your L. to pr^sent your service unto him, and to thanke him for the honorable mention w^{ch} yo^r L. understoode by M^r Secretarie it pleased him to use to him of yo^r L. for the which that yo^r L. doth acknowledge to owe him great obligation, and will be gladd in all occasions to geave him testimonie of yo^r like desier to doe him service: He returned me many thanckes, and sayd that he did much desier to conserve yo^r L.' acquaintance and love, and that yo^r L.' honorable disposition and good carriage, w^{ch} he doth p^ticulerlie affect, doe make yo^r L. much recomended, wth other qualities. I tould him that he made no untrue judgement of you, you being for such respected and reverenced amongst us, and that the acquaintance w^{ch} is begonne betweene you is most wourthie his enterteyning: He prayed me to be the instrument thereof, & p^rfessed to desier much the same.

Nowe, for generall matters, & especially touching the King of Spayne's inclynation to treat wth her Ma^{tie}, it maie please yo^r L. to understand that I fynd by all inquysition, both of the report of all such here as have negotiated with the sayd Kinge's mynisters, and by others that have in privatt conferred wth the Spanyardes here, and by the relation of those that come out of the Lowe Countries, that they doe exceedingly desier a peace wth her Ma^{tie}; esteeming that otherwise their peace wth France will not be of that p^rfitt to them for advantage against the Lowe Countries as they p^rmisied

themselves, because they thincke they shall still fynd the p̄tye stronge so longe as her Ma^{tie} sitteth out; and that people wilbe kept still in courage, and from disunion; and that it is not unlikely France may be moved, fynding the State's affaires to succede well, to favor them hereafter underhand: It is most certein that the Cardinall's* necessitie is great; the w^{ch}, joyned wth his earnest desier to establishe himself, doth make him passionatelie to seeke a peace uppon anie conditions, knowing that if he doe not woorke it before the Kinge of Spayne's death, he will have litle p̄fit of his marriage and guift. This Kinge (that doth onlie seeke to assure by all meanes his p̄sent quyett and ease) doth not yett otherwise apprehend the subsistence of those of the Lowe Countries then to leave them to their owne fortune; and desiereth to drawe her Ma^{tie} also into the peace, both to justifie his first entringe,† and to secure himself by her unyon agaynst any future eventes: Her Ma^{tie} hath, therefore, her ellection, whether she will also accept of a peace w^{ch} will not be refused her uppon tollerable conditions, or runne further

* Albert, Archduke of Austria, Cardinal, and Archbishop of Toledo, third son of the Emperor Maximilian II. He married the Infanta Isabella, daughter of Philip II. of Spain, whose nominal dower, the gift here mentioned, consisted of the Low Countries, and the districts of Franche Comté and Charolois, in France. Her father survived the marriage about four months.

† Henry IV. in direct violation of the treaty of October 1596, to which he had so solemnly sworn, (*see* N^o CCLXXXII.) had lately negotiated a separate peace with Spain, and Sir Robert Cecil, whom Elizabeth had dispatched to Paris to remonstrate against it, was succeeded there by Sir Thomas Edmonds; the treaty, however, was concluded at Vervins, and signed on the 2d of May preceding this date. We may venture to suppose, although such a conjecture is entirely unsupported by historical evidence, that Henry's conduct was the result of a secret correspondence with Elizabeth; for it is not likely that a Prince of his character should so wantonly break his engagement, and yet less probable that our fiery Monarch would have submitted to such an affront without any expression of resentment. The question whether England should treat with Spain, occasioned violent differences in the Court. Essex was for continuing the war; Burghley against it. The latter told the former, at the Council-table, that he seemed intent on nothing but blood and slaughter, and, taking out a prayer-book, prophetically pointed to the passage, "Men of blood shall not live out half their days." Sir Thomas Edmonds perhaps alludes to these disputes when he speaks of "intestine disorders;" or possibly to the Queen's famous quarrel with the Earl of Essex, which happened about this time.

course wth the States upon the consideration of com^{on} interest; whereof, when you have there taken tyme enoughe to ballance the reasons of p^{re}sent comoditie against the suspition of future inconveniences, we desier here to receive a resolution from you; but we understand freshlie that there be such other newe intestyne disorders amonge you, as make you to be held here verry scismatticall, and incapable to take anye sound conclusion on anie other practise.

The Spanishe ostages are nowe gonne, albeit the K. hathe not yett all his townes; but, having receyved the principall peece,* he is content to shewe to trust them in the rest, wherein they dare not to fayle. The Prynce of Lorrayne came hither in confidence to have concluded his marriage wth Madame, the K.'s sister, but the K. hath enterteyned him wth newe delays, whereupon he is returned much discontent.

I will not further importune yo^r L. wth these idle lynes; but, beseeching yo^r L. to conserve me ever in yo^r honorable favor, and that I maie make bould herein to p^{re}sent my humble dutye and service to my Ladye, and to S^r Charles Cavendishe, I most humbly take my leave. From Paris, the twelfth of July, 1598.

Yo^r L.' most humbly bounden,

THO. EDMONDES.†

To the right honorable my singuler good

Lord the Earle of Shrewsbury.

* Calais.

† This gentleman, a minister of great abilities and integrity, was fifth son of Thomas Edmonds, Customer of Plymouth, by Joan, daughter of Anthony Delabere, of Sherborne, in the county of Dorset. He had been practised in the arts of foreign negotiation, especially in France, almost from his childhood, was appointed Envoy to that Court about ten years before the date of this letter, and in May 1596, Secretary to the Queen for the French tongue. He served that Princess in an embassy to the Archduke in 1599, and was a Commissioner at the treaty of Boulogne in the following year. He was knighted by James I. at Greenwich, May 11, 1603, about which time we meet with him, ("little Edmonds") in the Duke of Sully's Memoirs, complaining to that nobleman that his services were ill rewarded; however he was soon

N^o CCLXXXVIII.*Sir JOHN STANHOPE to Sir ROBERT CECIL. 1598.*S^r,

I HAVE ben redyng M^r Edmonds' letter & y^rs to her Ma^{tye}, the w^{ch} cam not to my handes tyll vi a clocke, for I was all the after-
nowne wth her Ma^{tye} at my booke, and then, thynkyng to rest
me, went in agayne wth yo^r letter. She was plesed wth the filoso-
fer's stone, & hath ben all this daye reasonably quyett, & hath harde
at lardge the dyscourse of the calamytys of Kerry, expressed by S^r Ed-
ward Denys in very lamentable sorte; where he hath lost houses,
grounde, corne, cattell, & all his studd of horses, & swereth a re-
venge, to the w^{ch} the Q. hath harted him wth promysse of employ-
ment. Of all the Frenche nues I do not fynd anye grete apprehen-
syon taken, save of the procuring of the maryadge at Rome be-
twixt the K. & his M^{rs}, the w^{ch} howe yt can sounde well in a rely-
gyus Prynce's eares yow can judge. The Q. saeth th' Ymbassador
gave her this letter yesterdaye from the Frenche K. w^{ch} importeth
sum complaynts against her subjects: She opened yt, butt redd yt

CECIL
Papers.

after sent again to the Court of Brussels, and from thence to Paris, in the character of Amba-
sador Leger, which honourable and important employment he exercised with singular wisdom
and fidelity till the year 1616, when he was recalled to take upon him the office of Comptroller
of the Household, and was at the same time sworn of the Privy Council. He afterwards suc-
ceeded Lord Wotton as Treasurer of the Household; was appointed Clerk of the Crown in the
Court of King's Bench in 1620; and is said to have been raised to a Secretaryship of State in
the latter part of his life, but I can find no proof of that assertion. He died, very aged, in
1639. Sir Thomas Edmonds married a daughter of Sir John Wood, Clerk of the Signet, by
whom he had a son, Henry, who was made a Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of Charles I.
and a daughter, Mary, married to Robert Mildmay, son and heir of Henry Mildmay, of Waltham
in Essex.

not, butt wysbeth yow to conferr wth my Lo. Admyrall about yt, & to sho yt hym, but to take hede yow loose not the seale of yt, w^{ch} wyll scarce styck on.

Yt wer good sum Councelors were sent hether, for this Courte hath not had any one this daye. Mr Grevell is absent, & I am tyed so as I can not styrr, butt shallbe at the wourse for yt thes two dayes: Yesternight My Lo. of Cumberlande was wth her after supper; then my Lo. Graye, & th' Erle of Rut. wth dyvers others all nyght tyll xii a clocke. & so I humbly recomēde yow my ser-
vyce, & rest yo^r Honor's,

J. STANHOPE.

This 3^o of 9ber.

N^o CCLXXXIX.

LORD CROMWELL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Right ho^{ble}, my very good Lorde,

Y^F my happy fortune would in so good sorte second my desires as I could wish, yo^r Ho. should then assuredly fynde my service as redy in performance as ever were my wordes forward to make protestation in any opportunyty; but your abundant love & plentifull kindnes towardes me, so many wayes manifested, as well formerly as in your late journey into Fraunce, & since to her Ma^{tye}, farr exceeding my desart & all meanes of requitall, have, instead thereof, imboldened me, as you see, by a craving demande to contynue myselfe wholly & only bound unto yo^r Ho. My bringing up in the warres, begunne & confirmed by a naturall inclination therto, I have

now desired to contynew; rather chosinge to lyve where blowes and weapons gyve no place to flattering wordes and fayned dissimulation then in Court, where good indevors are seldome accompanied wth good fortune or happy successe. In this Irish journey I do not yet knowe any place certayne, but I was especially comaunded to attend the same by her Ma^{tie}, who graciously offered me the place of Lord Martiall of the Feilde; the same being not yet gaynsayed by my Lo. of Essex,* who, using me most honorably, willed me to provide both for horse and foote, w^{ch} as my abylyty will permytt I doe; attending how I shalbe directed. This day his L. sent unto me, that on Munday next, being the xxixth of this moneth, he should have his commission, and then I should be ymployed to my owne content, upon whose honorable word I much relye.

My good Lord, our goyng forward will I think now be much hastened, & my rendezvous, for any thing I can heare, is like to be at Bristow: May yt therfore please you to send your ho. gyfte unto me by this bearer: I will, for the same, and many others, ever rest most bounden unto yo^r Honor. What occurrances and newes are here I knowe yo^r Lo. is better advertized by S^r John Skydmore and M^r Fulke Grevill then I can report, and therefore I cease to trouble your Lo. therewth. The greate greife I susteyned by the late danger of my honorable good Lady, to whome in all trew officious duty I most humbly comend me, is somewhat asswaged by the hope of her recovery, to whome I wish all happy health and honor. Thus, my good Lord, solacinge myselfe wth the remembrance of your Ho.' love, so favourably enclined towards me, w^{ch} I desyre no longer to enjoye then (wth all true fayth and zeale, without complement of wordes) I shall endeavor to deserve; and prayeng to the Almighty that as your vertues are nomberles, so your joyes, both in this worlde and that to come, may be endeles, in all humble man-

* Lately appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland, whither he went in the latter end of March following.

ner I take my leave of your Ho. London, this 25th of January, 1598.

Yo^r Ho.' most humbly to be comaunded,

ED. CRUMWELL.*

To the right honorable my especiall good

Lorde my Lorde of Shrewsbury, at his

Lo' howse at Sheffeilde, gyve theis.

N^o CCXC.

9^o Maii, 1599.

Indorsed, "Instructions from the LL's for the orderlye musteringe
" & trayninge of Soldiors in Derb."

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 295.

THE Muster Master of the men to be trayned have tw
of the armes, and the forme and
manner of trayning good
proportion to have a company equally compownded of armed men
and armed men to be all pikes, except the officers. The

* Edward Lord Cromwell, son of Henry, the second Lord, by Mary, eldest daughter of John Poulett, Marquis of Winchester. He was summoned to the Parliament of 1593, and took his seat on the 27th of February as a Baron of the realm, which dignity he derived from his grandfather, who having obtained it in the lifetime of his father, Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, it escaped the general wreck of that great man's attainder. This young nobleman appears to have lived in the strictest intimacy and friendship with Essex, notwithstanding the doubtful manner in which he here speaks of his hopes from the Earl's favour, for he accompanied him in this and several other expeditions, and was at last a party in the fatal insurrection of 1600, but Elizabeth, who was prudently merciful on that occasion, punished Lord Cromwell only by a short imprisonment. He married Frances, daughter of William Rugge, of Norfolk, by whom he had issue Thomas, his successor, created Earl of Ardglass, &c. in Ireland, and three daughters; Elizabeth, married to Sir John Skelton; Frances, to Sir John Wingfield, of Tickencote, in Rutlandshire; and Anne, to Sir Edward Wingfield, of Powerscourt, in the county of Wicklow. Lord Cromwell died in Ireland, and was buried in the abbey church of Downpatrick.

shott to be at the least half musketts, and the rest harquebuzes; but yf the shott could be two p^ts of three musketts yt were better. Also care is to be had what men are put to every kynde of armes; the strongest and best p^rsons to be pikes, the strongest and squarest fellows wilbe fytt to carry musketts, and the least and nymblest should be turned into harquesbuzers; but, above all other respects, yt is to be considered to what armes every man doth best frame; for w^{ch} cause yt is not amysse that the Muster Masters see the same men use severall armes before they do appoint them certenly to carry any one.

For the forme and manner of trayning, that is to be followed w^{ch} shalbe soonest and easilest learned, and of moste use for all kinde of services, w^{ch} is this that followeth.

After every company shalbe devided into three corporalships or squadrons, and every squadron into as many files as the number will beare, and every file into fellowships or camaradoes, the Corporall of every squadron shalbe the leader of the cheife file of that squadron, the Lanspesado (who in the Corporall's absence, as upon a guard, or otherwise, doth all the Corporall's duties) shall leade another fyle, and the most sufficient men of every squadron shalbe leaders of the rest.

The company being thus devided, in trayning three things are to be taught; 1. Carriage, and use of armes; 2. Marche, and motion; 3. Understanding of the soundes of the drum, and wordes of dyrection, (w^{ch} are our *vocabula artis*) and howe by the drum, or voyce of a commander, to move, and obey the dyrection.

The carriage of armes must be comliest, & readiest for use: The use of the pike is either in receiving or giving a charge; by being taught the first the souldier learns to withstand horse; by the second, to encounter th'ennemye's pikes, in w^{ch} the use of armes is most in knowing when and howe every man, and so every ranke, should give his pushe.

In teaching the use of shott the souldier must first learne howe to present his peece, and to take his level; and howe and when to give his volley wth those of his rank: This is the propper office of S^rgeants of companyes, for they should both teach the shott the use of their armes, and be their leaders in service, yf by speciall commaundement a superior officer be not appointed.

In teaching to give vollyes the auntyent and vulgar manner of discipline (w^{ch} is that the whole volley shalbe given of all the shott in one battaillon or troupe at an instant, as well of them behinde as before) is utterly to be condemned; for either the hindmost must venture to shoot their fellowes before through the heads, or else will overshoot, and so spend their shott unprofitably; besides, the volley being once given, the ennemy comes on wthout ympeachm^t or annoyance; but, instead of this kind of volley at once, which only serves to make a great cracke, lett the first rancke only give their volley; and yf the battaillon marche, then that rancke that hathe given their volley to stand, and the second to passe through yt, and so to give their volley, and then to stand, and the third to come up, and so, consequently, all the rancks: If the battaillon stand, then the first, having given their volley, shall fall backe, & the second come in their places, and so the third and fourthe, untill the first rancke is become last, and the last fyrst, and so the volley shall be still contynued, and the ennemy never free from annoyānce; all w^{ch} is easely p^rformed, yf before you do but make all yo^r shott open their fyles.

In teaching of march, after every man knowes his place, and is willed to observe his file and rancke, in a playne marche there is no hardnes; nor yet in a counter marche, yf the leaders of the fyles be well chosen, and that every man observe well him that goes next before him; besides, yf there be any lyttle disorder, the officers, keeping a good ey, and being every of them in his fytt place, will easily reforme yt.

The places of the officers are, in the head of the troupe for the Capten, and in the rerewarde of all for the Lieutennant (except it be in a retraict, and then the Capten should be in the reregarde, and the Lieutennant in the head) and the Serjeants on both sydes, who are to go up and downe, and to see the souldiers keepe their ranks and files.

Teaching of motions is added to teaching of marches, because there are many such that are no marches at all: Some, wthout changing of place, in only turning the faces of the right hand, or on the left, or about, that is to say, the contrary way to that they were; which is necessary yf the ennemy should charge on either side, or behinde. Some other motions there are w^{ch} chaunge place, but yet no more then a removing from one ranck to another, wher as comonly when som remove others stand still; and theis kind of motions are doubling of rancks, or doubling of files, as the ennemy, or ground wee have, causeth us to make our flancke or front greater or lesser. There is also to be taught another motion, in which all do move, and yet none do marche, w^{ch} is the opening and closing of files; w^{ch} is of use not only when we would have one ranck pass through another, or the troupe make a counter marche, but when we would draw the troupe quickly, and in order, more of one hand or another.

In teaching the souldiers to know the sownd of the drum, we must make them observe not only what the drumer doth, but what time he keepes, for according to that the soldier is to marche slower or faster; and as by the sownd of the drum we do teache the souldier to marche, so by the voyce wee do teach him all other motions: To make them pfect in these motions yt is thought good to use them to some certayne wordes, w^{ch}, being once learned, shall still serve for dyrection: Those w^{ch} were used in trayning and disciplyning her Ma^t's army at Plymouth were soche as theis.

Leaders, stand forward wth your files.

Rancks open forward, paces 5.
 Faces to the right hand.
 Faces to the left hand.
 Faces about.
 Open yo^r files, feete iii.
 Close yo^r files.
 Open yo^r files to the right hand.
 Close yo^r files to the right hand.
 Open yo^r files to the left hand.
 Close yo^r files to the left hand.
 Double yo^r files to the right hand.
 Double yo^r files to the left hand.
 Double yo^r rancks to the right hand.
 Double yo^r rancks to the left hand.
 As you were.
 Rancks from behinde close.
 Rancks open backward, paces 5.
 Fyles on the right hand turne.
 Rancks on the right hand turne.
 Front passe through.
 Followers passe through.
 Front as you were.
 Files as you were.—And such lyke.

For the most of theise words there can be hardly better chosen;
 but yt is not so materiall what words wee first choose to trayne by,
 as yt is to use some words constantly; and yet the same words
 should be used generallye thoroughout the troupes of one army, or
 els yt will breed confusion; and yf yt were generally in the disci-
 pline of one kingdome it were better.

Ex. p^r TH. SMITH.

N^o CCXCI.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER o^r hartie commendacions to yo^r good L. We have received divers advertisements from sondrie places King of Spayne's purpose, wth a fleete of shippes and to make dyscent in the p^tes adjoyninge to her Ma^t's cyttie, and, haveinge given order for all things necessary for the makinge of an army to encounter them where they shall seeke to com on shore; for as muche as her Ma^t'e knowethe that you are no waie ignorant that the scope of the enemy's dissesignes ys wholly to subvert the state of this Kingdome, w^{ch} God hath blessed wth so great peace and tranquillitie these many yeeres, and further assureth her selfe that yow that are a nobleman, & a peere of the realme, besides yo^r natural inclynacon as a trewe English subject, doe take yo^r selfe further interested in the honor and state of this Kingdome then p^{ersons} of other quallitie, will allwaies be ready, to yo^r uttermost power, to wth-stand their malicious attempts who seeke to bringe the estate of this flourishing Kingdome into servitude and confusion, together wth the destruction of her Ma^t's most royall p^{erson}; it hath pleased her Ma^t'e, in respect of her good opynion, and experience of yo^r affection and fidelitie towards her, who hath been the mynyster of God's blessings so many yeeres uppon us, to comaunde us in her name to require yo^r L. wthout any other delaie to repaire unto the Court, to attende her p^{erson}, among others of the nobillitie, by the twentythe of this moneth,* wth soche troupes of horsemen as yow may conve-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 307.

* In a succeeding letter, dated August 12, the time is extended to the 25th, on account of the difficulty of providing horses. It is probable that the true reason for this sudden levy was

nientlie make, bothe for lances and light horssmen; wherein, to the intent yowr want of great horsse or geldinges (whereof the more yow bringe the better yt shalbe taken) maie be supplied otherwyse, her Matie requereth you to increase yo^r numbers by providinge able men with petronells,* uppon horsse of smaller stature then is wanted for a lawnce or a staffe; the same to remayne about her as longe as she shall thinke convenient.

Herein wee lyttle doubt but yo^r L. will, wth all expedicon & resolucon, make manyfest to the world yo^r affection to her safetie and preservacon whoe never thought any thing too deere that shee possessed, of lyfe, or fortune, so yt might be thought fytt to be imployed for the good of her Kingdome and people. And thus, beinge ready for o^r ptes also, to our best power, to unyte o^r selves in all thinges wth yow that maie frustrate theire ambition whose power this Kingdome doth contempne, having so just a quarrell, and soche a Prince to defend, wee commytt yow to God. From the Court at Nonesoche, the 5th of August, 1599.

Yo^r L.' very lovinge freinds,

THO. EGERTON, C.S.	T. BUCHURST.	NOTINGHAM.
G. HUNSDON.†	RO. CECYLL.	RO. NORTH.
W. KNOLLYS.†	J. FORTESCUE.	

*To our very good Lord the Earle
of Shrewsbury.*

to counteract the ambitious designs and growing popularity of the Earl of Essex, whose late conduct in Ireland had greatly alarmed the Queen and her ministers; and the event seems to justify this conjecture; for Essex presenting himself soon after, privately, and in an humble manner, was committed to the custody of the Lord Keeper, and the forces were immediately disbanded. Camden tells us that 6000 foot were raised in London only, of which 3000 were for the guard of the Queen's person, and a still greater number in the counties. The Admiral Nottingham was appointed Commander in Chief of this army, his commission stating, that it was to serve as well against malecontents at home as foreign enemies.

* Light hand-guns so called, which were slung across the breast.

† George Carey, Lord Hunsdon, eldest son of Henry, the first Lord, by Anne, daughter of

N^o CCXCII.

MICHAEL STANHOPE to Sir ROBERT CECIL.*

I HUMBLY beseytche y^r Honor to gyve me leave to unburden my selfe, and to entreate y^r helpe in that w^{ch} I cane nott nowe, as my case is, performe accordyng unto my dutye. These perle my Lo. Keyper presented by mee unto her Ma^{ie}, as a small token (in respeckte of her greatnesse) of hys very thankefull mynde for her gratyus caer in maintainyng of hys credytt, wherby he is the better

CECIL
Papers.

Sir Thomas Morgan, Knight. This nobleman, as well as his father, was introduced to Elizabeth's favour, and the public service, rather by his relation in blood to that Princess than by his own merits. He attended the Earl of Sussex in the expedition into Scotland in 1570, when he received the honour of knighthood, having distinguished himself by his intrepidity in the field, and yet more by a challenge to the Lord Fleming, Governor of Dunbarton, in that romantic style which was then fashionable: He was also present at the memorable siege of Edinburgh Castle three years after, and, having in these excursions obtained some knowledge of the affairs of Scotland, was joined to Mr. Robert Bowes in the embassy of 1582, and in 1589 went again to that country, charged with some commissions of small moment. Soon after his return he was appointed Governor of the Isle of Wight, and Captain of the Band of Pensioners upon his father's death in 1596, when he was sworn of the Privy Council, and invested with the Order of the Garter. He succeeded Lord Cobham as Chamberlain of the Household in 1597-8, and died in that high office, September 9, 1603, leaving issue by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe in Northamptonshire, Elizabeth, his heir, married to Sir Thomas Berkeley, son and heir to Henry Lord Berkeley.

† Sir William Knollys, Knight, second son of Sir Francis Knollys, K.G. by Catherine, daughter of William Carey, Knight of the Body to Henry VIII. had lately obtained a seat in the Privy Council. He was commissioned in 1599, with others, to negotiate between the King of Spain and the Low Countries, and was appointed Treasurer of the Household two years after. James I. in the first year of his reign, created him Baron Knollys, of Greys in Oxfordshire; in 1614 made him Master of the Wards; and about the same time honoured him with the Order of the Garter. In 1616 he was advanced to the title of Viscount Wallingford, and in 1626, by Charles I. to the Earldom of Banbury. He died May 25, 1632, aged 88, and was buried at Greys. For his marriages, and the remarkable consequences of the second, see Vol. I. 311.

* Indorsed, "November, 1599."

enabled to his publycke callynge and sarvés: Her Maïe, lykyng marvelous well of the presente, in respeckte of the goodnesse therof, and better of hys Lo.' natuer and thankefull mynde, pleased to sae that hee was hardely emposed by the arbytrators, and noe reason hee shoulde bee att soe greate a furder chardg. After many speitches and tokens of her good lykyng of the presente, and of her favor touards my Lo. shee wylled mee to gyve his Lo. verye many thanks, and to signyfy unto hym howe well shee dyd take hys good regarde of her gratyus dealyng, butt thatt her mynde was as greate to refuse as hys was to gyve; soe, in her prynsely magnanymyté, woulde neyds have mee to carré them backe, wth her many and kynde thanks. When I came unto hys Lo. and delyvered her Maïe's plesuer, and that hee sawe the perle, hys contenanse chainged, and I assuer y^r Honor hee looked upon me wth a hevye eye, as if I had ether caerlessly or doultyshely performed the truste he comytted unto me; and saed that hee was very sorye that the shewe of hys thankefull mynde was noe moer acceptable unto her Majeste: He saed that in regarde of her greatnesse the guyfte was nothings, but that hee dyd hope that itt woulde have plesed her to have accepted his dutyfull and thankefull mynde; butt for the perle, he woulde nott lae hande of them, butt bad mee doo what I woulde wth them.

Nowe I must acquaynt y^r Honor what is the cause that I attende nott her Maïe agen, as I mente to doo. My wyfe's gientlewomaⁿ whose wated upon her, havynge ben sycke fouer or fyve daies, is now full of the small pockes; my mother in lawe's gientlewomaⁿ in lyke sorte: Soe soune as wee had cause to suspeckte thys, my wyfe and I dyd remove to my sister Barteles house, whear wee stae, and mynde to clense ouerselves, to avoyde the worste, if itt please God; till w^{ch} tyme I daer not presume to approtche her royall person, butt humbly desyer y^r Honor to performe the fyrste parte as in y^r wysdome

shall seyme beste, and to make my case knoen unto her Majeste, in discharge of my dutye. Soe I humbly leave y^r Honor, and reste,

ever y^r Honor's,

MICH. STANHOPE.*

*To the ryghte honorable Sr Roberte Cyssyll,
Knygbte, prynsypall Secretary, and Mr
of the Wards.*

N^o CCXCIII.

The Earl of LINCOLN to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My Lord,

I CAME p^rsently to London upon the receipt of yo^r l^{re}s, w^t a desyre to satisfie the effect thereof, insomuch as was in my power, and to come to you myself w^t answe^re. For comminge, I was staied w^t the extremitie of the payne of myne eyes: For the monny yo^r Lo^p writes of, I should have receyved fyve hundreth pounds of the Countess of Bedforde (yf her La^p had delt trulye and honorablye w^t me) w^{ch} I accompted of as a greate help towerds my greate payment w^{ch} yow know of, and this daye shee offers to put

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume I.
fol. 321.

* Michael, afterwards Sir Michael, Stanhope, of Sudbourn in Suffolk, fifth son of Sir Michael Stanhope, of Shelford in Nottinghamshire, who suffered death in the reign of Edward VI. for his attachment to the Duke of Somerset, by Anne, daughter of Nicholas Rawson, of Aveley in Essex. Of this gentleman, who seems to have been a mere courtier, we know no more than that he was for many years a Groom of the Privy Chamber to Elizabeth, and one of her chief agents in the petty intrigues of her household. He married Anne, daughter and heir of Sir William Read, of Osterley in Middlesex, and had issue three daughters: Jane, married first to a son of Robert Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, secondly to Sir William Withipole; Elizabeth, to George Lord Berkeley; and Bridget, to George Fielding, Earl of Desmond.

me of wth two hundreth pounds, and to arbitrate the rest, contrary to all reason, honor, or conscience; yet, nevertheless, I intende to be sure of the monny w^{ch} I am to paye to the p^{tie} yow knowe of longe before the day that it is due; and, therefore, yf three hundreth pounds of that monny will pleasure yow I will take yt up p^{sently}, what soever yt cost me, w^{thout} any troble or charge to yo^r Lo^p, soe that I may have three or foure words of his hande to acquite me of soe mutche for my daunger yf I should faile to him; and my bonds are so extreame greate that I dare not adventure to trust any man lyvinge in that case upon any reasonable assurance. I am loath to make any pryvie to the great losses and hinderaunces w^{ch} I have of late yeares receyved for my good will and love in trusting my frendes; w^{ch} hath soe mightely decayed my estate, that even in October last I did forfeyte to M^r Brooke, the goldsmith, whom yo^r L^p knoweth, the rarest cheynes and jewells in London for fyve hundreth pounds, being duple worth that money: One diamond for three hundreth pounds, worth six hundreth; gold plate layde to gadge for fyve hundreth pounds; one hundreth of the fayrest pearles in London laide to gadge for fyve hundreth pounds; (w^{ch} pearle yo^r Ladie hath seene, and knoweth to be much better worth) w^{ch} yf my extremities had not bene greate I would never have done. Notwithstandinge, I am, and ever wilbe, redye, wth my povertie, to shew my good will unto yo^r Lo^p; to whome I recommend my self very hartely, and desire very much to heare of yo^r better health and amendment, w^{ch} God graunt, to whose p^{tection} I leave yow. This viith of Januarie, 1599.

Yo^r L^p's very assured frende,

H. LYNCOLN.*

*To the right honorable my very good Lord
the Earle of Shrowsbury, give these.*

* Henry Clinton, second Earl of Lincoln of his family. We have but little information respecting this nobleman, and that little is not to his advantage. Mr. Anthony Bacon, in a

N^o CCXCIV.*Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My most honorable good Lord,*

Y^o^r L. maie in reason expect that we should have donne much
 busines since our coming hither,* by the longe tyme that we have
 spent here; but these men, that would fayne exact more curtesie of
 us then we can yeald them, have all this while amuzed us in march-
 anding the ceremonie of precedencie, so as yett there hath been noe
 publicke meeting betweene them and us, but only interlocution be-
 tweene some of us and them. Immediatelie uppon our arryvall we
 agreed, as by my former I certified yo^r L. to send, & communicatt
 to each other, the coppies of our comissions; and, uppon the sight
 of theirs, we found cause to except against the same for not being in
 all poyntes so ample as ours, but, since, we have yealded to accom-

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Vol.K.f.11.

letter published by Doctor Birch, relating to his embassy to the Landgrave of Hesse, in 1596, arraigns his conduct at that court in the most bitter terms; and I have in my possession an original petition from Roger Fullshaw, of Waddingworth in Lincolnshire, Gent. dated in the same year, to the Lords of the Council, stating the most horrible outrages committed against him by the Earl, and praying for protection. His behaviour in both these instances appears to have been strongly tinged by insanity. He died September 9, 1616. *See more of him in the Peerages, art. Duke of Newcastle.*

* To treat with the Ambassadors of the King of Spain and the Archduke. Edmonds, to whom the negotiation was principally committed, was joined in commission with Sir Henry Neville, the English Ambassador in Ordinary; Secretary Herbert; and Robert Beale; but the differences about precedency to which this letter alludes rendered their endeavours fruitless. The King of Spain, as Sir Thomas observes, founded his claim on the present greatness of his monarchy; to which Elizabeth answered, that as England had always been allowed the priority to the ancient kingdoms of Castile, Arragon, &c. while they were separate, its right could not be impaired by their junction: The zealous author of this letter went privately to Rome during the treaty, merely to procure a certificate to that purpose from a certain collection called the Book of Ceremonies, which was kept in the Papal Court, and at that time gave the law in such cases.

modate those difficulties, uppon some reasonable satisfaction w^{ch} they have geven us therein, referring the further supplying of all defectes to the ratification.

Afterwards we p^{re}ceded, according to our instructions, to demand the p^{re}cedencie of them; w^{ch} they tooke in very evell p^{ar}t, and refused to yeald us so much as equallitie. We delyvered them reasons to prove the right of prioritie to be due unto her Ma^{tie}; w^{ch}, in effect, they could not otherwise answeare then onlie wth the p^{re}sent greatnes of their monarchie; but, to th' end to make it appeare that we would not stand uppon the clearing of that difference, w^{ch} we came not here to debate, but to p^{re}cede in the busines of the treatie, we offred to meete them in anie course of due equallitie, wthout p^{re}judice to the p^{re}tence of either side. They shewed to be as unwilling & backward to agree to such equallitie; p^{re}tending long stiflie that we have noe reason to dispute the competition wth them; and, among other causes w^{ch} they alleaged why they could not like of an equall course, they stooode cheiflie uppon this; that they contesting wth France for the place, and we yealding it to France, if they should nowe assent to an equallitie wth us it were to quyte their p^{re}tension against France. In the end they p^{ro}posed unto us that so as we would come and treat at the lodging of their Amb^r, that they would geve us there the honor of the first place, and that they would also come sometimes to our lodging; but we rejected that motion for being too unequall, and, in effect, the same thing as if her Ma^{tie} should send to treat in their countrie, w^{ch} they knewe was dyrectlie refused. They p^{re}tended that there is very litle inequallitie therein; and that we ought not to refuse to yeald them so small an advantage, to recompence the blowe w^{ch} we have geven them by our clayme of the p^{re}cedencie; because the first challengers do, as it were, carrie the honor. We mainteyned that they were nothing disparaged by our demand, and assured them that we were resolved not to yeald in anie the least jott of disadvantage or dishonor to her Ma^{tie}; and p^{re}tested

to them that if thereuppon there should growe anie breache betweene us, that the fault should not be ours but theirs, who would not be satisfied wth reason and equallitie, but would needes urge a p̄judice & disadvantage uppon us.

When, after so long contestation, they found us still thus stiff, then they prayed us to have patience wth them a litle while, till they might send to Brussells to receive the Archduke's further dyrection about this matter, and they have p̄mised us that wthin foure or fyve dayes we shall have an answeare; so as I hope we shall nowe fourthwth come to an issue of that w^{ch} we have so longe disputed. And thus, beseechinge yo^r L. to p̄don this p̄sumption, I doe most humbly take my leave. From Bollogne, the 12th of June, 1600.

Yo^r Lo.' most humblie bounden,

THO. EDMONDES.

Having written this letter, and staying it by reason of the contrarietie of the wynd, I received in the meane tyme yo^r L.' last letter, for the w^{ch} I doe most humbly thancke yo^r L. We have understoode here of the p̄ceedinge against my Lord of Essex, but we knowe not whatt to conceive; whether, nowe that the Queene's displeasure is better satisfied, it is like to move her to more clemencie towards him, as some will inferre.

*To the right honorable my verie good
Lord the Earle of Shrewsburie.*

N^o CCXCV.*The QUEEN to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

BY THE QUEENE.

ELIZABETH R.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. K. f. 19.

RIGHT trusty and right welbeloved cousin, we greete you well. How loth we are to burden o^r subjects wth charges o^r own hart doth know best, and the maner of o^r proceeding therin, when cause hath bene given, may plainly testifie; but, seeing no Prince's ordinarie meanes can suffice to all expences w^{ch} extraordinarie accidents may force them unto, we are justly moved now, as heertofore we have bene, to use their s^rvce for the extinguishing of the long continued rebellion in Irland; wherunto (after an infinite charge, & by the good directions lately given by us, and well executed there) greate & hopefull beginnings are made, as we understand from o^r Deputie & Counsell of that o^r Kingdom, by o^r Secretary there, whom they have sent unto us expressly to informe us therof, & to require a reinforcement & increase of o^r army for som time, to the ende that by the greatnes therof a gen^rall prosecution may be made upon those lurking rebels at one instant, in all places of their retraites, w^{ch} is specially to be executed this harvest; w^{ch}, though yt doo draw us into a greater charge than we intended, and, consequently, o^r good subjects heere into som part of y^e burthen, yet when we consider y^t such an increase for the p^rsent is like as much to diminish the charges in abridgem^t of time as yt doth augment yt in proportion, we cannot be of other mind than to further such good beginings w^t som increase of o^r army both in horse & foote; the rather for that the

archtraitor* now doth, wth more insolency than ev^r before, p^tende the planting of the Romish supstition, which in sequele doth draw after yt the extirpa^{co}n of God's true religion, wherein we purpose to live and die.

In w^{ch} respect we require and authorise you herby to cause to be fourthwith levied & mustred wthin that countie of Darby the number of fiftie good, hable, and sufficient footemen, & them to send to the sea side to be imbarqued at such place and time, and so armed and furnished, as from o^r Privie Counsell shall be directed, to whom for all p^ticularities for the furtherance of this s^rvce we referre you; adding only y^t w^{ch} we cannot but wth greefe add, that o^r Deputie and Counsell, & all the ministers of o^r army in Irland, doo so often and seriously adv^tise us of the yll choyce of the p^{so}ns of such souldiors as are sent com^only thither, and of the mischeefes y^t therby arise to o^r s^rvce, as we cannot but still expressly both charge you w^t y^t w^{ch} is past, and require the amendement therof now; letting you know, for assured, that, for as much as we find y^t no one thing is more the cause of continuance of this huge charge to us and o^r relm than the bad choyce of such as are sent thither to doo s^rvce (being, for the most p^{te}, p^{so}ns so base and ill condic^oned as doo both dishonor o^r nation, & hinder the publike s^rvce) we cannot heerafter be senseles of the wounde we feare o^r state heerin receaveth, but must & will severely & exemplarily punish such abuses whersoever we finde them; wishing you, & others whom yt may concerne, to be forewarned by this admoni^{co}n, and to give no cause to us to make them examples to s^rvce for others instruction. Given under our signet, at o^r Mannor of Grenwich, the xxvth of June, 1600, in the twoo & fortith yeere of o^r raigne.

*To o^r right trusty and right welbeloved
cousin the Erle of Shrewsbury, Lieu-
tenant of o^r Contie of Derby.*

* The Earl of Tyrone.

N^o CCXCVI.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.K. f.13.

AFTER o^r verie hartie comendacons to yo^r L^p. Forasmuch as her Ma^{tie} hath bin pleased, by her owne l^{res} of the xxvth of this instant, to declare unto you at large, and in moste gracious manner, the juste and moste importante reasons that have moved her to require at this time some farther assistance of foote to be leavyed in that Countie of Derby, to the number of fiftie men, for the sarvice in Ireland; by w^{ch} l^{res} you may verie manifestlie perceave how unwillingly her most gracious minde and disposic^{on} is drawen to the imposinge of any such charges upon her loving subjects, and how gladly she would forbear the same, if it might stand wth the honor and safety of her state; it shalbe altogether needless for us to make any rehersall or declaration thereof; and, therefore, we will immediatlie applie our l^{res} to such particuler directions for the settinge forthe of the said fiftie men as by her Ma^{ties} appointment yo^r L^p is to receive of us; of the w^{ch} the firste and cheefest is touching the choise of serviceable and sufficient persons, a matter so often and so earnestlie called upon by us in all our l^{res} uppon like occasion heere-tofore, and so slenderly regarded or performed, for the most part, as it greeveth us to see the little effect o^r admonic^{ons} have taken, by the evill choise of so many lewde & dissolute persons as have, and do continually, either rune away before they come to embarque, or abandon their service verie soone after their com^{ing}e into Ireland; and, notwithstandinge that those men are knowen and seene in divers counties, yet are they no waye apprehended, but left unpunished: To the amendmente of w^{ch}, if other respects move not so much as they oughte, yet we thinke that the regard for the coun-

trie's creditte, and continuall charge, should be a very great motive; considering that the evill choise of such men as rune away and forsake the service is the cheefest cause of the decaye of the armye, w^{ch} decaye hath required, and will , supplies, and supplies will impose this kinde of charge; by w^{ch} reeson it is in the powre of the countrie to ease it selfe, in great parte, of the burthen of these leavies from henceforth; and, therefore, if it be not done, it is manifest where the blame thereof is to be layed.

And as this firste pointe, concerning the choise of the men, is of most importance, so likewise great care is to be taken that their armes be good and serviceable; wherein, nevertheles, divers countie have bin so faulty and deficient, as that often tymes when the soldiers have gone unto the porte, her Matie hath bin putt to the charge of renewinge armes for verie many of them. For the sortinge of the armes this ordre is to be observed; that in the saide number of fiftie there be 12 pikes, armed with corseletts, pouldrons, and good murrions; 6 bills, with longe stemes, armed as the pikes; musketts, with good murrions and rests; 6 bastarde musketts, with good murrions; and 26 callivers, likewise with good murrions; and specially that care be hadd to furnish them all wth good swords and daggers, the swords to be Turkey blades, and close hilts; of w^{ch} there hath bin very ill choise made, and therefore wee do requ^r you at this tyme to be more carefull in the choosing of them.

The third pointe is concerning the provision of coats and other , wherein wee finde it necessary for verie good considerations to vary somewhat from the custome of former tymes, in such sorte as wee hold it best for the service of the countrey, and for her Ma[']s service; for whereas heretofore, when the coats was provided by the severall countie, divers inconveniences did ensue; as the losse of the apparraile when the souldiers did rune away; the spoile of it in their way to the porte; the unsutable matchinge of the apparraile of divers countie with the rest of the army, provided

at her Ma^t's charge; the unskillfulness of choosinge it as may be aptest for that service; and many times the badd choise and of the apparraile it selfe: For these consideracons, and especially because the apparaylinge of the souldiers for Ireland,* beinge different from such as woulde bee meete for other service, cannot be so well fitted by provisions of the country, her Ma^ty is well pleased, for the ease of the country, to add a charge of her owne, to the sume of 8^s at least in the apparaylinge of ev^y souldier, unto the allowance of the county; and to give order to some chosen men to provide apparaile for the wholle leavy, (to be dilligently vewed and allowed by gentlemen of good place, and of knowledge in service, before it be sente) w^{ch} shalbe truly delivered to the severall conductors of the soldiers forthwith upon their cominge to the porte; for provision of w^{ch} apparaile it is her Ma^t's pleasure that you shall cause to be sent to Chester, and to be paide unto the Major there, so much money as may suffice for the said 50 men, after the rate of forty shillings a man.

The laste direction that we are to give you is for the paymente of conducte money for the saide number of souldiers, and their conductor, after the rate of eighte pence the daye for each souldier, and 111^s a day for the conductor, for so many daies, and no more, as may suffice for their conduct to the porte of Chester, where they may not faile to be in readines by the xxvth of July next; unto w^{ch} porte that they may be the more orderly conducted, and restreyned from runninge away, as many heretofore have done, wee do praye and require yo^r L^p to cause choise to be made of some such fitt and sufficient man to have the charge of conductinge them to the porte

* In Vol. N. of the Talbot Papers, fol. 360. is a schedule of the usual apparel of a soldier on the Irish service, extracted from the Council-book, and signed by William Waad, the Clerk: It seems to have been annexed to a letter from the Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated January 14, 1599, and consists of the following articles: "A canvas
" dubblett; a pare of Venetyans of broad clothe; two shirts and two bandes; one paire of
" shoes, and two paire of brogues; one paire of kersey stockinges, and two paire of Irish
" frize; a hatte cappe; a cassocke, very longe, of broad clothe, and lined throughout, or an
" Irishe mantle."

as you will undertake shall well and honestlie performe the same; wherein, because heretofore when men have bin chopped & changed by the way, it hath bin doubtful where the fault was, wee doe now leave the choise of the conductor wholly to your L^p, because none shall meddle with them till they be delivered to the Captaines at Chester; and, as we have already given direction for receavinge of them at the porte, and for their transporta^on, & for their lodginge and diett duringe the tyme they shalbe constreyned to attende their embarquinge, so for the charges of the coate money, accordinge to her Ma^{ty}'s usuall allowance of 1111^s for a coate, and of the conducte money after the rates abovementioned, defalca^on and satisfac^on shalbe made unto you, without any further trouble or charge, by the Major of Chester; so as yo^r L^p, or any two of your Deputy Lieutenants, do send, under your or their hands, a perticuler certyfycate of the saide coate and conducte money by the conductor unto the Major. For p^rformance of these thinges we doe earnestly pray and req^r yo^r L^p to take speedy order; and, withall, to cause tripartite rolls to be made, according to the usuall manner, of the said number of soldiers, (w^{ch} are to be compleate, without any abatemente of dead paies) and of their severall armes and furnitures, and to send unto us one of those rolls, reteyninge another to yo^r selfe, and deliveringe the thirde unto the conductor. So wee bidd yo^r L^p verie hartely well to fare. From the Courte at Greenwich, the 26th of June, 1600..

Yo^r L^p's verie lovinge frendes,

THO. EGERTON, C. S.	T. BUCHURST.	NOTINGHAM.
G. HUNSDON.	RO. NORTH.	J. FORTESCUE.*
W. KNOLLYS.	RO. CECYLL.	

To o^r very good L. the Earle of Shrewsberie,

her Ma^{ty}'s Lieutenant of the Countie of Derby.

* Sir John Fortescue, Knight, a person of considerable abilities and accomplishments, and one of the oldest servants of this reign. He descended from an elder brother of Sir John Fortescue, the great Chief Justice under Henry VI. and was the eldest son of Sir Adrian, who was beheaded in 1539, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Reed, of Borestall in

N^o CCXCVII.*Lord LUMLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. K. f. 25.

My dewty humbly remēbred to yo^r good Lordship, & my good Lady; I thinke my self mutch bound to yo^r L. for yo^r honorable letters left at my house in London; and, having understanding by my La. your doughter of her sending now to yo^r L. I may not omyt my dewty in retorning thes, though I assure yo^r L. there is nothing p^rsent worth the wryting y^t I know, other then it is lyke the Kyng of Spayne & the French Kyng ar lyke to faule into warres, for the Kyng of Spayne hath arrested all the French ships in respecte of the wrongs done to the D. of Savoy.* Sr. H. Bru^kar† is re-

Buckinghamshire, and widow of Sir Giles Greville. He was so eminent a Greek and Latin scholar, that Elizabeth made him her director in the study of those languages; and so strictly honest, that though she chose him of the Privy Council at her accession professedly for his integrity, she afterwards declared that it surpassed her expectation. She likewise gave him the offices of Master of her Wardrobe, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and of the Duchy of Lancaster; but he retained only the last of those appointments in the following reign, for his favour at Court expired with his mistress. "His and Raleigh's failure," says Lloyd, "was their design of articling with King James at his first coming; not so much for himself as for his followers, in regard of the known feud between the nations." He married, first, Cicely, daughter and coheir of Sir Edmund Ashfield, of Tottenhoo in Buckinghamshire, by whom he had two sons; Sir Francis, made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of James I. and Sir William; and one daughter; Eleanor, first married to Valentine Pigot; secondly to Edward Hubert. His second wyfe was Alice daughter of Christopher Smyth, by whom he had issue an only daughter, Margery, who married Sir John Pulteney, of Misterton in Leicestershire. Sir John Fortescue died at his house in Westminster Dec. 23, 1607; and was buried at Mursley in Buckinghamshire, on the 6th of July in the following year.

* Charles Emanuel the First. He had wrested the Marquisate of Saluzzo, or Saluces, in Piedmont, from the French, while they were engaged in the wars of the League, in revenge for which Henry IV. attacked his dominions. The Duke, who was of a busy, ambitious turn, possessed a powerful interest in the Court of France; and the King of Spain, whose daughter he had married, espoused his cause as a common enemy to that state; but Henry's successes in Savoy forced him to agree to a separate treaty towards the end of this year, by which he was obliged to relinquish a large track of country in the territory of Geneva, in exchange for the Marquisate.

† This gentleman is called in a letter from James VI. of Scotland to his Ambassadors in

torned yesterday out of the North, but what he bringeth as yet is unknowne to men of my qualyte. The Queene is in no evell moodes, but well enough disposed, yf it be not by fittes upon harche intelligence. The shipes w^{ch} were sent wth M^r to have done some good upon the retorning of the India flete, ar retorned wthout any thing done, and all that tresur safly aryved in Spayne. It may be that er it be long we may have a Parlement, and then I hope (that w^{ch} I desyer) to se yo^r L. & my La. in these partes; tyll when, & ever, I wyshe to ye both all honor and prosperyte. From Nōsuch, this last of Septēber, 1600.

Yo^r L.' assured frend,

LUMLEY.*

My L. of Southāton is retorned out of the Low Countreys, & is, wth his Lady, at my L. Rytche's in Essex. All things out of Irland ly dede tyll we may here what my L. Monjoy† hath done in this his jorney in the North agaynst Terone. Our yong Erle of Desmont is newly gone hence into Irland, upon whos desert his patent of the tytle may follow, & therewth some porsion of lands to be geven him; in the meane tyme he hath the name of Erle geven him, & a pension of sume v^{cl}.

*To the right honorable & his assured
good Lord th' Erle of Shrouesbery.*

England, a copy of which is in Doctor Forbes's Papers, "Sir Henry Brunkard." He was sent by Elizabeth to congratulate James on his escape from the Gowry conspiracy, and was entrusted with other affairs during his residence in Scotland. He died President of Munster, in 1607.

* John Lord Lumley, from a great uncle of whom the Earls of Scarborough descend. This nobleman was little employed in matters of state, and history furnishes us with nothing relative to his public conduct, except his invective in the Starchamber against the unfortunate Davison, which, for the honour of his memory, had been better suppressed. Camden, however, who recites it, tells us that he was "a person of entire virtue, integrity, and innocence, and, in his old age a complete pattern of true nobility." He died April 11, 1609.

† Charles Blount, Lord Montjoy, who had lately succeeded Essex in the office of Deputy of Ireland. He died April 3, 1596.

N^o. CCXCVIII.

Indorsed, "Feb. 1600. Names of Prysoners, and where they are
"prysoned."

TOWER.

CECIL
Papers.

EARLE of Essex; Earl of Rutland; Earle of Southampton;
Lo. Sandes; Lo. Cromwell; M^r Parker (called Mounteagle); Charles
Davvers.

GATEHOUSE.

S^r Ferd. Gorge; — Blumfeild; W^m Wingfeild; Ed. Throg-
morton; S^r Rob^t Vernon; x* M^r Temple; Jo. Vaughan; M^r Brom-
ley; x Cha. Ogle; S^r H. Lynley.

FLEET.

S^r Ed. Lytelton; x S^r Char. Percy; x S^r Jostlyn Percy; x S^r Ed.
Bayneham; x Henry Cuff, Secretary to the Erle of Essex; Gray
Bridgis; Xtopher Dorrington; x S^r Henry Carew.

LUDGATE.

Jo. Whelor; Tho. Brown; Tho. Medley.

NEWGATE.

x S^r Jo. Davis; x S^r Gillye Mericke: x Fra. Tresham; x W^m
Downall.

WOOD STREET COUNTER.

Tho. West, Knight; Steven Mann; Jo. Foster; W^m Parkins;

* So marked in the original.

Bryan Danson; Tho. Crompton; x Geo. Orrell; x Ellis Jones; Jo. Lloyd; Ryc. Harford; Rob. Catesby; Jo. Lytelton; a Scottsman.

COUNTER OF POULTRY.

x Fran. Smyth; W^m Sprat; Ambros Blundell; Fran. Kynerley; Ed. Kynerley; Ed. Hart; William Grantham; Ed. Hamer; x Rich. Chamley; Antho. Rous; Jo. Arderne; Jo. Tympe; Fran. Leyster; Tho. Condell; Tho. Typin; Fran. Manners; W^m Conestable, Knight; Peter Ryddall; W^m Greneall; W^m Greene; Jo. Norris; Jo. Vernon; Rob^t Dobson; Fran. Pridew, strang^r; Jo. Lymrick; George Shefeild; Jo. Routh.

MARSHALSEY.

x Ed. Bushell; x Rob^t Gosnell; x Capt Buck; x Capt. Whitlock.

WHITE LYON.

Jo. Graunt; x Ch^r Wright; x Jo. Wright; W^m Isbroke, prentice.

KING'S BENCH.

Rob^t Dalington.

Doctor Fleecher, committed to Alderman Lowe.

Doctor Hawkins, committed to Alderman Lee.

N^o. CCXCIX.*Sir HENRY NEVILLE to Sir ROBERT CECIL.**Right honorable,*CECIL
Papers.

Y^t pleased my L. Treasourour to let me understand that her Matie had accepted of my offer of 5000^{li} in such sort as I had made yt, viz. to pay 1000 markes in monny uppon the delivery of my pardon, and to deliver land for 2000 markes more, and to pay the 3000 poundes remaining by a thowsand markes a yeere. Heeruppon I have cawsed my counsaile to attend M^r Attorney; and have satisfyed my Lord Treasourour & him about all points to be performed on my part, saving only about the assurance for the yeerely payment of the thowsand markes; I offering myne owne recognisances for the severall paiments, & my Lord requiring bondes with sureties. Now, becawse yt is an impossible thinge for mee to procure my freends to intangle their estates for me in bonds to the Queene, considering that all men know that my state is utterly overthrowen both in act & in hope, and that being so ingaged to the Queene, who will be served before all men els, there is no meanes left me to secure them, I have bin an earnest sutor to my Lord to accept mine own recognisance, as he did in like case of my Lord Sandes: His aunswer is that he will not do yt of him self alone; but yf I would moove the rest of the Lordes that were Commissioners as well as he, I should find him as forward as any man. I have therefore made bold to send an humble petition to the Lordes to that effect, & have thought yt my part to acquaint your Ho^r particularly with it, and to beseech you to yeeld me your good favour in yt as you have don in all the rest, that I may hope to have an end of my misery; which

I do the rather and more instantly desire at this time in respect of my poore wife, whose state I do much feare, as beeing overcharged with greefe & sorrow, besides my troubles, with the late losse of one her children, and the likelyhood to loose another: These afflictions comming one upon another I doubt will much indaunger her weake boddy & mind, unles she may receive som comfort in som other kind: I beseech your Ho^r to take the more compassion upon us; and so, with my dayly prayers to God for your Ho^r's preservacion, I humbly take my leave. This 3 of Aprill, 1602.

Your Ho^r's most bound, and willing to do you all service,

HENRY NEVILL.*

*To the right bonnorable Sr Robert Cecill,
Knight, principall Secretary to her Matie,
geve these at the Court.*

* Sir Henry Neville, Knight, ancestor to the respectable family of Neville of Billingbear in Berkshire, and son of Sir Henry Neville, of that place, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Gresham. He owed his introduction at Court to a family connexion with Secretary Cecil, and his promotion there perhaps yet more to his own merit, for he was a person of great wisdom and integrity. He was appointed Ambassador to France in April 1599, and in the summer of the following year acted as first commissioner at the treaty of Boulogne. Unfortunately for him the negotiation was concluded a few months before the discovery of Essex's conspiracy, and at his return he unwarily listened to some hints of that wild design, which his excessive attachment to the Earl induced him to conceal. Essex, on his arraignment, named him as a party; he was committed to the Tower for misprision of treason, in the midst of his preparations for returning to his charge in France, and sentenced to pay a very heavy fine, which, as appears from this letter, was mitigated to five thousand pounds. The alteration caused in his pecuniary circumstances by the rigid exaction of this penalty compelled him, in the next reign, to accept of offices beneath his deserts, and contrary to his spirited disposition: We shall find him (*see subsequent papers*) projecting and executing various little schemes for the temporary relief of James's necessities; and, in spite of the efforts made by his friends to get him appointed Secretary in 1612, he was never advanced to any higher employment, owing, as is said, to the King's having conceived a personal dislike to him. Sir Henry Neville died July 10, 1615, leaving issue by his wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Killegrew, of Cornwall, three sons; Sir Henry, his heir; Edward; and William, a civilian; and six daughters; Elizabeth, married to Sir Henry Berkeley, of Yarlington in Somersetshire; Catherine, to Sir Richard Brooke, of Norton in Cheshire; Mary, to Sir Edward Lewknor, of Denham in Suffolk; Doro-

N^o CCC.*Sir* ROBERT CECIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1602.*My Lord,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.K.f. 33.

BECAUSE I know not whether you would help me to one to leade me when I am blind (though I durst beleve well of my Lady's compassion) I must plainly tell you that when the matter is not extraordinary I must crave pardon though I doe dictate to another man's hand, being not able to undergoe the continuall multiplicity of the dispatches of state, and the due correspondencys w^{ch} I owe to so great persons, and so deere frends, as y^r L^p is; to whome I shall write both darkly, and too shortly, even for avoyding of paynes, w^{ch} when there is cause shall never be wanting, nor a farr greater sacrifice, to wittnes the love and service I owe you.

What my opinion hath ben of the great rumors of Spaine you best know, and can best judge whether my case be not hard when I must rather yeald to that w^{ch} is *vox populi* then dissuade preparations the interruption whereof, yf disastre follow, would serve for a rasour to cutt my throat; yet-I thanke God that I have saved the Queen many a man's levy, and many a penny that must have been spent, if I had beleaved that the King of Spayne would either have sent 15,000, 12,000, or 10,000, men into Ireland. This I write not as seeking glory, for it is the portion that belongs unto me; though, in respect

thy, to Richard Catlyn, of Wingfield Castle in the same county; Frances, to Sir Richard Worsley, of Apuldurcomb in the Isle of Wight; and Anne.

Several letters written by this gentleman during his embassy may be found in Winwood's Memorials: Doctor Birch, by the misconstruction of a very material passage in one of them, (*see Winw. Vol. I. 301.*) confounds him with another Sir Henry Neville, who was in fact the eldest son of the then Lord Abergavenny.

of the envye, and idle conceits of the felicity wherein I lyve, I may saye I have but Martha her parte:* Neither doe I write this with any such rash security (knowing that the King of Spaine may at all times send into Ireland to trouble us, though not to devoure us) but that I am as forward as others, in measure, to supply the army with 2 or 3000, and thinke it a very good counsell tyll October be past to keepe some fleet upon his coasts; of w^{ch} the Flemings are now grown weary, for their fleet is now come home full of Brasell sugars.

For the l^{re} w^{ch} y^r L^p wrott unto the Erle of Ormond, it was well and wisely written, and therefore I wisht it might goe on; but this very day the Queen beginneth to lyke exceedingly well that Sir Edmund Butler's sonn shall marry the Erle's daughter, seeing it is to so good a purpose as the maintenance of a noble house; whereof I meane to morrow to advertiss him by my l^{re}, that he may presently open himself with what state he will enable this gentleman, yf her Mat^y restoare him to honor and dignity.† Concerning the L. of Delvin you may save y^r labour, for he is dead of sycknes; and, though he hath ben suffered to have his wyf and his physitions to resorte unto him, yet there appeareth every day more matter against him then before. For other things, they are as you left them, and

* “Now it came to pass, as they went, that he (Jesus) entered into a certain village, and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house; and she had a sister called Mary, who sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word: But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things; but one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part which shall not be taken away from her.”

Luke, chap. x. v. 38, &c.

The admirable justness with which Cecil applies this passage to his public situation at that time will be a sufficient apology for inserting it here at length.

† The Earl of Ormond and Sir Edmund Butler were brothers. The latter, who had been attainted for his concern in the insurrection in Connaught in 1596, obtained a pardon about this time, and his eldest son, Theobald, who was afterwards created Viscount of Tullyphelim, married Elizabeth, the Earl's daughter and heir.

wee, once again, resolved on Wednesday to goe onward to my L. of Hertford's; though in my opinion wee shall not much pass Windsor. Thus for this time I take my leave, and remaine y^r L^p's affectionat frende to comãde,

RO. CECYLL.

*From the Court,
at Oatlands.*

Comend my service, I beseech you, to my Lady; and now know that our progress even now is broken, further then hereabouts.

N^o CCCI.

Sir JOHN HARRINGTON *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.M.f.61.

I WENT to M^r Hammond, according as I promised, and at that instant, as I understood by him, he was sending to me for the same cawse by yo^r Lo^p's dyreccion. I fownd by the convayance of the howse that the architects of this last age had been moche more carefull then the former to avoyd as moche of the inconvenyence as they cowld; and I saw they had spared no coste, for I fownde fayr cisternes of lead, of w^{ch} wee must now rayse new uses, for thease, to speak in the lawyers frase, are good but for a moytye, specially whear they are: Yowr L^p will bear wth mee yf in this text I wryte obscurely, becawse so yt ys moste mannerly.

Concerning Cowrt newes I can say lyttle that ys lyke to be news to yo^r L^p. This day I herd M^r Secretary tell at dinner that Byron

is ded, and dyed very desperat—a sutable end to one that had been a great blasphemmer, and that had killed many skores with his own hands in cold blood. He accused his accusers to have been the first suggesters of his treasons. For Low Contrey newes, S^r Edward Conway,* of the Brill, aryved heer yesternight; and owt of his speaches wee that are of the Cowrt, but not of the Counsell, doe gather, that, eyther for lack of vittell or of speryt, thear hath yet been no fyghtinge. For Iryshe news; the Spanyards are still expected, and S^r Olyver Sentjohn† ys presently to repayre into Ireland, as some think, to supply S^r John Barkley's place, S^rgeawnt Major, who was lately slayn in a but where nor how is not known.

For home news; one M^{rs} Thwayts, if I mistake not the name (she is sister to M^r Clyfford's wyfe) follows an appeale agaynst M^r Manners, and my Lord Mowntegle, and others that have the Queene's pardon, for the death of her husband, and as freshly as yf yt wear but yesterday; but both she and her cownsell, yf they can be known, are lyke to be comitted for theyr manyfest contemnt. The progresse howldes still, whear yt was, & as yt was. My Lo. Admirall ys sycke, and only hopeth to meet the Queen at the Erl of Herford's. My Lady Embassades of Frawnce was entertaynd by the Queen yesterday very graciowsly, and gave among the Queen's mayds, French purses, fannes, and maskes, very bountifully.

This is all I had, and more then is worth the wrytinge; and so, desyring to bee most humbly recomended to my Lady, and most

* Knighted at the taking of Cadiz, and at this time Governor of the Brill. Towards the end of the next reign he was appointed a Secretary of State, and soon after created Lord Conway, of Ragley in Warwickshire. Charles the First continued him in the secretaryship, and advanced him to the titles of Viscount Conway in England, and Viscount Killultagh in Ireland. He died President of the Council, January 3, 1630.

† An officer who had gained great reputation in Ireland, where he was afterwards President of Munster, Master of the Ordnance, and at last Lord Deputy. He was created Viscount Grandison in that country, by James I. with remainder to the issue of Sir Edward Villiers, a younger brother to the Duke of Buckingham; and by Charles I. Baron Tregoze, of Highworth in Wiltshire; but dying childless, December 30, 1630, the latter honour became extinct.

kyndly to S^r Charls Cavendish, who shall have cawse to thank mee
for his chamber in Broad Street, I remain,

humbly at yo^r Lo^p's servyce,

JOHN HARYNGTON.*

Greenwich, of July, 1602.

Postc. I must remember in a postscript how M^r Secretary made
a great boste this day at dinner, that my Lord and my Lady of
Shrewsbury had commended his ryver.

*To the ryght honorable my very good Lord the
Earl of Shrewesbery, one of her Matie's most
honorable Pryvy Cownsell.*

N^o CCCII.

*Indorsed by the Earl of SHREWSBURY, "Oute of FRANCE.
"Execution of Duke BYRON."†*

Monsieur,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. K. f. 37.

LES grandes obligations que je vous ay ne me permettent lais-
ser passer cette commodité sans me mettre en devoir de vous tes-

* Sir John Harrington, Knight, second son, but at length heir, to John, the first Lord Harrington of Exton, by Anne, daughter of Robert Kelway, Surveyor of the Court of Wards. He was made a Knight of the Bath at the creation of the Duke of York in January 1604, O. S. succeeded his father in August 1613, and died unmarried on the 27th of February following. His large fortune was inherited by his next sister Lucy Countess of Bedford.

† Charles de Gontault de Biron, son of the old Marshal Armand de Biron mentioned in former papers. He had been Henry's fellow soldier, and familiar companion. That Prince, who

moigner le desir que j'ay de vous servir, en attendant que Dieu m'en face naistre un meilleur moyen.

Je vous diray que Monsieur le Chancelier,* assisté des principaux Conseillers d'Etat & Maitres des Requestes, s'est assemblé par divers jours, avec Messieurs du Parlément, pour faire le procès au Maréchal de Biron: Entre autres Vendredy dernier comme ilz estoient ensemble, trois soldats sur les huit heures afficherent un placart a la grande porte du Palais, contenant en substance que ce n'estoient que calomnies que l'on imposoit au Mar^l, & que la Cour eust a bien regarder comme elle la jugeroit; le reste ne contenoit que ses louanges. Il fut porté a Messieurs par le Chevalier du Guet, lesquels se leverent tout aussi tost, & se rassemblerent le lendemain, qui estoit le Sabmedy, 19 de ce mois, pour ouyr le Mar^l, qui leur fut amené par Mo^r de Montigny.† Au commencement il fut mis au barreau, mais Mo^r le Chancelier, ne le pouvant entendre, le fait approcher dans le parquet, ou on luy donna un escabeau; quelques uns estiment que c'estoit pour garder les formalités accoustumées de la Celette. La il

had formerly saved his life in the field at the imminent hazard of his own, raised him to the dignities of Duke, Peer, and Marshal of France, and continued to load him with favours even after his desperate designs were discovered. He fell a victim to the intrigues of Philip the Third of Spain, who, in concert with the Duke of Savoy, had formed a plan for annihilating the French Monarchy, by erecting the governments of provinces into petty states, and giving the sovereignty of them to their respective governors. Thus Biron was to have had Burgundy, Franche Comté, and the County of Charolois; and promises of a like nature were made to the Duke of Bouillon, the Count of Auvergne, and other disaffected persons of rank who had engaged with him. He was impeached by James la Fin, a man of a noble family in Burgundy, who possessed every requisite for treason except fidelity to his employers, and who, as the Marshal could neither write or read, was employed in his foreign negotiations: These he disclosed to the French ministers several months before Biron's apprehension, who in the mean time had been sent Ambassador to England and Switzerland with a view of detaching him from his dangerous connexions, in which after his return he engaged more deeply than ever. Henry, who loved him for his bravery and generous spirit, having vainly used all possible means to bring him to a confession, was at length obliged to give him up to justice; and his conduct on the scaffold exhibited a frightful instance of that disposition to which his unhappy exit was owing; a mixture of pride and melancholy, which on trying occasions generally rose to a degree of insanity.

* Pomponne de Bellievre, Chancellor of France. He died in 1608.

† Francis de la Grange de Montigny, soon after Governor of Metz.

feît une belle & longue harangue des services de feu son pere & de luy, priant Messieurs de mettre difference entre luy & La Fin, qu'il chargeoit avoir esté celuy qui l'avoit poussé a telle chose, voire qu'il l'avoit ensorcelé; qu'un chacun le cognoissoit pour estre le plus mechant homme de la terre: & comme il ne voulut rien confesser, Mo^r le Chancelier luy dit que la justice avoit des moyens pour faire parler ceux qui se vouloient monstrier trop obstinées; a quoy il respondit, que la justice n'estoit plus justice lors qu'elle vouloit par la force tirer des personnes les choses qu'il ne sçavoient point. Ce jour le Roy estoit aux Tuilleries, qui pressoit fort qu'on en feist une fin, ce qu'on eust fait, n'eust esté Mo^r de Fleurry,* qui estoit rapporteur du procès, lequel ne voulut opiner pour l'heure, s'excusant de ce que le temps estoit passé; qui fut cause qu'il fut renvoyé par eau en la Bastille, comme il estoit venu. Ce mesme matin fut aussi affiché un placart a la porte du Palais, qui disoit, "aujourd'hui, pour
" faire plaisir a Rosny,† l'on fait mourir Biron, au seul tesmoignage
" du plus mechant traistre de ce Royaume, meurtrier, paricide,
" faux—monnoyeur, violateur, ravisseur, & sorcier:" Un autre fut jetté aux Tuilleries fort seditieux.

Lundy dernier tous les Messieurs s'assemblerent dès les cinque heures du matin, & ne sortirent point que sur les deux heures. Il n'y eust pas un des Conseillers qui ne feist quand veint a opiner une longue preface en la louange de ses vertus, toutes fois ilz ne laisserent point de conclure tous a la mort, parquoy la Cour le declara suffisamment atteint de crime de Leze Ma^{te} au premier chef, pour avoir attenté contre la personne du Roy & son estat; en re-

* Stephen de Fleury, Dean of the Grand Chamber.

† M. de Rosny, afterwards Duke of Sully, in his Memoirs of this year, professes the highest sentiments of friendship for Biron, and laments his fatal obstinacy in very pathetic terms; nor does this libel afford sufficient grounds for doubting that minister's sincerity. Popular opinions are seldom well founded in those countries where the measures of state, and the conduct of statesmen, are legally submitted to the criticisms of the vulgar; how liable then must they be to error under governments of an opposite character.

paration de quoi, après qu'il auroit esté ouy & interrogé sur faitz & articles resultans du procès, elle le comdamnoit d'estre mené en la Place de Grève, & la, sur un eschaffaut, avoir la teste trenchée, & ses biens confisqués au Roy, ou a cieux a qui il appartient.

Le lendemain, qui estoit Mardy, on s'attendoit qu'il seroit executé ; mais a cause que quelques uns de ses amis avoyent envoyé vers le Roy pour obtenir qu'il ne feust point executé publiquement, & le Roy l'ayant remis a la Cour, il fallut attendre a ce matin que la Cour s'est assemblée, qui a ordonné que non obstant l'arrest du Lundy la Cour faisant grace qu'il seroit executé en la Bastille ; ou tout aussi tost le Premier President,* en le compagnie de Mo^r le Chancelier, se sont transportés en la Bastille, ou dès qu'il les a aperceux, il a dit a ceux qui estoient auprès de luy, "voila ma mort venir." Le Chancelier luy ayant demandé l'ordre, il luy a respondù, "prenez la ; je voudrois ne l'avoir jamais veue." Et comme le President luy a voulù prononcer son arrest, il ne l'a jamais voulu ouyr, l'interrompant a tout coup, le portant avec beaucoup d'impatience ; et comme quelques gens d'eglise l'admonestassent de se preparer a la mort, il leur a dit, "faictes fin, ne voyés vous pas ce mechant la qui m'attend," parlant de Bourreau. Et ainsi qu'il montoit sur l'eschaffaut il luy est souvenu d'une de ses sœurs qui estoit enceinte, de laquelle il a demandé quelle enfant elle a fait ; puis tirant un diamant qu'il avoit au doigt, a prié que l'on le luy feist tenir : Il a aussi déclaré beaucoup d'argent qu'il avoit deça & delà, mais il n'a accusé a personne. Et quand il a esté sur l'eschaffaut, & que le Bourreau s'est approché pour l'accommoder, il luy a comãdé de ne luy toucher point de peur de le mettre en furie, "car," dist il, "je vous estrangerois tous." Il avoit le regard fort furieux, & souvent regardoit alentour de luy s'il pouvoit point se

* Achilles de Harlay, first President of the Parliament of Paris, in which office he succeeded his father-in-law, Christopher de Thou, the father of the famous historian. De Harlay died in 1616, aged 80, having resigned his Presidency some little time before.

saisir de l'espée du Bourreau. Il a mis son bandeau par deux ou trois fois, & la deuxiesme il a prié l'un de ses beaux-peres de le consoller d'autant qu'il nen pouvoit plus; et comme il pensoit encore oster son bandeau, le Bourreau luy a trenché la teste. Son corps doibt estre porté a Biron. Tout aussi tost que s'en a esté fait un courrier a party pour s'en aller trouver le Roy.

Voila comme s'est passé la fin de sa tragedie, où je clorray ceste lettre; vous priant de m'excuser de ma hardiesse, & m'honorer toujours du nombre de ceux qui desirent vous demeurer a jamais,

Monsieur,

vostre treshumble & tresaffectionné serviteur, &c.

De Paris, ce dernier de Juillét, 1602.

N^o CCCIII.

*Indorsed, " The Copie of a Speeche delivered to her Ma^{tie}, at her
" Departure from Harvile, the L. Keeper's House. Auguste,
" 1602."*

PLACE, attired in black, gives the QUEENE this at farewell.

Sweete Ma^{tie},

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.K. f.43.

BE pleased to looke upon a poore widdowe, mourning before
yo^r G^{ce}. I am this Place, w^{ch} at yo^r comming was full of joye, but
nowe at yo^r departure am as full of sorrowe; as I was then, for my
comforte, accompanied wth the p^sent cheerful Tyme, but nowe he

must depart wth yow, and, blessed as he is, must ever flye before yow. But, alas! I have no wings, as Tyme hath: My heavines is suche as I must staye, still amazed to see so greate happines so soone berefte me. O that I could remove wth yow as other circumstances can! Tyme can goe wth yow: P^rsons can goe wth you: They can move like heaven, but I, like dull earthe, as I am indeed, must staye unmoveable. I could wishe my selfe, like the enchanted castle of love, to hould yow here for ever, but yo^r vertues would dissolve all my inchauntments. Then what remedie? As it is against the nature of an angell to be circumscribed in place, so it is against the nature of place to have the motion of an angel: I must staye, forsaken and desolate; yow may goe, wth Ma^{tie}, joye, and glorie. My onely suite before you goe is that yow will pardon the close imprisonment w^{ch} yow have suffered ever since yo^r comming; imputing it not to me, but to S^t Swithin,* whoe of late hath raised so many stormes as I was faine to provide this anchor for yow, (*presentinge the Q. with an anchor jewell*) when I understoode yow would put into this creeke; but nowe, since I perceave the harbor is too little for yow, and that yow will hoist saile and begon, I beseeche yow take this anchor wth yow; and I pray to him that made both tyme and place, that in all places wherever yow shall arrive, yow may anchor as safely as yow doe, and ever shall doe, in the harts of my owners.

* Alluding to an ancient prejudice, still entertained by the common people, that a rainy St. Swithin's (the 15th of July) will be followed by forty days of the same weather.

N^o CCCIV.*Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My verie good Lord,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.M.f.69.

THOUGHE I knowe yo^r L. was p^rsentlie advertised of the execution of the Duke of Byron, yett, because the p^rceeding therein, and the manner of his behavior at that tyme, are dyverslie reported, I p^rsume to send yo^r L. the coppies of twoe letters, the one wrytten in Frenche,* the other in Itallyen, w^{ch} doe relate the same more p^rticularlie & truely then anie other letters that have ben wrytten hither. Yo^r L. will fynd that he died verie impatientlie, in p^rsuming that the greatnes of his meritt & wourthe, joyned wth the custome of their French librtie, ought to cancell a fault w^{ch} was onlie begonne out of discontentment, and afterwards, uppon better consideration, left to be further p^rsecuted: It is not to be doubted but the same would have receved easie remission in an other p^rson; but the arrogancie of his spyritt, & greatnes of his power, made him incapable of that favor.

There is litle other newes, for the p^rsent, wourthie the wryting to yo^r L. The Counte Maurice is thoroughlie engaged in the siege of Grave; and, thereuppon, the Archduke is latelie gonne to his armie, wth pourpose, as it is sayd, either to attempt to relieve that place, or ells, if that be not faisable, then to besege Berke; and he is in hand wth other p^rjectes for the blocking of the haven of Ostend. We receive daylie confirmation of the great p^rparations w^{ch} are making in Spayne; and the com^on opinion & discourse is that they are onlie intended for Ireland, and that their pourpose is to make one descent

in the Northe Partes, and an other in Mounster: It is sayd that the tyme of their setting fourthe wilbe about the beginning of Septemb^r.

Her Ma^{tie} hath had compassion, notwithstanding her earnest affection to goe her p^gresse, yett to forbear the same in favor to her people, in regard of the unseasonableness of the weather; and, for that purpose, doth appointe to retourne by the end of this weeke, and to settle at Otelandes. Her Highnes hath ben verie honorablie enterteyned at my Lord Keeper's house, and mainie tymes richelie presented; yett all men are not confident that the same will p^cure an abolition of former unkindnes. The Lord Evers, M^r Secretarie Harbet, M^r Doctor Dunne, and M^r. Stephen le Sieur,* are appointed Commissioners to treat at Breame wth the Commissioners of Denmarke. M^r Gryvell, and the rest of the carricke Com^{rs}, are newelie arryved, and their charge cominge by sea. This is all that for the p^sent I have to trouble yo^r L. wthall, but onlie that it will please yo^r L. to geive me leave to p^sent the remembrance of my most humble duety to my Ladie; and so I humbly take my leave. From London, the third of August, 1602.

Yo^r L.' most humbly bounden,

THO. EDMONDES.

*To the right honorable my singuler good
Lord the Earle of Shrewesburie, of her
Ma^{tie}'s most honorable Privie Coun-
sell.*

* Ralph Lord Eure, or Evers; Sir John Herbert, Under-Secretary; Daniel Dun, Doctor of Laws; and Stephen, afterwards Sir Stephen, le Sieur, the Queen's Agent to the Princes of the Empire. They were sent to Breame (Bremen) to settle with the King of Denmark's Commissioners certain points relative to trade, particularly the fishery on the coast of Norway, and in the neighbourhood of Iceland, which the English had formerly rented on low terms, and at the expiration of every seven years, acknowledged the right of the Dane by asking for a renewal. This ceremony had been of late years omitted, and was at last plainly refused by the English; in consequence of which the Danish ports were shut against their ships, and some of them were seized on the fishing coasts, and condemned as pirates: The present conference, however, produced no determination.

N^o CCCV.*Sir GEORGE CAREW to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**May it please yo^r L.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. K. f. 45.

YOUR lettre of the 18 of May, sent by Tho. Wingfield, your L.^s servant, about fyve dayes past came unto my hands; humblye thankinge yo^r L. for your honorable favour in vouchsafinge to remember me, a poore creature confined to this barbarous countrey, where nothinge of ease, pleasure, profitt, or in any sort worthye of estimation, may be found.

The rumors of Irland are altogether warres and invasion; the rebells thirstinge, and the honestest sort, of w^{ch} the number is exceedinge small, fearinge theire cominge: In my selfe, I dare make no censure; but, yf the intelligences I have sent into England may carrye creditt, it is verry likelye they will come, and that wthin a few dayes. I know the truthe of it is better knowne unto your L.^{ps} there then unto me, and therefore I humblye referre the consideration of it unto your wisdomes; herein playinge the part but of a relation, and not of a perswader, least I might fall into one of tow errorrs; ether in beinge the cause, yf the Spaniard shoulld not come, of her Ma^{ties} needlesse charge in sendinge of supplies unto my ayde, or in hinderinge of the prosecution in the Northe, by procuringe the sendinge part of those forces unto me: But of this one thinge I am most assured; yf the armye of Spayne do come so powerfull as is reported, and here confidently expected, I shall undergoe a hard taske untill I be relieved, the places I have to guard beinge hollie weake, and many, and my forces but small; but God's pleasure must be done, and I hope, wth his favour, to dischardge as muche as may

be expected from me, or the compaines that are with me. Onelye this I humblye beseche at your L.' hands; yf, in your wisdom, it shall be conceived that the Spaniard will invade us, that you will adde your prayer that succours may be hastened unto me, yf it be possible, before there landinge; for from the L. Dep. himselfe beinge so farr of in Ullster, and his forces necessarilye dispersed into so many garrisons, before he can assemble them together, and come to my ayde, a monethe will be expired. This last yeare 2000 men happelye arrived a little before the Spaniard's landinge, w^{ch} supplee gave us meanes to make present head untill the armye might be assembled, but this yere the enemye is like to come wth farr greater force; whereof accordinglie there ought to be a consideration, w^{ch} I humblye leave to your L^p's grave wisdomes, evermore restinge your L. in all humble service to be comanded,

GEORGE CAREW.*

Cork, this 11th of Aug. 1602.

*To the right honorable my verie good
L. the Erle of Shrowburge, at the
Court.*

* Sir George Carew, Knight, one of the most eminent persons of his time; a brave soldier, an accomplished courtier, and a man of letters. He was the son of George Carew, Dean of Exeter and Windsor, by Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Harvey, and was educated for the clerical profession at University College in Oxford: He entered, however, very young into the army, and distinguished himself by several military gallantries previous to the popular expedition to Cadiz in 1596, in which he accompanied the Earl of Essex. In February, 1600, N. S. he was sent to Ireland as one of the Lords Justices, and Treasurer of the Army, and was appointed Master of the Ordnance, and President of Munster, soon after his arrival: The extinction of Tyrone's tedious rebellion was in a great measure owing to his admirable conduct there. James the First, upon his accession, gave him the government of Guernsey, and on the 4th of June, 1605, created him Lord Carew, of Clopton in Warwickshire, he having married Joyce, daughter and coheir of William Clopton, of Clopton, the representative of a very ancient family in that county. The office of Master of the Ordnance for life was conferred on him about the same time; in 1612 he obtained a seat in the Privy Council; and, finally, was advanced to the Earldom of Totnes, in Devonshire, by Charles the First, but leaving no issue, his titles became ex-

N^o CCCVI.

*Indorsed by the Earl of SHREWSBURY, "Extracts of Irish
"Newes, Aug. 1602."*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. K. f. 47.

THE XVth of this p^{nt}e, the Marshall, and S^jjeant Major, accompanied wth the companies of S^r Francis Stafford, Captaine Hansard, Captayne Ellis Jones, and other forces, consistinge of 800 foote and 200 horse, went to take a forte w^{ch} was held by Brian M^c Carté: The rebells at there first going thether held the forte oute for 3 or 4 daies, not thinkinge o^r forces durst attempt them; but, seinge them at last worke there trenches close under the forte diches, they all yealded to mercye, and gave up the forte quiettly. There were in the forte some 60 rebells, and S^r Henry M^c Shane Oneale, whoe was prisoner: My L. Deputy hathe, since his coming, given him a charge both of horse and foote. There was taken in the forte muche of Tyrone's plate, and of his owne apparell, besides cowes, horses, and greate store of victualls: By reporte it is the strongest forte in Ireland: The L. Deputy hathe lefte Captaine Langford's company there; his L^p the xxth hereof drewe his whoell army into the field, marchinge towards Blackwater.

Theis whose names heerafter follow are com in to my L. since Aprill last, and to S^r Henry Dävers; who have brought with them many heads of cattle.

tinct. He died at the Savoy, March 27, 1629, in his 74th year, and was buried at Stratford upon Avon, in the neighbourhood of his seat of Clopton.

Sir George Carew wrote an historical account of affairs in Ireland during the three years of his residence there, entitled *Hibernia Pacata*, which was published in London in 1633. He left likewise a large collection of MSS. relative to the history of that island, part of which, as Dugdale informs us, were deposited in the Bodleian library, and the rest were purchased of his executors by Sir Robert Shirley, an ancestor of Earl Ferrers.

Conn O Neale, brake prison ; Art. M^c Barran ; Henry Oge O Neale ; Patricke M^carté Moile ; O Cayne ; M^c Kennan ; tow of the M^c Canies ; Capt. of Cambrazell ; M^c Neale of the Clane ; O Hagon ; O Divellen ; Ne—e O Quin ; Cormackt O Quyn ; Henry M^c Shane O Neale, escaped lately.

Thes whoes names followe ar styll in rebellion.

Tyrone ; Cormock, his brother ; Maguire ; M^c Mahone ; Bryan M^c Carté ; Neale M^c Cormock, Captaine of Killowgtowghe.

Heerby yow may see in what poore estate the arche-rebell is lefte ; whoes best company, as was informed me in the Northe, are infynite numbers of stinginge flies, whoe swarme soe mightely in the woods that his followers are not able to endure them ; soe that shortely, either by men or vermyne, yow shall heere the confusion of that rebell. Tyrone is now quite gone oute of the Northe, and hath lefte his owne cuntrie, and is fledd into Connaugh, his wholle strengethe being saide to be not above 300.*

* Tyrone's submission followed soon after the date of this letter, and the Irish rebellion, which had lasted eight years, was now finally quelled. The following concise and impartial account of its rise and progress will serve as a key to the few papers in this collection which relate to Irish affairs, and is extracted from an admirable piece of history, now known only to the curious, the solid materials of which have been so frequently pulled in pieces and rebuilt, and so capriciously altered, that little of the original is to be recognized in the works of our modern essayists on this reign. " Thus," says Camden in his *Annals of Elizabeth*, " was Tir Oen's rebellion happily extinguished, through the Queen's better fortune, and the good conduct of the Lord Montjoy, Lord Deputy. It commenced at first upon personal disgusts, with a little touch of ambition at the bottom : It was fomented and kept up by the neglect and stinginess of England : It ran all over Ireland on the pretence of restoring Popery, and the prospect of unbounded liberty : It got strength by the weakness and credulity of some, and the private countenance of others, that were in place ; and gained more ground by one or two fortunate successes, backed by the Spaniard's gold and forces, and the Pope's indulgences : It was protracted and spun out by the ill-timed emulations of the English ; the lodging of the government in two hands ; and the avarice of the old soldiers, who made the war a kind of trade ; to which we may add, the subtle stratagems of Tir Oen ; his feigned submissions, and treacherous capitulations ; the protections granted to offenders ; the difficulty and straitness of the roads and passages ; and, in the last place, the desperate temper of the Irish, who trusted more to the swiftness of their heels than the strength of their hands."

N^o CCCVII.*Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**It maie please your L.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. K. f. 48.

SINCE the wryting of my other letter there hath ben a great forwardnes to have contynued the p̄gres to my Lord of Hartforde's house, but nowe at length it is utterlie broken, in respect of the latenes of the season, and it is in deliberation to fynd out some places about Otelandes & Winsor, as Horsley, & Suninghill, and other like, where to enterteyne the Queene for a fortnight, and afterwards to retourne to Noonesuch. We have newes wthin these twoe daies that all these great p̄parations of Spayne are intended againe for the renewing of their former enterprize for the beseiging of Algier, and that it is discovered that the King of Fesse doth joyne wth the Spanyard in that action; whereby we growe nowe to be secure that the Spanyardes will not trouble us this yeare in Ireland, w^{ch} if it prove so happie, there is great hoape conceived that the Lord Deputie will make a speedie end of that warre: There is noe late newes come from him since his dep̄ture from Carlingford. From Dublyn it is wrytten that the Lord of Delvyn is latelie dead, whereby he hath ended his troublesome sute. On Sondaie last the Lord Evers, and M^r Secretarie Harbet, & the rest of the Commissioners appointed for the legation at Breame, tooke their leaves of her Ma^{tie}, and M^r Secretarie Harbet was then made Knight, to the end that he maie not be hereafter more abused wth the name of "Doctor."

This is all that for the p̄sent I can advertise yo^r L. unlesse it will please yo^r L. also to be enfourmed that Mistres Cecyll and my Ladye Hatton are latelie brought a bedd of daughters. And so, wth

the remembrance of my most humble duetie, I take my leave. From
London, the first of Septembr, 1602.

Yo^r L.^a most humblie bounden,

THO. EDMONDES.

Mr Smyth is latelie enlarged out of the Tower, but not as yett
poore S^r H. N.*

To the right honorable my singuler good

Lord the Earle of Shrewsburie, of her

Maj^{tie}'s most honorable Privie Counsell.

N^o CCCVIII.

BENJAMIN PIGOT *to the Countess of SHREWSBURY.*

My most honorable and verye good La.

I do understande by leters directed unto me from M^r Bouthe,
by this barer, that my Lo. of Shrewesbury and your Honor wilbe
pleased to accept frome me some lynes conserninge the good agre-
ment of the younge cople, and of the good success of your Honor's
labors aboute that busines which was seconded, and is yet continued,
heere: The frute thereof I can assure your Honor is daylye much
more comfortable to us then hearetofore it hath bene; and we have

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.M.f.73.

* Sir Thomas Smith, one of the Sheriffs of London, who had been a prisoner ever since the beginning of February, on suspicion of having favoured the Earl of Essex's designs in the city, but was now admitted to bail. By Sir H. N. is meant Sir Henry Neville, for whom see N^o CCXCIX.

no doute, with Gode's grace, but that a happie success in time will inswe, to the greate comforte of all them that do trwly honor and wyshe well to this mache. My very honorable good La. shortely after your Honor's being in Bedfordesheyre, I did, in the kyndeste maner I coulde, perswade the younge cople to logge in one bed togeather; which was conseaved, and modestly respeted, and, upon good consideration, not beinge hastened more than was fytt, my La. Elizabeth* did yelde her willinge consente to admitte my cosen Grey to logge in bedde with her. The ende and purpose thereof we all asswer owerselves is acted: We can not discover any defectes to hinder it, for they do both accompanye in verye kinde and famylyer sorte, both in bedde, at home, and abroad. Myselfe can wytnes this to be trwe; and therefore we trust, yf God be pleased, that we shall have greate comforte, both of the yonge cople, and of the frute of there bodyes, which God graunte, yf it be his holy will, even for Criste Jesus' sake.

My very honorable good La. myselfe, together with my wyfe, do moste humblye thanke your Honor for all your gracious favors bestowed upon us: We can no way deserve the leaste of them but by ower prayers to Allmighty God for your honor and happines, both in this worlde and in the worlde to come; and even so we reste, ever most faythefull in all humble dutye,

At your Honor's comānd,

BENJAMIN PIGOTT.†

*Dated at Gravenburste, this
seconde of September, 1602.*

*To the right honorable and my singuler
good La. the Countis of Shrewesburye,
delyver this.*

* Second daughter to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

† It appears by the Visitations of Bedfordshire that this honest country gentleman, whose sim-

N^o CCCIX.WILLIAM BROWNE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Ryght honorable,*

THE opportunity of this bearer, whom I met wth by chaunce, hath forbidden me to differ any longer to wryte unto your Honour, thoghe my determination were first to have seen the Court, and have informed my self better what to wryte. By the latest letters from Flushing, dated about the 11th of this moneth, the newes is y^t we are lykely before long to have the towne of Grave* at devotion: The counterscarp was gayned about the 6th or 7th of this moneth: They are very weake; wthin towne not above 7 or 800 able men; surgins and their wares are their chiefest wants. If y^t service were broght to an ende, or myght be ended wth any conve-

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. K. f. 54.

plicity of manners is so strongly characterized in his letter, was descended from Thomas Pigot, a Serjeant at Law in the second of Henry the Eighth, and was the second son of Francis Pigot, by his second wife, Margery, sister of Oliver, first Lord St. John of Bletsho, and widow of Henry Grey of Wrest, grandfather to the young Earl of Kent here spoken of by the appellation of "my cosen Grey." He was thrice married, and had a numerous issue by his two last wives: Henry Pigot, his eldest son, was living at Gravenhurst in Bedfordshire in 1634, and other branches of the family were settled in different parts of that county. A letter from the Earls of Shrewsbury and Kent, inserted in Doctor Robertson's Appendix, informs us that Mr. Pigot was one of the few persons called by those noblemen to be witnesses to the untimely death of the Queen of Scots.

* A strong city in the province of Dutch Brabant, which had surrendered a few days before the date of this letter. The siege of Ostend, afterwards mentioned, proved the most remarkable which occurred in those wars, for it lasted three years and four months, and was said to have cost the Spaniards 100,000 men. It was conducted by the Marquis Ambrose Spinola, who commanded under the Archduke Albert, the Spanish General. The person styled here "his Excellency" was probably Sir Francis Vere, the English Commander, to whose wise and brave conduct the glory of the siege was chiefly owing.

nient speed, I p̄suade myself they wold yett, to please her Ma^{ty}, attempt somewhat els in y^e quarters near, or att, Ostende. They wilbe the better able to undertake any thinge by reason that the enemye's army continues still mutinous, and possess themselves of castells and strong holds, and deny to do service; and some good troopes of horse heere be y^t, as itt is written to me, make offer to his Ex^{cy} to give them selves to his service, uppon termes to receive reasonable contentment. From Ostende I hear y^t the enemye, endeavouring to stopp the entry of the haven, hath bin hindred by the fowle wether he hath; butt, thogh he take that, yett have wee devysed a new haven, w^{ch}, as it is supposed, can not be taken away. There is speech of 7 gallyes y^t shold be in som part uppon the coast of Fraunce, butt if it were so, I p̄sume we shold have hard of there com̄ing forward beefore now, the wynd having served them so well. This is all the newes I can wryte yo^r Honour till I have bene at the well head to fetch more; the next weeke, God willing, I will wryte to your Honour again.

At my com̄ing to London I found my Lo. of Penbroock gone downe to Wilton, and my Lady Anne sick in her bedd, nott to bee seen, att my Lady of Huntington's; so y^t I cold neither remember your Lo. to him, nor my Lady to her: My Lady of Huntington told mee y^t she had bene, since my Lo.' going downe, so sick y^t she feared her much, butt now, God be thanked, thoghe weake, and in her bedd, yet is she in the way of recovery. That w^{ch} shold have been my preamble I reserve for the last, w^{ch} is to acknowledg the detts and entier devotions w^{ch} I owe unto your Lo. and my most honored good Lady: I can not express my trew acknowledg-ment of y^e favours received, for the compass of my thoughts doo butt conteyne the desyre I have to be thankfull in all y^e services I am able to do. I most humbly take leave of your Lordship, and will continually pray y^t all honor and happines may fol-

low your most honorable deserts. From Fulham, this 17th of September, 1602.

Your Honor's true servant, in all humblenes and sincerity,

WILLIAM BROWNE.*

The only hope w^{ch} I can conceive w^{ch} makes the town of Grave to hold out thus long, seing themselves frustrate of y^e enemye's meanes to visett them, is this; that comonly in September and October great store of rayne falling in y^e upper cuntryes is wont to rayse the waters, as y^t it usually every yeare overfloweth all the bankes; and, if they can continew som 4 or 5 weekes longer, happely such inundacions may com as y^t his Ex^{cy} wilbe much troubled to lye there: This is, for all I can conjecture, their only hope. Your Honour will pardon my scribling.

*To the ryght honorable my singular good
Lord the Earle of Shrewsbury, Knyght
of y^e Garter, and one of her Matie's most
honorable Privy Counsell, etc.*

* This gentleman, who was born in 1558, was the only son of Nicholas Browne, of Snelston in Derbyshire, by Eleanor, daughter and heir of Ralph Shirley, of Stanton Harold in Leicestershire. He was one of the old Low Country Captains; served in Flanders almost from the beginning of the war; and had the conduct of the surprise of Gravelines in 1586, where he was made prisoner. Sir Philip Sydney was his particular friend and patron, and the valiant brethren Sir Francis and Sir Horace Vere, who had probably been trained to the military profession under his care, always styled him "Father." He was appointed Lieutenant Governor of Flushing towards the end of this reign, and seems to have gained no further promotion in the next than the honour of knighthood, which was conferred on him at the Tower, March 15, 1604-5.

N^o CCCX.WILLIAM BROWNE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right honorable,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.M.f.36.

I LEFTE th' inclosed letter to be delivered to a man of your Lo.^s butt he cold not be found; I send itt now beecause your Lo. may see my diligence. I have since received newes y^t Grave is rendred by composition, the motion coming from them of y^e towne first; the particulars of there contract are not yett come. Itt came in good tyme for his Ex^{cy}, as I am written, for the continuall rayne had made the rivers so to swell, that the mynes of his Ex^{cy}, and many of his approches, were under water. His Ex^{cy}, as I hear, hath sent som 2000 horse to invest Venlo, and meanes to go that way; yett som wryte that he meanes, as I writt in my former, to bend his course towards our borders of Zeland, nearer Ostende; w^{ch}, indeed, unles there be great lykelyhood of yeelding Venlo, I do the better beeleve.

I send your Lo. hereinclosed some verses compounded by M^r Secretary, who gott Hales to frame a ditty unto itt. The occasion was, as I hear, y^t the young Lady of Darby* wearing about her neck, in her bosom, a picture w^{ch} was in a dainty tablet, the Queen, espying itt, asked what fyne jewell that was: The Lady Darby was curious to excuse the shewing of itt, butt the Queen wold have itt, and opening itt, and fynding itt to be M^r Secretarye's, snatcht itt away, and tyed itt uppon her shoe, and walked long wth itt there; then

* Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward Vere Earl of Oxford, and wife to William Earl of Derby. She is called here "the young Lady" to distinguish her from her sister-in-law, the late Earl's widow.

she tooke itt thence, and pinned itt on her elbow, and wore itt some tyme there also; w^{ch} Mr Secretary being told of, made these verses, and had Hales to sing them in his chamber. Itt was told her Ma^{ty} y^t Mr Secretary had rare musick, and songs: She would needes hear them; and so this ditty was sounge w^{ch} you see first written. More verses there be lykewyse, whereof some, or all, were lykewyse sounge. I do boldly send these things to your Lo. w^{ch} I wold not do to any els, for I heare they are very secrett. Some of the verses argew that he repynes not thoghe her Ma^{ty} please to grace others, and contents himself wth the favour he hath. I am now in hast, butt will wryte again when I have bene at Court; in the meane tyme will pray for your Lo. and my most honorable Lady, and remayne ever

Your Lo.' in all humblenes, sincerely,

WILLIAM BROWNE.

18th September, 1602.

*To the ryght honorable my most singular
good Lord the Earle of Shrewsbury,
Knyght of the Garter, and one of her
Ma^{tie's} most honorable Privy Counsell,
give these, wth speed.*

N^o CCCXI.

The Earl of WORCESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1602.

Nobl Lord,

I HAVE receyved your second letter, which came to my hands, TALBOT
being sent from my howse; but the messenger I cowld not learne, Papers,
otherwyse I wold have written by the same; so that my letter shall Vol.M.f.18.
nowe take his fortune. =====

U 2

This day yt is reported that Grave is wone, and delyvered by composition: The particulers I cannot advertes; neyther whether yt bee trewe or no; but youe in the contrey must take yt for good what soever wee wryght owt of Cowrt. It is lykewyse reported that the engynes of fagots w^{ch} the Archduke had made at Ostend are all defeated but one, and ys thowght that one wyll not long continue: The towne howlds owt yet, and wyll doe; but the plage dothe somewhat trobl them. It is sayd there hathe been an offer of peace from the Duke and his wyf to the Unyted Provinces; that yf they wyll acknowledge them as theyr Lords, he wyll wthdrawe all the Spanishe forces owt of the contrey, and himself and his wyf wyll lyve in the Dukedome of Burgundy: This take wth the rest, and believe as youe lyst. The King of Spayne hathe fayled of his purpose at Algeres once more: I pray God wee heere not the sooner from him in Ierland. The traytor there is almost driven owt: I beleve this winter wyll make an end of that warre.

Wee are frolyke heare in Cowrt; mutche dawncing in the privi chamber of contrey dawnces before the Q. M. whoe is exceedingly pleased therwth: Irishe tunes are at this tyme most pleasing, but in wynter, Lullaby, an owld song of M^r Bird's,* wylbee more in request, as I think. And soe, wth my hartiest remembrance to my honorable Lady, I wyll ever rest

Your Lo.^y affectionate to com^{and},

E. WORCESTER.

Septe. 19.

* William Bird, an organist of the chapel royal in this and the following reign. Several of his compositions were published; the most considerable of which, entitled *Gradualia, seu Centionum Sacrarum, quarum aliæ ad quatuor, aliæ vero ad quinque et sex Voces, editæ sunt*, was printed at London in 1610, in six volumes quarto. He was likewise author, says Wood, of several divine services and anthems in English; of a most admired composition in forty parts, long since lost; and, with the assistance of two others, of a collection of twenty lessons, called *Parthenia, or the Maidenhead of the first Musick that ever was printed for the Virginals*.

N^o CCCXII.WILLIAM BROWNE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Ryght hon.*

THIS is my last letter w^{ch} I shall send your Honour whyles I am in England, for I am comāunded away wth her Ma^y's letters to the Prince Maurice, and the States Generall: I p^sume the contents be to waken them, now that they have taken the towne of Grave, to do somewhat for the distressed towne of Ostende. The enemies mutinéd soldiours are, as our last newes reports, agreed to com to the States' service in good troopes: Som y^t lay at a place called Hochstraet, numbered to 1300 horse, and 2000 foote, are sayd to be revolted from the Archduke; who tooke an extraordinary course against them, by setting a reward to any that shold bring him the heades of any of these mutiniers, viz. 5 crownes on every private soldiour, 10 crownes on Corporalls and Serg^{nts}, and 1000 crownes for the head of y^e Elector. If matters go thus wth him, the States are like to have unexpected prosperity.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. K. f. 56

There came letters from the Earle of Bath,* of 1500 Spanyards y^t shold be landed to the westward of Kinsale sum 30 leagues, att, or in, a bay called the Skilliagles.† This newes came to him by a bark y^t came from Ilfordcombe: the Mayor writt itt unto him; and the Mayor had itt from a little barque y^t, as he writes, came from some part of Ireland, but I hear not y^t any confirmation is com of itt from Ireland by letters to the Court. Your Honour wil be pleased to par-

* William Bouchier, third Earl of Bath of that family. He died July 12, 1623.

† Now called Ballinskeligs Bay, in the county of Kerry.

don this hasty skriblinge, for my hast is such as I can only add my prayers to God for your Honour's and my most honourable Ladye's most happy prosperity. London, this 21th of September, 1602.

Your Honour's, in all humble trew service to be comāded,

WILLIAM BROWNE.

*To the ryght honorable the Earle of Shrews-
bury, Knight of y^e Order, and of her
Maj^{tie}'s most honorable Privy Counsell.*

N^o CCCXIII.

Sir FULKE GREVILLE to the Countess of SHREWSBURY. 1602.

Right honorable, & my very good Lady,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.M.f.75.

I do long to know how your Ladiship dothe by a messenger of my own, w^{ch} makes me p^rsume to send this bearer; and yf I shall tell you that your greatest and worthiest frends here do long as muche for my Lord's coming up, and yours, out of that darknes, as they call it, I shall say no more than is true; and, Madam, beleve it, his love and good opinion of yourselfe is none of your least happi- nesses; for it is as constant as he thinks you, and grounded uppon as great confydence of your worthe and honor as ané creature can have of an other: I know this is no newes to you, and yet not amiss that your poore frends should repeat and testyfy when they know.

Since my retorne from Plimouthe I understand my Lord Mar- ques hathe offred his howse to sale, and there is one Swinnerton, a

marchant, that hathe engaged him selfe to deale for it: The pryse, as I heare, is 5000^l, his offer 4500^l; so as the one's need, and the other's desyre, I doubt will easily reconcyle this difference of price between them: In the meane season I thought it my dewty to give your Ladiship notice, because bothe your howse and my Ladi of Warwick's are included in this bargayn; and we, your poore neighbors, would thinck our dwellings desolate wthout you, and conceve your Ladishipe would not willingly become a tenāte to suche a fellow. It may therfore please you to determyne of yo^r own, in your wysdome; wherein, yf my travell to my Lord Marques might do you any s^rvyece, when I shall receive your directions I shall bestowe my self more contentedly in no business whatsoever. Good Madam, be pleased to resolve wth my Lord, & do something in it, that we may not lose you.*

The best newes I can yet write your Ladiship is of the Queene's healthe & dispōtion of body, w^{ch} I assure you is excellent good, & I

* The foregoing paragraph deserves some explanation. The estate here mentioned was the site of the dissolved monastery of Augustine Friars, situated in Broad-street Ward, near London Wall, which had been granted by Henry the Eighth to William Poulett, first Marquis of Winchester, who made it his town residence, and it was called, while it continued in his family, by the different names of Poulett, and Winchester, House. His grandson, William, the "Lord Marques" named in this letter, who about this time was reduced to great necessities by his magnificent style of living, and the burden of a large family, was obliged to dispose of this mansion and its appendages to raise money for the payment of his debts, and John Swinnerton, a rich merchant, became the purchaser. The latter was descended from a reputable family, seated at Oswestry in Shropshire, which appears to have branched from the ancient house of Swinnerton, of Swinnerton in Staffordshire, since Camden, who was his cotemporary, allows him the same arms in his funeral certificate. He was appointed Sheriff of London this year; was knighted at Whitehall on the 24th of July in the next; served the office of Lord Mayor in 1612, when he attended officially at the splendid nuptials of the Princess Elizabeth and the Palsgrave; and dying at his house in Aldermanbury, Dec. 8, 1616, was buried with great solemnity on the 21st of January, having bequeathed a plentiful fortune to each of his seven children. The contempt with which Sir Fulke Greville speaks of this respectable person induced me to give so particular an account of him, as it affords a remarkable instance of the distance at which the nobility then kept themselves from even the first members of the commercial order; a distinction which, however extravagant it may appear to us of later days, was perhaps at that time justifiable on principles of national policy.

have not seen her every way better disposed thes many years. Till this tyme this weyward Charack busines hathe made me a stranger to this place; before Michaelmas the great comission I have wilbe oute, & we inferiors out of office, I hope. Among all the goods there is little delicacies worthy of you, but, yf I might undrestand your Ladiship's pleasure, I would gladly do you service in it: The kinds be calicoes; sleved silkes;* all manner of spices, but nuttmeggs and sugar; gemmes, riche, and store; carpets, the Queen hath stayd all, neyther is there any halfe comparable to yo^r old one;† damaskes, very few; ebony wood, abundance; & this is the summe: Be pleased, noble Lady, to comānd me as you please; & so, wth my most humble dewty, I comēd your Ladiship to God. From the Cort at Otelandes, this 23 of September.

Your Honor's, to do you humble s^rvce,

FOULKE GREVYLL.

*To the right honorable the Countess
of Shrewsbury.*

* Sleved, slayed, or slea silk: Silk not twisted, for working embroidery. It is mentioned in other places.

† Carpets were at this time excessively dear. Mr. Browne, in a letter to Sir Robert Sydney, of the 29th of November this year, says, "I have bought a Turkey carpet for my Lord Berga-venny, seven Dutch ells long; (about sixteen feet) it cost 27l. sterling, but it is esteemed "very fine, and well worth the money."

N^o CCCXIV.*Sir ROBERT CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1602.***My L.*

SOME reason why I have not written to you oftner hath ben because good Foulk,† our trew freend (for so I nowe p̄test to you I cordially hold him) was about to have stolen downe to you, and then should you have had our sack of newes, even from y^e privy chamber door to y^e porter's lodg, but further then y^t you know we are no censurers: Well, S^r, he cannot for his lyfe gett downe now from y^e Q; for, thogh his services absent have much contentyd her, yet she now will not let him go from her, and therefore take this for his just excuse, because it is warrantyd by as honest a man as y^e Erl of Shrewsbury.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.K. f. 58.
=====

For y^e state of Irland, these two poincts are most in discours and remarquable, and therfore I touch them: There are no Spaniards yet, nor, I say, will be this yeare, unless some ten rogues, wth some little helps, may be sent wth Odonel. For y^e Deputys coming, he saies (and I wish) it may be to cancell all faults; but when y^t will be I protest to God I can not yet discover in the Q's disposition, for untill his journey from Ulster y^t cannot be seen, because y^t will represent us the certainty and state of all things there. For y^e Low Contries, since Grave was taken I heare not; onely now, this very howre, Spinola's‡ gallies are seen between Dover and Calis: They

* Indorsed, "Mr Secretary. 25 Sept. 1602."

† Sir Fulke Greville.

‡ Frederick Spinola, brother to the Marquis Ambrose, who hath been lately mentioned. He commanded the squadron of gallies spoken of by Mr. Browne in N^o CCCIX. which was totally routed in the Channel by Sir William Mansell the very night before this letter was written.

are layd for at Sloose by y^e States, but I assure myself they will in. Th' Erl of Northumb^rland hath a soonn; I wold you had another. I have now shewed you what we do; and, because you may know where to find us, this l^re comes from Otlands, and will shortly write from Rychmund; but I assure you if it must post to the Peake, it shall not cost the Q. so much paper and ynk, nor the posts so much ryding.

Yowr poor fr. at com.

RO. CECYLL.

I must not leave my best wishes to my Lady unremembred, because it is all I can do for her.

JAMES I.

N^o I.

1603.

To the KINGE's most Royall Majestie, the humble Petition of JOHN FERROUR, yo^r Ma^{tie}'s most loyall & obedient Serv^t.

Most gracious Sov^eigne,

My longe conceived hope of yo^r Ma^{tie}'s favor towards mee, ever since God made mee a prime messenger of glad tidings to yo^r Ma^{tie} about the decease of Quene Elizabeth,* doth embolden mee to comytt my suyte to paper, w^{ch} awfull & rev^ent duty dares not deliver by a trembling tongue. Yo^r Ma^{tie} hath bene pleased to number mee amongst yo^r serv^{ts} of lest ranke, but, being extraordinary, no fee belongeth to my place of attendance, neyther have I ever received any reward fro^m yo^r Ma^{tie} but only the countenance of my place of service, w^{ch} my weake fortunes are not able to support; in regard whereof (my profession, by being utter-barryter, tyinge mee to the practise of the lawes of this realme, &, finding a respectfull

CECIL
Papers.

* Sir Robert Carey, say most historians, upon the authority of Welden and Osborn, conveyed the first intelligence of the Queen's death to James, being let out of the Court for that purpose, contrary to Order, by the favour of his father, the Lord Chamberlain; but it appears by this paper that Sir Robert (whose father, the old Lord Chamberlain Hunsdon, by the way, died seven years before Elizabeth) was not the *prime* messenger.

countenance frō the Judges as advantageous for my preferm^t as sufficiencie of knowledge) my humble suyte is that yo^r Ma^{tie} would be pleased to write yo^r letters of grace on my behalf to the Lo. Chauncellor & Judges, that they may heare & respect me as a regarded serv^t to yo^r Ma^{tie}; (for legall places of imploy^mt under yo^r Highnes I dare not sue for, till full tryall of my sufficiencie may warrant my adventure in that kinde) and I shall never cease to besech the Kinge of Kinges to pour all his temporall & eternall blessings uppon yo^r Highnes' selfe, yo^r gracious Quene, & royall progenie; & blesse me wth occasions of p^rforminge many faythefull & well deservinge services to yo^r Ma^{tie}.

N^o II.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir JOHN BYRON.**

S^r John Byron,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 184.

I HAVE receaved yo^r l^{re} by this bearer, & how greivous the losse of so vertuous, kynd, & deere a frend as yo^r father was unto us here, as God best knowethe, so did our teares, w^{ch} we could not forbear at the fyrst reedyng of yo^r l^{re}, wyttnes; but as he truly honored & feared God duryng all his lyffe, so are we to gyve him prayse & thanks for his great good blessing extended to him duryng the tyme of his visitacon, & untill his end; and to beseeche his devine Ma^{tie} that we may so followe the steps of his vertuous lyffe, as we may joyfully hope to

* He was made a Knight of the Bath at the ensuing coronation, and married Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Molyneux, by whom he had eleven sons, the eldest of whom, John, was created Lord Byron by Charles the First, for his unshaken fidelity and bravery in that unfortunate Monarch's service during the grand rebellion.

imitate his end when God shall be pleased that we pay our lyke tribute to nature that he hath done.

The offer of yo^r selfe to succede that good father of yo^rs in his deere & good affection to me I take moste thankfully, & will requite it wth assurance of the lyke good affection to you & yo^rs that I bare to hym, makyng no doubt but y^t as God hathe lefte you to succede him in his estate & possessions, so you will never fayle to imitate him in all the good, honest, & vertuous wayes of his lyffe. You saw the great reputa^con & love of all honest men that he gott by his setteled & steddý course, as well within his house as wthoute; abhorring all vice, & lovyng vertue; beyng alwayes constant to his frends, & of a most temperate diett, peaceable & quiett disposition; and, because you intreate me to be unto you as a father, & doe p^rmis to be to me as a son, I will confidently & freely yet further be bould to advise you, I p^rtest even as thoughe I hadd y^t naturall intrest in you indeed. I know the estate of y^t w^{ch} is left you is good & great, but, withall, I take it you are in great debttts, & have many chyldren to p^rvyde for; so as unles you take some p^rsent & speedy course to free yo^r selfe of debttts, w^{ch} will eate into yo^r state lyke a mothe in yo^r garment, (& untill then shall lyve warély & not to begyn wth y^t state of housekepyng & countenance wher yo^r father left you) you will be further plunged wthin a shorte tyme, I feare me, then ever you will, p^rhappys, be able to recover: I doe therefore advise you, that so soone as you have in suche sort as shalbe fyttte fynished yo^r father's funeralles, to dispose & dispersse that great household, reducing them to the number of fortye or fyftie, at the moste, of all sorts; &, in my opinion, it wilbe far better for you to lyve for a tyme in Lancashire,* rather then in Notting^hshire, for

* At Clayton, the ancient seat of the family, near Rochdale, from which latter the Lords Byron take their title. The house in Nottinghamshire, which the Earl dissuades him from inhabiting, was Newstead Abbey, a noble old mansion, which, till lately, remained so perfect, that the cisterns, and several other conveniences, which belonged to its pious owners before the Reformation, continued in their original situations, and were yet in use.

many good reasons that I can tell you when we mete, fytter for words then wrytynge.

And, because it behovythe you to take some p̄sent order in dysposyng & settellyng of yo^r estate, w^{ch} if it be delayed, & not done spedely, will greatly p̄judice you & yo^{rs}, more then p̄haps you can herafter remedy, I wold not wyshe you to relye uppon the advise of any one or more of thos w^{ch} served yo^r father or yo^r self, how juste or honest soever you may conceive them to be ; but to intreate some one gentellman & friend of yo^{rs} to be acquainted wth yo^r whole estate, as well wth yo^r revenewes as all anueties & por̄cons oute of yo^r lands, wth yo^r debttts also , who, beyng made privye to all thos thynges, may freely let you understand his advise & opinion what course will be best & fyttest for you to take in all respectes ; and above all men livyng in thos p̄tes, if I were in y^r case, I p̄test I wolde intreate S^r Jo. Harpur in this behalfe, who, for the great love & affection that on my owne knowledge he bare to yo^r father y^t is gone, & to you & yo^r house, I hope will not refuse, uppon yo^r intreatie, to enter into that busynes wth you ; who for his wysdome, experience, & discreditation, is hable to gyve you sounde & good counsell, w^{ch} may be a good help to the wisest that liveth. His paynes neede to be no more, after his being made p̄fectly acquaynted wth yo^r estate, then to deliver you his advise what course will be best for you to take in all thynges, espetially now at the fyrst, that you may the better put the same in p̄sent execution : And hereof yf you lyke, I, uppon notice from you, will write unto him to intreat him to repaire unto you before his com̄inge up to the Parlam^t, to afford you the same counsell that he wolde give his owne son in y^e lyke case.

Thus you see the liberty I take of yo^r offer, who, as God knoweth, have no peece of thought, or ende therein, then the good & p̄sperity of you & yo^{rs} ; & thoughe I have wrytten herein playnely what I wyshe, yet if you & I were together but one halfe hower I colde shewe you further reasons to move you to hould this course

then is fytt to be comitted to paper. And thus, wth the remembrance of my wyfe's most hartie comendacons, & the lyke from my selfe, who pray God to put into yo^r harte to p^rforme that w^{ch} may lene to yo^r owne moste credit, & the happie continuance of all yo^{rs} in all p^rspitⁱe, I will take my leave, & comitt you to the Lo. Almighty. At Brodstreet, this first of May, 1603.

N^o III.

*Indorsed by the Earl of SHREWSBURY, " 25 Maii, 1603; a Note
" of Monopolies."*

Monopolies.

- 33^o Eliz. A GRAUNT to Reynold Hexton only, and no other, to make flaskes, toche boxes,* powder boxes, and bullett boxes, for 15 yeres. TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. K.f.79.
- 34^o Eliz. A graunt to Symon Farmer and John Crafford only, and no other, to transporte lysts, and shredde of wollen clothe, and all manner of hornes, for 21 yeres.
- 35^o Eliz. A graunt to Bryan Amersley, soly, and no other, to bye and provide steel beyond sea, and sell the same wthin this realme for xxi yeres.
- 36^o Eliz. A graunt to Robert Alexander only, and no other, to buy and bring in annes-seeds, sumack, &c. for xxi yeres.
- 39^o Eliz. A graunt to John Spilman only, and no other, to buy lynnⁿ ragges, and to make paper.
- 40^o Eliz. A graunt to Ede Schetts, and his assignes, only, and no

* Cartouch boxes.

other, to buy and transport ashes and ould shoes for 7 yeeres.

36° Eliz. A graunt to only, & no other, to provide and bring in all Spanish woolls for making of felte hatts, for xx yerres.

34° Eliz. A graunt that Sr Jerome Bowes, and no other, shall make glasses for xii yerres.

42° Eliz. A graunt made to Harding & others, onlie, concerning saltpetre.

41° Eliz. A graunt that Brigham and Wymmes shall only have the preemption of tynne.

Other Monopolies for one man only, and no other.

That one man only, and no other.

To register all writings & assurances betwene marchants, called pollicies.

To make spangles, &c.

To printe the Psalmes of David.

To printe Cornelius Tacitus.

To sowe woade in certen nombers of shires.

To printe grammars, primers, & other schoole books.

To printe the lawe.

To printe all manner of songs in parts.

To make mathematicall instruments.

To playnish and hollowe silver vessells.

Shall make writts of subpena in the Chancerie. Sr Thomas Gorge.

To write all writts of supplicavit, and supersedeas for the peace and good behavior, and all p'dons of outlawrie. George Carew.

To drawe leases in possession made by the King. Sr Edw. Stafford.

To ingrosse all leasses by the great seale.

Licenses and Dispensacions to one Man only of the wholle Penaltie of Penall Lawes, and Powre given to license others.

- 8^o Eliz. A license to S^r Edward Dyer to pardon and dispence wth tanning of leather, contrarie to the statute of 5^o Eliz. and to license any man to be a tanner.
- 30^o Eliz. A patent to S^r Walter Rawleigh to make licenses for keeping of tavernes, and retailing of wyne throughout all England.
- 31^o Eliz. To graunt to John Ashley, and Thomas Wyndebank, to have all forfeitures & penalties for burning of tymeber trees to make iron, contrarie to the statute of 1^o Eliz.
- 36^o Eliz. A license to Roger Byneon, and others, to take the wholle forfeiture of the statute of 5 and 6 Ed. 6. for the pulling downe of gill mills.*
- 37^o Eliz. A license to Will^m Smith only, and no other, to take the benefitt of the statute of 5 Eliz. for gashing of hides, and barking of trees.
- 38^o Eliz. A license to Tho. Cornwallis only, and no other, to make graunts and lycenses for keeping of gaming howses, and using of unlawfull games, contrarie to the statute of 33^o H. 8.
- 39^o Eliz. A license to Will^m Carre, for 9 yeres, to authorise and license anie p^{son} to brewe beere to be transported beyond sea.
- 40^o Eliz. A license to Richard Conisby to give license for the buying of tynne throughout England.
- 41^o Eliz. A license to Richard Carnithen only, to bringe in Irish yarne for 7 yeeres.

* Mills, so called, for the fulling of woollen cloths.

Imposicōns.

41^o Eliz. A graunt to Bevis Bulmer to have an imposicōn of sea coles, paying 6,200^{li} rent for xxi yeres.

36^o Eliz. A graunt made to John Parker, Esq^r, to have xii^d for fyling of everie bill in chancerie; in respect whereof the subject is to be discharged of payment of anie thinge for searche.

41^o Eliz. A license to trade the Levant seas wth corants only, paying 4000^{li} p^r ann.

Particular licenses to transport certen numbers of	{	Pelts of shepeskynnes & lambskynnes.
		Certen numbers of wollen clothes.
		Certaine numbers of dickers of calveskynnes.

Newe Invençōns.

Only & no other, so as they were never used in England before.	{	To inne and drayne grounds.
		To take water fowle.
		To make devises for safe keeping of corne.
		To make a devise for soldiers to carry necessary provisions.

N^o IV.

Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

It maie please yo^r good L.

THERE hath fallen out litle matter since yo^r L.' dep^ture wour-
thie yo^r L.' knowledge. On Whittsondaie the King gave audience
to Mons^r de Rhosny,* who came accompanied wth a verie great
trayne of gentellmen of verie good sorte, and himself verie richelie
furnished wth jewells. The Count of Arremberge was appointed to
have had his audience the next daie; but he desired to have the same
deferred for a few daies, by reason of his indisposition, as he p^ttended;
but it is conceived rather to be to delaye the tyme, either to attende
the coming of the Spanishe Amb^r, or, at the least, to heare from him
from Brussells.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. K. f. 83.

I understand that the King is verie ill satisfied wth the Duke of
Lenox† for not having more effectually employed himself to dis-

* Maximilian de Bethune, Marquis de Rosny, afterwards Duke of Sully, and prime minister of France. A very full and remarkable account of his embassy, and of the various intrigues and factions of the English Court at that time, may be found in this great man's Memoirs. The "Count of Arremberge" mentioned here, was John de Ligne, Prince of Barbançon, and Count of Aremberg, Ambassador from the Archduke. The most unfavourable opinions were formed of this nobleman's abilities upon his first appearance here. He was very gouty, and a bad speaker. "The Archduke," said James to Rosny, "hath sent me an Ambassador who can neither walk nor talk: He hath demanded an audience of me in a garden, because he cannot come up stairs into a room." His audience having been deferred from time to time at his own request, he at last desired that the King would send one of his counsellors to confer with him, and Cecil waiting on him for that purpose, after having received his compliment on the King's accession, endeavoured to bring him to some discourse on matters of state; but he answered that he was a soldier, and had no skill in negotiation; that he came only to hear what the King of England had to say to him, and that after him his master would send a man of business. This whimsical personage became afterwards the principal manager of the Spanish concerns in England.

† Lodowick Stuart, second Duke of Lennox; nearly related to the King.

swade the Queene from some courses w^{ch} she hath taken w^{ch} doe verie muche discontent the Kinge; namelie, for conferringe the place of her Chamberleyn (to the w^{ch} Sr George Carew was recomended) on one Mr Kennedy, a Scottishe gentellman, of whom the King hath very ill conceipt, and, as it is said, used these wourdes against him; that if he should fynd that she doe bring him hither to attend her in that place, that he woulde breake the staffe of his Chambrleynshipp on his hedd, and so dismisse him; but we understand that, uppon a comandement since sent unto him for his retourne, he is gone backe into Scotland. It is sayd that the Kinge taketh the like offence at the coming of dyvers others that be in her companie; and, therefore, the Duke of Lenox was yesternight sent back in post unto her concerning all those p^ticulers. It is said that she hath hitherto refused to admitt my Ladye of Kildare, & the Ladye Walsingham, to be of her privye chambr, & hath onlie as yett sworne my Ladye of Bedfourd to that place. The King resolveth to remove from hence on Mondaie next to Winsor, by reason that the Queene doth so much hasten her journey, and because my Lord of Rutland is to be dispatched p^sentlie into Denmarke to be the King's deputie at the christeninge of a daughter of the said Kinge's: The Kinge did therefore yesterdaie cause a chapter to be held of the Order of the Garter for the choosing of that Kinge, and our younge Prynce, to be of the order, whereby my Lord of Rutlande's journey* shall also serve that turne to carry the Garter to that Kinge. Sr Anthonie Standen† is sent wth letters from the Kinge to the State of Venice,

* He went from London the 21st of this month.

† A person of strange character, who had formerly been employed by Sir Francis Walsingham as a spy, and afterwards attached himself to the Earl of Essex. He had travelled into all parts of Europe in the former capacity, for which he was thoroughly qualified, being of a quick and lively apprehension, and insinuating address; master of all languages; and entirely devoid of principle. He lived, however, in intimacy with all the eminent men of his time, and in confidence with many, and was known to Elizabeth herself, who bestowed the honour of knight-hood on him, but seems to have left him unprovided for. He was now first dignified with the character of an ambassador; but in his way through France, having gained admittance to

and the Duke of Florence, to compliment wth them for the King's coming to the Crowne, and there is a pourpose to dispatche Stephen le Sieur for the like cause into Germanye. There hath ben noe resolution as yett taken in the matter of the Lowe Countries. The pryncipall busyness w^{ch} hath ben handled since yo^r L.' dep^ture hath ben the abolishing of the grawnt for the prẽemption of tynne;* to the debating whereof the King did himself assist, and in the argumentes w^{ch} he did use against the said grawnte he did infynitelie satisfie the world: Since, there hath ben some conference about the setling of the coyne of Ireland, w^{ch} is likely to be nowe reduced to nyne pence of fyne silver, and three pence of allaye, in the shilling.

This is all that for the p^rsent I can wryte unto yo^r L. I have receyved from M^r Heresay the box w^{ch} yo^r L. sent me, for the w^{ch} I humbly thancke yo^r L. And so, wth the remembrance of my most humble & bounden duetie to yo^r L. and my most honorable good Ladye, & S^r Charles Cavendishe & his Ladye, I most humbly take my leave. From the Court at Greenw^{ch}, the 15th of June, 1603.

Yo^r L.' most bounden,

THO. EDMONDES.

*To the right honorable my verie good
Lord the Earle of Shrewsbury, of
the Kinge's Ma^{tie's} most honorable
Privye Counsell.*

Henry IV. with whom he had no business, he propagated such unaccountable falsehoods, and so directly counteracted James's views at that Court, that he was thrown into the Tower at his return, and remained a prisoner for several months. What became of him after his release is not known.

* See the foregoing paper.

N^o V.*The Earl of WORCESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1603.**Nobl Lord,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.K.f.88.

MY Lord Cecyll acquaynted mee wth the postcrip of your letter, wherby youe would bee satisfied what numbers of men the King would expect at the feast of S^t George to attend on the noblmen, being Knights of the Order ; or whether, in regard the Coronation being so near, and the infectioⁿ encreasing,* as yt is lyke, wee shoulde make ayny shewe at all: As mutche as I knowe I wyll let youe understand ; that is the King, being moved in that poynt, utterly mislykethe of multitudes, and by his wyll would have none at all ; but my Lord Admirall thinkethe 40 or 50 to be a sufficient proportion, and saythe he wyll not exceed that number ; so wee have all concluded ; howe yt wilbee performed I cannot assure, but, for my own part, I wyll not have so mayny, and I thinke the most part of us so resolved. I am ryght sorry that my imployments hathe been sutche as I could not bee wth youe neyther at the King's coming nor the Queen's, being a thing I so mutche desiered ; but I must bee contented to want my desiers in more then that, and in lewe therof supply my absence wythe all good wyshe to your troublesome and costly enterteynments.

Lyttell matter we have hear since your departure worthe advertisement. This day Monser Rhony dined wth the King in state,† and

* 30,578 persons died in London of the plague this year.

† Sully speaks of this dinner in his Memoirs : It was given at Greenwich : Only himself and the Count de Beaumont, the French Ambassador Leger, sat with the King. He observes, with surprise, that James was served on the knee, and mentions that a *surtout*, in form of a pyramid, containing the most costly vessels, and even enriched with diamonds, was placed in the middle of the table.

the Frenche Imbassidore Leger, and meanethe very shortly to take his leave: He would fayn have concluded a fym amitee wth our master, but playeth the fencer, and wyll make no proposition at all; wee, on the other syd, very wylling to imbrace frendship, and howld correspondence wth his master, but keepe close wthin bownds untill we discover their ends: What the conclusion wylbee the end must discover. The Cownt Arenberk hathe been, and ys, syke of the gowt, and hathe had no awdience as yet: He sent a plawsible message to the King by my Lord Cycyll, and Kinloss,* whoe wer sent by the King to him. This day Don Jhoan de Taxis† is aryved from the King of Spayn on this shore, and shortly we expect at London: He comethe very gallantly, wth 200 in his trayn; all this retinew duple furnished in ryding garments of clothe, and other sutes, of velvet. The King's Ma. is determyned to set forward uppon Thursday or Friday next to meat the Queen, and then I hope wee shall meat agayn: In the mean I desier to recomend my service to my honorabl Lady, and my awncient love to youerself, and so end, wth my paper, youer Lo.' most affectionat frend,

E. WORCESTER.‡

June 19.

*To the ryght honorable and his assured good
Lord the Earle of Shrewsbury, thease.*

* Edward Bruce, Laird of Kinloss, afterwards created Baron of Kinloss, and Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, in Scotland; one of the gentlemen who attended James from his own country, and was afterwards much trusted in Scottish affairs.

† John de Taxis, Count of Villa Mediana. Opposite to this line, the Earl of Shrewsbury hath written in the margin, "this is not true, but a false report." Taxis arrived, as we shall see presently, a few weeks after this date.

‡ Edward Somerset, fourth Earl of Worcester of his family, and Knight of the Garter; Master of the Horse in this and the late reign, and ancestor to his Grace the Duke of Beaufort. He was one of the most complete gentlemen of his time, and excelled in those manly exercises a proficiency in which then constituted so material a part of the character of an accomplished courtier, particularly tilting and horsemanship. With this light turn, however, he possessed

N^o VI.WILLIAM FOWLER *to the Earl and Countess of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 121.

MAY it plesse your Honours to pardon the delay I have used in differing to ansuer your L.' most courteous letters; which growing from no other occasion but from great desyre to geve your Ho. compleat contentment and satisfaction, I trust that bothe your Ho. will afford to me a gracious and couteous remission. Treue it is that I did, with all respect, present your Ho.' humble deutyis, accompanied with your fervent prayers for and to her Ma^{te}, who not onely lovinglye accepted of thame, bot did demand me iff I had not letters from your H. which being excused be me, through your reverent regarde touarde her, avoyding allwayes presumptione and importunetie, ansuered, that in cace your H. had writtin unto her, she should have returned you ansuer in the same maner; and with these I had commission to assure bothe your H. of her constant affection touards you, bothe now in absence as also in tyme cumming; so that your L. shall do weille to conteneue her purchessed affectione by such officious insenuations, which wilbe thankfullye embraced; to the which if I may give, or bring, any increase, I shall think me happie in suche occasion or occurrances to serve and honour yow.

Bot I feare I am too sausye, and overbold to trouble your Honours; yet I can not forbear from geving you advertisment of my great and goode fortune in obteaining the acquentance off my Ladye Arbella, whoe may be, to the first seven, justlye the eght wonder off

abilities which qualified him for the most important public services, but wisely preferred the friendship of the Court, and the solid comforts of a great patrimony, to the envied toils of a statesman's life. He died March 3, 1627, in his 84th year.

the world. If I durst I would wryte more planelye my opinion of things that falls out here among us, bot I dar not without your L.' warrant deale so. I send tuo sonetts unto my most vertuous and honorable Ladye, the expressers of my humeur, and the honour of her whose sufficientye and perfectiones mereits more regairde then this ingraitfull and depressing age will afford or suffer: The one is a conceate of myne drauen from ane horologe; the other is of that worthye and most verteous Ladye your nece: I trust they sal find favour in your sight; and, in this hope, humblye taking my live of bothe your Ho. I committ your L. to the protection of God. From Wodstok, the 11 of Septemb. 1603.

Your Ho.' most willing to doe youe service,

FOWLER.*

*Uppon a Horologe of the Clock, at S^r GEORGE MOORE's, at his Place
of LOSELEY,† 1603.*

Court hath me now traunsfourm'd into a clock,
And in my braynes her restles wheeles doth place,
W^{ch} makes my thoughts the tack ther to knock,
And by ay-turning courses them to chase:
Yea, in the circuite of that restles space
Tyme takes the stage to see them turne alwaies,
Whilst careles fates doth just desires disgrace,
And brings me shades of nights for shynes of daies.

* The only information I can obtain of this ridiculous person is that he was Secretary and Master of the Requests to Anne of Denmark: We shall find him so styled in a list of that Lady's household which will appear in a subsequent paper. His verses, wretched as they are, perhaps deserve a place here as specimens of the court poetry of that time.

† Near Guildford in Surrey, lately the seat of Thomas More Molineux, Esquire, heir to the family of More, and now of his sisters and coheirs.

My hart her bell, on which disdaine assaies
 Ingratefully to hamber on y^e same,
 And, beating on the edge of truth, bewraies
 Distempered happe to be her proper name.
 But here I stay—I feare supernall powers:
 Unpoized hambers strikes untymelie howers.

*To the most verteous and treulye honorable Ladye, Ladye ARBELLA
 STEWART.*

Whilest organs of vaine sence transportes the minde,
 Embracing objectes both of sight and eare,
 Toutch, smell, and tast, to w^{ch} fraile flesh inclin'de,
 Preferrs such trash to thinges which are more deare,
 Thou, godlie nymph, possesst with heavenlie feare,
 Devine in soule, devote in life, and grave,
 Rapt from thy sence and sex, thy spirites doth steire
 Toies to avoyd w^{ch} reason doth bereave.
 O graces rare! which tyme from shame shall save,
 Wherein thou breath'st (as in the seas doth fish,
 In salt not saltish) exempt from the grave
 Of sad remorse, the lott of worldlinge's wish.
 O ornament both of thy selfe and sex!
 And mirrour bright, wher vertues doth reflex.

In salo sine sale.

N^o VII.

Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

It maie please yo^r good L.

I SUPPOSE yo^r L. is noe lesse enterteyned wth the pleasure of yo^r hunting there then we are here; so as you doe not care, nor expect, to heare anie novelties from us during this time. Since the tyme that yo^r L. left us we have whollie spent our tyme in that exercise; but the Queene remayned at Basing* till the Kinge's coming hither, and she hath as well enterteyned herself wth good dansing, w^{ch} hath brought fourth the effectes of a marriage betweene my Lord Admyrall and the Lady Marg. Stuart:† His L. in his passage hither by the waie of Neweberrye, hath recovered the possession of Donnington Castle from the Ladye Russell,‡ she being absent in Wales, wth her daughter the Ladye Harbet.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 117.

The Judges have of late mett at Maydenhedd, to consider of the crymes of the p^{ersoners}; and, as I understand, they make noe ques-

* Basing House, in Hampshire; a noble mansion, built by the old Marquis of Winchester, which was destroyed during the grand rebellion. It gives the title of Baron to the Dukes of Bolton.

† The Admiral married her in his 68th year, and had two sons by her, the younger of whom, Charles, succeeded his half-brother in the Earldom of Nottingham many years after. See more of this remarkable wedding in following papers.

‡ Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Anthony Cooke, and widow of John Lord Russel, second son of Francis, second Earl of Bedford: Anne, her only child, had been lately married to Henry Lord Herbert, son and heir of Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester. Of the dispute concerning Donnington Castle (said to have been the seat of Chaucer, and of late years possessed by the old Berkshire family of Packer, the heiress of which was mother to Winchcombe Henry Hartley, Esquire, the present possessor) we are not likely to gain further information than this letter gives us.

tion of fynding them all culpable, save onlie S^r Walter Rawleigh, against whom it is sayd that the proofes are not so pregnant: Serjeant Harrys hath ben this daye called before the Lordes about those busynes, but I doe not yett see anie likelyhoode that he will prove much faultie. It hath ben this daie resolved to put of the terme till wthin a fewe dayes of Allhollantyde, in respect of the violent contynuing of the sicknes; and then either to deferre it longer, as there shalbe further necessitie, or to keepe it at such place as shalbe freest from the infection: S^t Albons, Hertford, Northampton, Coventrie, and dyvers other places, have ben earnest sutors for the drawing of the terme unto them, but the p^mise thereof is respyted till hereafter. The Court hath ben so contynnuallie haunted wth the sicknes, by reason of the disorderlie companie that doe followe us, as we are forced to remove from place to place, and doe infect all places where we come: We are nowe going wthin a few daies from hence to Winchester, to seeke a purer ayre there; and, by reason that the Spanishe Amb^r hath had one of his companie latelie dead of the plague at Oxford, his audience, w^{ch} was appointed to have been geiven him here, is deferred till the Kinge's coming to Winchester, w^{ch} doth nothing please his greatnes. We have here also Mons^r de Vitry,* that is sent by the French King to congratulatt for the Kinge's Ma^{tie}'s happie escape from the late consperacies; and others are also come from the Dukes of Florence & Guise. We are p^sentlie in hand to renewe the orders and p^clamations for the banishing of sutors from the Corte, and to restreyne the accesse of anie others hither then onlie of ordynarie attendantes.

Things doe here p^cceade in the same course and trayne as yo^r L. left them, and so are like to contynue. My Lord Thr^er is much disquyetted howe to fynd monie to supplye the Kinge's necessities, and p^tested to some of us poore men that were suitors to him for

* Louis de l'Hopital, Marquis de Vitry; one of the old Catholics of the League, but now firmly attached to Henry IV.

relief, that he knoweth not howe to p̄cure monie to paie for the Kinge's dyett: We doe here all app̄hend that the pennurye will more and more encrease, and all meanes shutt upp for yealding of anie relief.* My Lord Chief Justice, and the Kinge's Counsell, are appointed to be here tomorrow to conferre wth the Lordes about the further proceedinges against the p̄soners, w^{ch} we conceive will not be long deferred. The Lord Hunsdon is latelie dead; and we conceive that the Lord Wotton† is married to Mistres Wharton. This is all that for the p̄sent I can wryte to yo^r L. and so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie to my honorable good Ladye, and S^r Charles Cavendishe & his Ladye, I most humbly take my leave. From the Corte at Woodstock, in hast, the eleventh of Septembr, 1603.

Yo^r L.' most humblie bounden,

THO. EDMONDES.

*To the right honorable my verie good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsburie, of his Ma^{tie's}
most honorable Privie Counsell.*

* James had been taught to consider the treasure left by Elizabeth, and the further resources of the kingdom, as an inexhaustible mine. Lately arrived from a country where the use of money was hardly known, he was really ignorant of its value, and became immeasurably profuse. Osborn, in his Traditional Memoirs of this reign, illustrates this part of the Monarch's character by the following ridiculous story. Carre, afterwards Earl of Somerset, his first favourite in England, having obtained from him a peremptory warrant to the Treasurer for twenty thousand pounds, that minister, foreseeing the future inability of the Exchequer to answer demands so enormous (and, according to the words of my author, "apprehending that "the King was as ignorant of the worth of what was demanded, as of the desert of the person "who had begged it; and knowing that a pound, upon the Scottish accompt, would not pay "for the shoeing of a horse, by which his master might be farther led out of the way of thrift "than in his nature he was willing to go,") contrived to place the sum ordered on the floor of an apartment through which he knew the King would pass. James, surprised at the sight of such a quantity of gold, inquired of the Treasurer whose money it was. Cecil answered, "your Majesty's, before you gave it away." Whereupon the King fell into violent passion, complaining bitterly that he had been abused, and, throwing himself on the heap, hastily snatched up two or three hundred pounds, and swore that Somerset should have no more. The Treasurer, however, prudently judging it necessary for him to steer an even course between the King and the favourite, now began to intercede in favour of the latter; and, with some difficulty obtained for him half the original sum.

† See papers of July, 1609, for some account of him and his family.

N^o VIII.JOHN HERCY *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right honorable,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 110.

ON the XIth of this moneth I receved yo^r Lo^p's l^{res} of the vith of the same, at my La. Arabella's chamber. M^r Thomas Fanshawe* is either in Essex or Hartfordsheire, so that at this tyme I cannot retorne yo^r Lo^p his answer to yo^r l^{res}. I have spent almost all the time ever since I writ to yo^r Lo^p from Basinge in ryding into Essex, Suff. and other plac's, seekinge my Lo. of Devonsheire his officers w^{ch} deale in the passinge of his books; and, havinge founde them, I could receve no direct ansuer of them concerninge the mannor of Clipston,† & Clipston Pescod p^ks; but for the Dutchy lands they were willing to p^{cede}, so that security might be given for the money. This day I received my ansuer, delivered me by M^r Dod; that my Lo. of Devonsheire hath appointed them to passe the said mannor & p^ks for yo^r Lo^p, yf they may be obteyned.

The Spanyshe & Frenche Embasidors have had as yet no audience, but contynewe both at Oxford; it is thought they shall not be heard before the Kinge his beinge at Wy^{ch}ester, yf then. I heard that the Kinge gave to Monser de Vitteré, the Frenche Em-

* Thomas Fanshaw, an Auditor of the Dutchy Court of Lancaster; afterwards knighted, and appointed Clerk of the Crown in the King's Bench, and Surveyor General of the Crown Lands. He lived at Jenkins, near Barking in Essex; and dying at his chambers in the Inner Temple, Dec. 17, 1631, was buried at Barking.

† Or King's Clipston, a little N. E. of Mansfield in Nottinghamshire. It was granted about this time to the Earl of Shrewsbury, through the superior interest of the Earl of Devon, who, as it appears by other papers, expected a handsome douceur for his assistance. This place, which was probably once a royal residence, still exhibits a ruin called the King's House.

basidor, synce his coming into England, a howse, w^{ch} afterwards the Embasidor disliked; sayinge y^t he had given the Kinge, when he was poore Kinge of Scotland, xx^{ti} better then that was, wth other speches of discontentm^t, all w^{ch} came to the King's eare. I also here that synce the Embasidor Monser Carone his retorning^e* into France, there hath ben some greate discontentments betwene him & other noblemen of France. On Satterdaye last, here at the Courte, there was a fallinge out betwene S^r Francis Vere & a Captayne whose name I cannot learn: His quarrell was suspected to be in the behalfe of the Earle of North^d: The Kinge had knowledge of this, and was displeased therewth. My old Lo. Chamberlen† dyed this last weeke. Other newes I have none, and so I humbly rest, beseechinge yo^r Lo^p to p^don my boldnes. Woodstocke, xiiith of September, 1603.

Yo^r Lo^p's servante,

JO. HERCY.

There died, as reporte goethe, of the sicknes in & aboute the suburbs of London, above 3000 this last weeke; & in the other week before, 3385. I beseeche yo^r Lo^p to be pleased to directe yo^r l^{res} according to yo^r laste, for I cannot gett any lodginge, otherwise then in innes, wthin ten miles of London: In innes at Highgate, & other places wthin foure or fyve myles of London, I maye have choise of lodgings, but they are so dangerous, by reason of the gen^{all} infection, y^t I dare not to adventure in any of them.

*To the righte bo^{ble} y^e Earle of Sbrewsbury,
one of the King's Ma^{ty}'s most bo^{ble} Pryvy
Counsell, these.*

* Noel Caron, the Dutch minister in England. He was afterwards knighted.

† George Carey, second Lord Hunsdon, who died four days before the date of this letter.

N^o IX.

The Lady ARABELLA STUART *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.
1603.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 124.

AT my returne from Oxford, wheare I have spent this day, whilst my Lo. Cecill amongst many more weighty affaires was dispatching som of mine, I found my cousin Lacy had disburdened him selfe at my chamber of the charge he had from you, and streight fell to prepare his fraught back, for hindering his back returne tomorrow morning, as he intendeth.

I writt to you of the reason of the delay of Taxis' audience; it remaineth to tell how jovially he behaveth himselfe in the interim: He hath brought great store of Spanish gloves, hauke's hoods, leather for jerkins, and, moreover, a perfumer; these delicacies he bestoweth amongst our Ladies and Lordes, I will not say w^t a hope to effeminat the one sex, but certainly w^t a hope to grow gracious w^t the other, as he already is. The curiosity of our sex drew many La. and gentlewomen to gaze at him betwixt his landing place and Oxford, his abiding place; which he, desirous to satisfy (I will not say nourish that vice) made his coche stay, and tooke occasion w^t petty guiftes and cowrtesies to winne soone wonne affections; who comparing his manner w^t Monsieur de Ronee's, hold him theyr farre wellcomer guest. At Oxford he tooke som distast about his lodging, and would needes lodge at an inne, because he had not all Christ's Colledge to him selfe, and was not received into the towne by the Vicechancellour *in pontificalibus*, which they never use to do but to the King, or Queene, or Chancellour of the University, as they say; but those scruples were soon disgested, and he vouchsafeth to lodge in a peece of the colledge till his repaire to the King at Winchester.

Count Arimberg was heere wⁱⁿ these few dayes, and presented to the Queen the Archduke and the Infanta's pictures, most excellently drawne. Yesterday the Kinge and Queene dined at a lodge of S^r Henry Lea's, 3 miles hence,* and weare accompanied by the French Imbassadour, and a Dutch Duke: I will not say we weare merry at the Dutchkin, least you complaine of me for telling tales out of the Queene's coche; but I could finde in my heart to write unto you som of our yeasterdaye's adventures, but that it groweth late, and by the shortnesse of your letter I conjecture you would not have this honest gentleman overladen w^t such superfluous relations. My Lo, Admirall is returned from the Prince and Princesse, and either is or wilbe my cousin before incredulous you will beleeve such incongruities in a counsellour, as love maketh no miracles in his subjectes, of what degree or age whatsoever: His daughter of Kildare† is discharged of her office, and as neere a free woman as may be, and have a bad husband. The Dutch Lady my Lo. Wotton spoke of at Basing proved a Lady sent by the Dutchess of Holstein to learne the English fashions: She lodgeth at Oxford, and hath binne heere twice, and thincketh every day long till she be at home, so well she liketh her entertainment, or loveth hir owne countrey; in truth she is civill, and thearfore cannot but look for the like which she brings out of a ruder countrey. But if ever theare weare such a vertu as curtesy at the Court, I marvell what is becom^e of it, for I protest I see little or none of it but in the Queene, who ever since her com^{ing} to Newbury hath spoken to the people as she passeth, and receiveth theyr prayers w^t thanckes, and thanckfull countenance, barefaced, to the great contentment of natife and forrein people; for I would not have you thinck the French Imbassador would leave that attractive

* Ditchley, where the first Earl of Litchfield of the family of Lee afterwards built a magnificent house.

† Frances Howard, second daughter to the Lord Admiral; widow of Henry Fitzgerald, twelfth Earl of Kildare; and lately married to the wretched Henry Brook, Lord Cobham.

vertu of our late Queene El. unremembred or uncomended, when he saw it imitated by our most gracious Queene, least you should thincke we infect even our neighbours wth incivility. But what a theame have rude I gotten unawares—It is your owne vertu I comend, by the foile of the contrary vice; and so, thinking on you, my penne accused my selfe before I was aware: Therefore I will put it to silence for this time, onely adding a short but most hearty prayer for your prosperity in all kindes, and so humbly take my leave. From Woodstocke, the 16 of September.

Your Lo.' neece,

ARBELLA STUART.*

* The Lady Arabella Stuart, a very accomplished person, whose name is scarcely mentioned in history, except with regard to Raleigh's ridiculous conspiracy, by which she was to have been placed on a throne to which she had neither inclination nor pretensions, and by means unknown to herself. She was the only child of Charles Stuart, fifth Earl of Lennox, (uncle to James I. and great-grandson to Henry VII.) by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Cavendish, of Hardwick; was born about the year 1578; and brought up in privacy under the care of her grandmother, the old Countess of Lennox, who had for many years resided in England. Her double relation to royalty was equally obnoxious to the jealousy of Elizabeth and the timidity of James, and they secretly dreaded the supposed danger of her leaving a legitimate offspring. The former, therefore, prevented her from marrying Esme Stuart, her kinsman, and heir to the titles and estates of her family, and afterwards imprisoned her for listening to some overtures from the son of the Earl of Northumberland; the latter, by obliging her to reject many splendid offers of marriage, unwarily encouraged the hopes of inferior pretenders, among whom, as we may fairly infer from some passages in his letters in this collection, was the fantastical William Fowler, Secretary to Anne of Denmark. Thus circumscribed, she renewed a childish connection with William Seymour, grandson to the Earl of Hertford, which was discovered in 1609, when both parties were summoned to appear before the Privy Council, and received a severe reprimand. This mode of proceeding produced the very consequence which James meant to avoid; for the Lady, sensible that her reputation had been wounded by this inquiry, was in a manner forced into a marriage, which becoming publicly known in the course of the next spring, she was committed to close custody in the house of Sir Thomas Parry, at Lambeth, and Mr. Seymour to the Tower. In this state of separation, however, they concerted means for an escape, which both effected on the same day, June 3, 1611, and Mr. Seymour got safely to Flanders; but the poor Lady was retaken in Calais Road, and imprisoned in the Tower; where the sense of these undeserved oppressions operating too severely on her high spirit, she became a lunatic, and languished in that wretched state, augmented by the horrors of a prison, till her death on the 27th of September, 1615.

The authors of the Biographia Britannica inform us that the Lady Arabella was "far from

N^o X.*Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**It maie please yo^r good L.*

SINCE the wryting of my last letters to yo^r L. there hath ben order taken to p^{ce}ade to the indictment of the prisoners in the Tower, w^{ch} is appointed to be done at Stanes, the 21th of this moneth, and it is intended that their arraignment shall followe shortlie after: There is order geiven that in the meane tyme they shalbe kept close p^{son}ers. I doe not understand that anie of them have confessed more of the scoape of the mayne practises then was discovered before yo^r L.' dep^{ture} hence, but some p^{tic}uler p^{son}s accused, whereof the most have been uppon examynation cleared &

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 112.

"being beautiful in her person." As it may be presumed that these gentlemen are not very ambitious of being esteemed first-rate judges of personal beauty, I hope they will not be much displeased at the evidence which the engraving prefixed to this volume affords against their observation. But then they tell us likewise, that she was "far from being distinguished by any extraordinary qualities of mind;" and quote Winwood's Memorials, vol. ii. 281, in support of that assertion. Now it is singularly unfortunate for them that the information imparted by the passage cited from Winwood directly invalidates the latter remark: It is in a letter from a Mr. John More to that minister, dated June 18, 1611. "On Saturday last," says Mr. More, "the Countess of Shrewsbury was lodged in the Tower, where she is like long to rest, as well as the Lady Arabella: The last named Lady answered the Lords, at her examination, *with good judgement and discretion*; but the other is said to be utterly without reason, crying out "that all is but tricks and giggs, &c." To prevent a misconception of this fair Lady's character, which the accidental transposition of persons in a book of reputation might lead to, is my only reason for noticing the mistake. Were it likely that this collection should merit an equal share of attention with that great work, the correction would be needless, for the letter before us bears a sufficient testimony of the good sense, refined education, elegance of manners, and lively disposition, of the writer. Had the life of Arabella Stuart been marked by the same criminal extravagances, as well as distinguished by similar misfortunes and persecutions, her character would have stood at least as forward on the page of history as that of her royal anut, Mary of Scotland.

discharged. I learne that as yett there is a stronge pourpose to p̄ceade severely in the matter against the pryncipall p̄sons; but, in the ende, it is thought that the Lord Grey* will most move compassion.

The inconveniences that have growne by the late profuse guiftes hath caused a restraincte to be made of passing anie newe grauntes till there be a consideration howe to setle thinges in some better state, and to improve some meanes for the raying of monie for the supplying of the K's necessities, about the w^{ch} consultacion some of the Lordes that are selected Commissioners for that pourpose have ben all this weeke much busyed, and all inventions strayned to the uttermost for the serving of that turne; but, notwithstanding the restrainct for geiving, there is order for the passing of a booke of £200 lands to S^r George Hume; and, as I understand, there are other bookes grawnted to S^r Tho. Erskyn, and S^r Roger Aston,†

* Thomas, last Lord Grey of Wilton, a man of abilities, and one of the heads of the Puritan party. He was reprieved on the scaffold, but remained a prisoner in the Tower till his death, in 1614.

† Sir George Hume, Treasurer of Scotland, afterwards Earl of Dunbar, and Chancellor of the Exchequer in England. This gentleman, who was a person of great prudence, and highly trusted by James at his accession, is said to have made a private agreement with Cecil for the division of the King's favour, relinquishing to that minister all concern in those high matters which suited his busy and ambitious turn, and reserving to himself the right of holding any courtly employments, or pecuniary advantages, which his master might think fit to bestow on him.—Sir Thomas Erskine was a principal man in the party which rescued the King from the Earl of Gowry and his brothers; and became afterwards Earl of Kelly, Knight of the Garter, and Groom of the Stole.—Sir Roger Aston, a Cheshire gentleman, was a menial servant to James, and, probably because an Englishman, had frequently been sent hither on business to the late Queen. He was dispatched to London after her death to concert measures with the Council for the reception of her successor, and (says a pamphlet of that time) being asked by the Lords how he did, replied, with a simplicity which was natural to him, “ Even, my Lords, like a poor “ man who, having wandered above forty years in a wilderness and barren soil, is now arrived at “ the land of promise.” He was made a Gentleman of the Bedchamber, and Master of the Wardrobe, and died very wealthy in 1612.

Abundance of these grants, or books, as they were then called, were passed in the beginning of this reign to the Scots who came in with the King, for which it was surmised that Cecil, soon after Treasurer, was largely paid, and secretly amassed great sums, while the poor grantees, whose names appeared on the books, incurred all the envy. This charge is probably ill-founded;

but not to the like vallue. The Queene's joynture is nowe allso passing, w^{ch}, as I understand, amounteth in land to the vallue of £5000 yearelie; w^{ch} is sayd to be as much, or rather more, then hath ben grawnted to anie former Kinge's wief, and yett it is meant to enlarge the same by some pentions, and other commendams.

We are nowe removing shortlie to Winchester, where we shall staie till we have also infected that place, as we have donne all others where we have come: It is intended to geive audience there to the Spanishe Amb^r, who is gonne before, wth other Amb^{rs}, to lodge at Southampton. The matter of the peace will certeinlie take place, for the King is passionatelie affected thereunto, and hath alreadie verie farre engaged himself therein: The King of Spayne and the Archeduke doe shortlie intend to send hither men of affaires to be employed in the treatie. It is conceived that the Spanishe Amb^r will staie to be used as a Commissioner, but that the Counte of Aremberg shalbe revoked. The Ladye of Kildare is removed from about the p^{son} of the Princesse, for that her spyrittes have ben of late much troubled wth her husbände's disaster. Your L. maie see

for, however the King's utter inattention to business might have inclined the Treasurer to accept of a bribe, it is pretty certain that his honesty was in no danger of such temptations from the new comers. It should seem that the lands then in possession of the Crown were insufficient to supply James's profusion in this sort; and that, having ransacked the smaller tenants of their leases, in order to bestow their estates on his favourites, he was obliged to have recourse to the dangerous expedient of resuming and granting away those which were held by the nobility. Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury, in a letter to Lord Cecil, (*Talbot Papers, vol. K. fol. 169.*) remonstrates with great warmth on an attack of this kind made on himself, in favour of this very Sir George Hume. "I leave to your judgement," says the Earl, "what discredite it will be to me, besides incoragement to some of my adversaryes, to hould the lyke course against me in other thynges, if this be not helped; but I must thynke my desteny extreme hard, when almost every man's hande is filled with the plenty of his Ma^{ty}'s bounty in this kynde, and only I left to have every thyng taken, or reddy to be taken, over my hedd. He is a very meane, or a very unfortunate man, or both, who cannot fynde that favore at this daye (as the world now goethe with sutors) to contynue the Kyng's tenant still of thos thynges that he hath in lease, as is now in this case, &c." The Earl alludes here to the estate of Hartington, which, as it afterwards appears, he was obliged to purchase of Sir George Hume for 12,000l. though it was valued in the grant to the latter at only 100l. per annum, including a park at Higham Ferrers, which the latter had previously sold to Sir John Stanhope.

howe the world abroade is edyfyed of us here, by the coppie of this enclosed advertisement, w^{ch} is wourthie yo^r L.' reading at yo^r leisure. I could advertise yo^r Lo. of dyvers passages of this place if I were wth yo^r L. w^{ch} would not make you to affect much this place, but I dare not comitt them to paper, And so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie to yo^r L. & my good Ladye, & S^r Charles Cavendishe and his Ladye, I take my leave. From the Court at Woodstocke, the 17th of September, 1603.

Yo^r L.' most humbly bounden,

THO. EDMONDES.

N^o XI.

Lord CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

My L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 120.

I ASSURE yow our *camp volant*, w^{ch} every week dislodgeth, makes me often neglect writing, otherwise my mynd wisheth y^e body wth yow once a week for an howre. How my Lady Arbella is now satisfyed I know not, but the K. hath granted 800^{li} yearly for her maintenance, and of it 200^{li} before hand; she shall also have dishes of meate for her people; more tables will not be allowed, and y^t yow will think, when yow shall heare y^t our Soverain spends 100,000^{li} yearly in his howse, w^{ch} was wont to be but

* Sir Robert Cecil obtained that title May 13 preceding this date; was created Viscount Cranburn on the 20th of August following; and Earl of Salisbury, May 4, 1605.

50,000^{li}: Now think what y^e contrey feels, and so much for that. Now, my L. for y^e feodariship, I had bestowed it upon Ch. Bussy his brother before you wrote, uppon my salvation; who if he had begged it of me for money your freend shold have had it, but being for his owne brother to exercise, I cold not retract it. . Our newes ar these; y^t y^e Sp. Emb. had y^e plague in his lodging, and so no awdience yet, till we come to Winchester, whyther the Q. removes to morrow, and we on Twesday. Of peace nor warre we yet say nothing; but I thank God the K. our M^r, and all his, are well, and so I end. At 12 of clock at night, this 17th of Septemb. 1603.

Yowr Lop^s at com.

RO. CECYLL.

N^o XII.

THOMAS CREWE *to the Countess of SHREWSBURY.**

Good Madam,

I WAS drawn to the Court at Woodstock to open a tytle of right to a barony discontinued, the consideration whereof being referred by the King to my Lord Duke's Grace, my Lord Admirall, and my Lord Henry Howard,† they met in the counsel chamber this p^sent Satturday in the morning, being the 17th of Sept. wher I attended them. After

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 126.

* Indorsed, Sept. 17, 1603.

† Lodowick Stuart, Duke of Lennox—Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham—Henry Howard, afterwards Earl of Northampton, second son of Henry Earl of Surrey, who was beheaded by Henry VIII.

I had acquitted my self of this busines, I ther met wth S^r Thomas Edmonds; and of him enquiring when yo^r Honors wold be at Court, and when he hard of yo^r honorable healths, after some ordinary discourse, he asked me whether I had bene acquaynted wth a motion of a match betwene my Lord of Penbroke & my Lady Marye; and then he made knowne to me y^t even very lately that matter had bene renewed by some followers of the Earle wth whom he had speche; and tould me that he did blame them for sticking at valew of land in such a capitulation; and asked me whether I had occation to wayte of yo^r Honors, and I told him no. I thought it my part to acquaynt yo^r Honors what he had discovered unto me, proceeding to revive from one Sandford, a dealer for the Earle; and, for my own p^{te}, I wissh and pray that a matter of y^t waight and importans may be intertayned wth all effectuall successe.

The term is to be adjourned till Merche, & it is conceived it will be then further adjourned, and little or no sitting terme, but only for matters of cowerse; & the King's reseyte to be at Richmond, whither I tould Hersey, whom I here met, to have an eye for paymēt of rents at the day, of Kingston, and others. The voyce of the Court is y^t ther wilbe peace wth Spayne: No speach of P^{li}ament. The Queen removs hence to day, the King upon Teusdy, towards Winchester, wher wilbe a standing Court, unlesse the sicknes dryve them thence, w^{ch} hitherto hath followed them, and 2 here have dyed of the plauge in the tents hard by the court gate. There is a joynture now agreed upon hear for the Queene, ready for the seale, of 5000^l land by yeare, of ould rented Crown land, chosen by her Auditor & officers in advantageable land for her, wth little exception; and a p^{vi}sion in the booke inabling her to make leases for 21 years; & this joynture to be confirmed at the next P^{li}amēt. The Lord Admirall marryeth the Earle Murrey's sister. M^r Hilcham, of Gray's Inne, my Puisné, is made the Queen's Attorney, & hath hir hand & sygnet to practise wth in the barr, and to take place next to

the King's Cownsell: M^r Lowther is her sollicitor, M^r Fleetwood is the Prince's Solicitor, and hath 80^l fee by yeare.

Good Madame, forget not Doctor Babington, for his money:
a Lordship adjoyning to me, is upon sale by the Lady Derby & the Lord Chandos; I have a purpos to deale for some small p^{te} y^t confynes upon my land: If it may stand wth the conveniency of yo^r occations I wold be glad to resceive er it be long the 100^l upon the annuity dew in May last. Thus, fearing I have wearied yo^r Honor wth my worthlesse relation, I leave you to the Lord, conceiding my humble dewtye to both yo^r Honors, my young Ladyes, & Sir Charls, and you all to the p^{ro}videns and p^{ro}tection of him y^t is Allmightye; and ever rest to yo^r Honors in all service most devoted,

THO. CREWE.*

* Thomas Crewe, second son of John Crewe, of Wich Malbanc in Cheshire, (a descendant of one of the most ancient families in that county) by Alicia, daughter of Humphrey Manwaring of Nantwich. This gentleman, who was bred to the profession of the law, was knighted at Whitehall, Nov. 17, 1623, and advanced to the degree of King's Serjeant, Feb. 21, 1624-5, about the same time that his brother, Sir Randolph, became Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. He was elected Speaker of the House of Commons in the last Parliament of this reign; filled the same office with great credit in the first called by Charles I. and died Feb. 1, 1633-4, aged 68. He married Temperance, daughter and heir of Reginald Bray, of Stene in Northamptonshire, who brought him four sons; John, Thomas, Nathaniel, and Salathiel, (the three latter of whom were living in 1682); and five daughters; Anne; Patience; Temperance, wife of John Browne; Silence; and Prudence. John, the eldest son, was created Baron Crewe of Stene soon after the Restoration, and, dying in December 1680, was succeeded by Thomas his son and heir, from whom the inheritance devolved on his next surviving brother, Nathaniel, Bishop of Durham, at whose death, in 1721, the title became extinct, and the estate of Stene fell by entail to Henry Grey, Duke of Kent, who had espoused the eldest heiress of the family.

N^o XIII.*Lord CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My L.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 127.

RATHER to keep open a currant then for any matter of waight I write now, for our matters of state keep yet the wonted terms. Our treaty is not begonn, for y^e Sp. Emb. hath yet not had his audience by reason y^t y^e plague fell in his howse: On Sonday he comes to receave it at Wynchester, where the K. meanes to ly as long as y^e plague can escape us, w^{ch} drives us up and down so rownd as I think we shall come to York; God bless the K. for once a week one or other dyes in our tents.*

This place† is unholsum, all y^e howse standing uppon springs: It is unsavory, for there is no savour but of coves and pyggs: It is uneasfull, for only y^e K. and Q. wth y^e privy chamb. ladies, and some 3 or 4 of y^e Scottish Counsaile, are lodged in y^e howse, and neyther Chamberlain, nor one English Counsailor, have a room; w^{ch} will be a sowre sawce to some of yo^r old frends y^t have ben merry wth you in a winter's night, from whence they have not removed to their bedd in a snowy storme. All y^e conspirators are

* Of the great numbers that attended the Court in these removes, many of the inferior sort were usually lodged in tents near the palace gate, particularly those of the kitchen and stables, who were appointed to receive provisions of the country people. Randal Holme, in his remarkable collection entitled the Academy of Armory and Blazon, gives us a list of the officers belonging to the tents, or *povillions*, with their salaries, amounting to about ninety pounds per ann. They consisted of two masters, a comptroller, a clerk, the keeper of the tents, four yeomen, and a groom.

† The ancient palace of Woodstock, which had not been used for many years, except as a prison for Elizabeth, who was confined there for a short time before her predecessor's death. James had probably now fitted it up for a hunting seat.

this last Wednesday indicted, and shalbe arraigned where the Terme is kept, of w^{ch} we know not yet any certaine place.

And now, Sir, wth your great matter, w^{ch} I have hytherto forgotten, thus I conclude: The Erl of Nottingham hath begonn y^e union, for he hath married the Lady Margett Stuart, and came up y^e morning after to tell y^e K. y^t he had drawne blood of his cosen: All is well liked, and the K. pleased; and so I end, wth my service to my Lady, and wth a release now to you for a field hawke, if you can help me to a river hawke y^t will fly in a high place: Stick not to give gold so she fly hygh, but not els.

Yowrs to com.

RO. CECYLL.

From Court,

this 7bre, 1603.

N^o XIV.

The Earl of WORCESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1603.

My very good Lord,

WthIN less then 10 howres I receyved from youe 2 letters; the one conteyning in one part a wrongfull charge w^{ch} by your second was retracted; a second poynt, to knowe howe I doe; that I must awnswere breefly, wth all gratuitie, very well, and on foote agayn: The last, to let me understand of the messenger that was to retorn; for the w^{ch} I yeld your Lo. mayny thanks, for I assuer youe I determyned, uppon our arryvall at Winchester, to have entreated my Lady Arbella to have conveyed my letter.

B b 2

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 129.

This day the Spanishe Embassadore hath been receyved by the King and Queen very graciously, but what he sayd, for my part, I wyll not relate: He delyvered his message in Spanishe, and, that ended, he cawsed one that he browght wth him to delyver yt in Italian to the King: The King delyvered his pleasure to S^r Lewkner,* M^r of the Ceremonyes, in Inglyshe; who delyvered it to the Imbassadore in Spanyshe: All this was pryvate, so as none of us cowld heare what was sayd; I labored to have spoke wth S^r Lewkner after, but by no meanes cowld obteyn yt, for he departed presently wth the Imbassadoor to Sowthamton, wheare he lyeth. My Lord of Pembroke was sent to Southamton to fetch him; my Lord Admirall met him at the gate, and conducted him to the King; after a lytell complimentts wth the King he presented him self to the Queen, wth the other gentellmen that came wth hym, and then tooke his leave; and this is all for this tyme youe are lyke to receyve from mee for that matter.

And now, my good Lord, youe shall not thinke but wee have gallants of 70 yeres that in one nyght cowld dance himself into a fayr ladye's favor; for my Lord Admirall is marryed, and greatly bostethe of his acts the first nyght; but the next day he was sike of the ague; but now howlds owt very well, saving that my Lady singethe the greateste part of the nyght, whether to bring him asleepe or to keepe him awake I leave to youer Lo.' judgement, that ar cuninger then I in those matters. Nowe, whear youer Lo. thinkethe that stag and buk hunting being owt wee shall plye matters of state, knowe, my good Lord, that wee are, and lyke to be, more violent for the hare then ever wee were for the buke or stag; and wee wyll chass royally, yff all go not as wee cold wyshe. And nowe I howld yt hight tyme to end, saving I must not forget my

* Sir Lewis Lewkenor, the first person appointed to the office of Master of the Ceremonies in England.

wyfe most kindly to youerself and my Lady, wth my servyce to her lykewyse, and so, wyshing to bothe as to myself, I end,

Your Lo.' most affectionat and assured freend,

E. WORCESTER.

Winchester, Sept. 24.

Yf I had paper spare I would have wryten of my Lord Admirall's taking possession of Dunington uppon my Lady Russell, and kepethe the castell and her Lady owt of dores; who complayned to the King, but found littell redress, and so is turned to the lawe.

*To the ryght honorable and his very good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsbury, geve theas.*

N^o XV.

Lord CECIL to Sir JOHN SAVILE, and others.

AFTER my very hartie comēdacons: His Ma^{tie}, havinge hadd great tryall of all his subjectes' love and loyalty in his happie and peaceable establishm^t in this Crowne, and beeing very desirous not only to reforme all unjust burdens, crept in by abuse or negligence upon the genality of his people, but, further, to gratifie and comfort those of the better sort by any convenient meanes, yt hath pleased him to comaund all his principall officers and servantes to informe him p^ticularly of his estate; wherby hee might discern in what degree to afford his weldeserving subjectes some extraordinary

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 133.

favor att this time, wthout p^judice to his just and princelie prerogative, or too much decaye of his revenues, wherein he hath cause to use p^rvidence, as well for the support of his Ma^{tie}'s royall yssue hereafter (in w^{ch} Almighty God hath blessed this Kingdome wth so great hoope, of a lastinge succession) as for the supply of all such charges as will bee found from time to time necessarily incident to the honor and dignitie of his Crowne: Notwthstanding all w^{ch} considera^ons, his Ma^{tie} observing, among other thinges, what power hee hath by the auncient lawes of the realme to dispose of the mariages of all such subjectes as hould their landes of him by tenures in capite, or knightes service, and shalbee under ages at the time of their auncestor's death from whom their estates are deryved; and, conceiving well in his owne great judgem^t what a comfort it would bee to give them assurance that those might nowe bee compounded for in the life of such auncestors, upon reasonable condic^ons, I thought it my duety, being privy to his Ma^{tie}'s gracious purpose of affording his subjectes at this time some such condic^on of favor, to consider of, and p^rpound some convenyent courses to his Ma^{tie}, wth the approba^on of some of my Lordes of his Privy Councell, by w^{ch} this favourable inten^on of his might bee so justly and orderly putt in execu^on, as neither the generall grace intended might find interruption for any pryvate respectes, nor that composic^on w^{ch} is to bee yeelded for it might be otherwise directed then to his Ma^{tie}'s coffers. For these, and other considera^ons, theirfore, his Ma^{tie} hath resolved that all subjectes houldinge their landes of him by the tenures aforesaid shalbee suffered to compound wth his Ma^{tie}, nowe in their life tyme, for the wardshippe of the bodyes and mariages of any such yssue or yssues of their body, nowe lyvinge, as shall happen to bee their heire, and wthin age att the time of their deceasse; or of any other knowen heire apparant to any such ten^t who shall happen to be wthin the case aforesaid: By w^{ch} graunte although his Ma^{tie} well for-seeth howe much it will decay for div^rse yeares his annuall p^rfitt

growinge by his composicōns for wardes and mariages to passe any such extraordinary graunte beforehand, yett hath his Ma^{tie} resolved, for the time, rather to dispen^{ce} wth that diminu^{co}n in future than to omitt this p^{re}sent opportunity to bynd and comfort the hartes of those that have so chearfully received, and dutifully obeyed, in the tyme of greatest tryall.

For w^{ch} purpose, consideringe howe inconvenient it weare to drawe upp so many p^{er}sones hither from all p^{ar}tes of the kingdome in time of infection as shalbee willing to offer composicōn; and considering, also, that such as are inhabitinge wthin that county, wth assistance of his Ma^{tie}'s officers who have p^{ar}ticular notice of all tenures wthin their survey, shalbee fittest to make a begininge in this cause (beeinge surely p^{er}suaded that no gent. of quality or understandinge will refuse to bestowe his endeavor in advancement of such a woork as this, wherein nothings is intended but grace and favor, nor no man neede to p^{ro}ceede if hee desire it not for his owne p^{ar}ticular comfort) I have thought good to require and authorize you, S^r John Savile, S^r Rob^te Swift, and S^r Henry Slingsby, wth the Escheator and Feodary of that p^{ar}te of the county, or any fower or three of you, whereof the Escheator or Feodary to bee one, to advise of some speedy course wherby the p^{ar}ticular contentes of this l^{re}, wherein his Ma^{tie}'s gracious purpose is clearly expressed, maie bee so made knowen as those who have desire to p^{ro}ceede in this matter maie see the orderly waies and meanes for them to obtaine their desires: W^{ch} course when they shall take, either by repairinge or sendinge to some place where you shall agree to assemble, I doe herby desire you (after you shall have used yo^r best endeavors to drawe them to reasonable offers) to make upp a p^{er}fect book, conteininge a true certificate of their names, the age of them and their heires, and their offers, and to send it mee, sealed and subscribed by the nomber aforesaid, together wth yo^r opinion of the same; to the intent that I, and others of his Ma^{tie}'s Councell of the Court of Wardes, maie better discern who they are

that doe p̄ceede wth equall respect, and who are only parciall to their owne desires; by w^{ch} rule their offers shall bee received or refused by us, upon whose conclusion (by vertue of his Ma^{tie}'s comission in that behalfe) they shall receive their full assurance under his Ma^{tie}'s l^{res} patentees.

And nowe, because I do consider further how subject all men's acc^{ns} are to calumpniac^{on} (although, I thanke God, I have alwaies hadd the testimony of an upright conscience whensoever I have run the hazarde of the worlde's censure, w^{ch} no man cann avoyde that dealeth in Princes' causes) to the intent that you, for yo^r authority to mediate, and wee, for ours to conclude, maie be free from misconstruction in any degree, I do also require you to make it knowen p^ticularly to all p^{rs}ones that shall seeke composic^{on}, that they shall not receive their assurance from his Ma^{tie} wthout takinge their corporall oath in open court that they have neither p^mised nor paid, directly nor indirectly, any money, or other benefitt, for obteyninge the same, other than the somes agreed upon to his Ma^{tie}'s use, and the ordinary fees of the clarkes and officers.

Thus have you nowe a p^fect understandinge of his Ma^{tie}'s royall intention, p^{ceeding}e wholly from his owne grace and favor to pleasure his subjectes att this time; and have also p^{cey}ved the care I take to p^{serve} yo^r reputac^{on} as much as my owne, though that is more in daunger to bee touched, because the envious mindes of men, who judge others com^{only} by their owne affections, wilbee apt to conceive that I, who am his Majestie's principall officer in the Court of Wardes, would not endeavor to further this his Ma^{tie}'s good intenc^{on} wth so great care, and suche contentment, except some waie were open for mee by this course to deryve to my selfe some private gayne, to counterveyle the diminuc^{on} of that power and authority w^{ch} by this meanes is taken from mee to bynd or pleasure any man by vertue of this office duringe my time. And thus, havinge nowe remembred as much as I think fitt, and reposinge much in yo^r since-

rite and good discretion, I will only add thus much: That you lett them knowe that whosoever shall not make his offer to you in such convenient time as he maie be concluded wth here by us before the tenth of December next, he must conclude his hoope, and expectation also, to find this course any longer open;* and so I comytt you to God's p^rtection. From the Court, this third of October, 1603.

Yor very lovinge frend,

RO. CECYLL.

*To my very lovinge frendes Sr John Savile,
Knight, Sr Rob^te Swift, Knight, and Sr Hen-
ry Slingsby, Knight,† and to the Escheator
and Feodary of the West Ridinge of the
County of York, or to any of them.*

N^o XVI.

WILLIAM FOWLER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1603.‡

Right honorable,

ALBEIT my pen can not express those condign§ thanks which are due unto your Honours, and pertinent for me to performe, yet

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 136.

* This mode of raising money is not mentioned in the list of expedients with which James's historians have furnished us, and the project probably fell to the ground for want of the expected encouragement. In the course of the next year the Commons proposed to compound for the Crown wardships by a permanent revenue; but, disagreeing upon particulars, it was laid aside for that time.

† Sir John Savile, of Methley, a Baron of the Exchequer—Sir Henry Slingsby, of Scriven, whose son and heir, Sir Henry Slingsby, Bart. an eminent loyalist, was beheaded by the rebels in 1658—Sir Robert Swift, of Tristrop and Rotherham, for some account of whose family see vol. i. 191.

‡ Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, "Mr Fowler, the Q.'s Secr. & his advertisements of "Ambassad. &c. 5 Octobre, 1603."

§ Condign.

VOL. III.

C c

shal I not cease in discovering there insufficiencie to draue my self with thame to your H.' pardon and best constructione, which I doubt not bot your Ho. will kindlye afford, whilst I prease in soundness and sinceritie to demereit such courteous favour at both your hands; to whome, as unto one soule joyned with inseparable affection in twoe bodyes, I wryte these fewe lines, bot in suche haste, that wer not your gracious and most verteous nece Lady Arbella did advertes me of her dispatche, I shuld have committed an errour in omission: I must be short therfore; and, therewith, desire your Honours to adventure to write unto her Ma^{te}; for I assure your Ho. her Ma^{te} will tak suche offices verye kindlye, and you shall do weille to renewe, by suche respects, your memoryes and worthyneis with her, and oftner, at suche occasiones; to which correspondence, efter my small pouer, I shal in everye occurrence sett my self foruard to give your Ho. satisfaction most treulye and most willinglye, as knowes God, to whose protection I committ your Ho. and shall asseuredlye rest,

Your Ho.' most humblee to be comāded,

FOWLER.

The Lord Spencer,* accompanied w^t the Garter, and having for interpreter one M^r Ferrar, did tak shipping at Harwich to go for Virtemberg, withe the ordour to be geven to the Duk, which shuld bene done in the late Queene's tyme. The Embassadour of Spain, Don Juan de Tassis, had presence bot ones, as yet, of both there Ma^{tes}, and behaved himself passing weille: This day he dyned with the Frenshe Embassadour, not far from this place. This day, being Tuisday, the 4 of Oct. the Counte of Aremberge had presence solye with the Queene, and at his

* Sir Robert Spencer, created Lord Spencer of Wormleighton at the King's accession. The Duke of Marlborough is lineally descended from him.

nixt comming to Court he will tak his leve of bothe there Mat^{es}, and returne to Flanders, and then cum hether with a final resolutione. Upon Sunday last the Embassadour of the Duk and Ducchess of Cleaves had presence: The week afore, the Venetiane, and the Florentine, one Conte di Montecuculli, his Leutenent of men of armes; a brave man, and he brought with him a brave cumpanye. The King of Pole has another on the way. It is reported that the Frenshe Embassadour doeth help this agrement verye earnestlye.*

Our Court is to go to and Wilton, and then againe to Basing. I would speik some of this Court, bot I am not much acquainted w^t the state. Our Queene hath her joynt^r settled, and at the nixt comodité your Ho. shall be advertesed more largelye of the particulers.

*To the right honorable and my verie goode
Lorde the Earle of Shreusberrie.*

N^o XVII.

*Indorsed by the Earl of SHREWSBURY, "Occurrences,
" 5 Octob. 1603."*

SINCE o^r answe^re to the Count of Arimbergh's proposition, whereunto yo^r Lo. hathe beene privie, there hath little passed to the purpose, because there is not yet come any replie to the same, but

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 137.

* Meaning the peace with Spain, to prevent which was almost the sole motive for Rosny's present visit to the Court of London: So little did the Courtiers themselves know of the politics of those days.

all things were left till the commyng of the Spanishe Ambassador, wthout whose adviece yt seemeth the Archd. cannot proceede further: In the meane tyme the Count hath much labored wth his Ma^{tie} heere to have had a stay made of the new leavy in Scotland, w^{ch} the L. of Bucklugh undertakes for the States; but he hath labored in vayne, and must be contented wth this answe— that the L. of Bucklugh doth yt not by any commyssion at all from his Ma^{tie}, but meerely at the States' costs and hazard; wth whom the K. being in confederacy, he could not deny them so small a curtesie, no more then he hath done heeretofore wthout breach of the Archd.' freindship; and would likewise permytt the same libertie to them, yf the Archd. wyll make tryall to take up some men there for their service.

The Spanishe Ambassador being arryved, was first brought to Oxford; where one of his people dying, not wthout suspition of the plague, he was sent to Southampton, there to attend his Ma^{ty}'s comyng to Wynchester. He hath now receyved two sundrie audiences; the first, in publick, onely consisting in complements and congratulations, as is usuall at Ambassadors' first accesses: In his second audience, w^{ch} was private, before his Ma^{tie} and some of his Councell onely, many speeches passed by way of discourse, onely to intimate the King of Spaine's sinceritie in embracing of his Ma^{ty}'s freindshipp, wherein the Ambassador seemed so confydent, as he stooke not to assure himself of the like good correspondency at o^r King's hands, and to have his assistance to reduce his maister's rebels in the Lowe Countries. He likewyse insisted very much, as Count Arembergh had done before, to divert his Ma^{ty} from suffering the leavy in Scotland to go forwards; but his Ma^{tie} (having verie princelie answered him that, for the point of freindshipp, he would not omytt to do any thing that might be justly expected at his hands) alledged many reasons verie considerable betwixt him and the Low Countries: That he fownd them in a strict league and

confederacy wth his realme of England; that there were great interests of debts, and other respects, betwixt them, w^{ch} in honor and profytt he could not abandon; that he would endeavor to perswade them, upon assurance of good and reasonable condicions, to acknowledge their obedience to the Archdukes; but yf they refused to condescend to his perswasions upon diffidence of safetie, yt was not for him to urge them any further, but to leave them to their owne wayes; besides, that neither the condicion of his owne estate, neither the inclination of his mynd, did permytt him that for the freindshipp of one he would enter into warre wth another, but that alwaies he was resolved to carrie an even hand betwixt them both. The Count of Arembergh, fynding now want of commyssion in the Spanish Ambassador to treat wth his Ma^{tie}, hath demanded leave to depart for a tyme to his Princes, to inform them of all circumstances, and to bring with him not onely full power, but some Commyssioners also for the treatie; w^{ch} his Ma^{tie} hath granted him, and will give him shipping for his better transportation. Whether he wyll go or no I am not sure, so variable are they; but, yf he go, yt is out of this ground—that the King will fall into no p^ticulars untill commyssion^{rs} come, for w^{ch} they have both sent, and attend them.

The siede of Bolduc* doth yet contynew; and the States seem resolved to *opiniatre* the same, as the Archd. doth before Ostende: They have built already many houses, and stables, for lodging, and wthout doubt meane to abyde yt out all wynter: The Archd' forces lay on th' other syde of the towne, and himselfe is now come hither to trye whether he be able to perswade the townsmen to receyve a garryson.

* Boisleduc, a city of Brabant, fifty miles south of Amsterdam. It did not fall into the hands of the Dutch till 1629.

N^o XVIII.*Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**It maie please yor L.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 141.

THIS tyme of our peregrination affourdeth so litle matter of noveltie, and of busynes, as maketh me to trouble yor L. the more seldome wth my letters: The busynes that doth most enterteyne us is to geve audience to Amb^{rs} that come to p^rfourme the ceremonie of congratulation. The King gave audience to the Spanishe Amb^r imediately after his coming hither; and wthin twoe daies after he desired to speake pryvatelie wth the Kinge; and, since, certeine of the Lordes have ben appoynted to goe & conferre wth him at Southampton uppon his p^rpositions, w^{ch}, as I understand, conteyned these three heddes: First, an intymation of his master's affection to the Kinge, and of his offer & desier to contract streightest amitie wth him; the second, an expostulation, or complaynt for lycensing the Lord of Buckleughe to transport troupes out of Scotland to the s^rvce of the States; and the third, a request for the future abandoning of the said States. I understand it was answered him that the said troupes passed without the lycence of the King, and that howsoever he might have knoweledge thereof, yett that he could not denye them the benefitt of that favor, (lyving, as he doth, in newtrallitie wth all states) as the Archduke himself should also be p^rmitted to make anie the like levyes here for his service, if he would use the like meanes to enterteyne volluntaries; and that the Kinge remayneth as yett engaged by so important interestes wth the States as doth behove him not to deale unkindlye wth them. And, there-uppon, the said Amb^r was demanded whether he were furnished wth

anie comission from his master for the compounding & ordering of matters betweene him and this State; whereunto he answered noe, but that he doth looke he will shortlie send comission for that pourpose, and till he receive signification of his master's pleasure in that behalfe he resolveth to staie here.

The Counte of Aremberg had taken his leave of the Kinge, to th'end to have made a journey into the Lowe Countries in attending the coming of the rest of the Commissioners w^{ch} are to be employed in the treatie, and wth them to retourne backe hither; but he is so taken wth the goute as he cannot yet departe. There are other Amb^{rs} at this tyme here from the Dukes of Florence and Cleves; and twoe other Amb^{rs} wilbe also wthin fewe daies here from Venice, whereof one is to remayne here. My Lord Chancelor hath not ben yett here since the K.'s coming, and my Lord Thr^{er} onlie arryved yesterdaie, wherebie yo^r L. maie p^{ce}ive that there hath ben litle matter of busynes.

We understand out of Scotland that the great Lordes that retourned latelie from hence doo p^{fe}esse to be discontented for that there was no better respect shewed unto them at their being here, and, spetiallie, for that they were not admitted, as well as others, to be of the Counsell; of the w^{ch} their discontentment there is noe good lyking conceived, and therefore, as it is sayd, there is some wourking to severe the Earle of Huntley from their partye. All the p^{son}ers in the Tower that have ben examyned by yo^r L. and one M^r Brookesby, and Parham, a Knight,* wth others, to the nombr of eleven, have ben indicted, according as by my last I certified yo^r L. and it is meant that the further p^{ce}ading against them shall be in the terme tyme. It is nowe half resolved (there wanting onelie the concurrence of the Lord Chanceler, that is absent at this p^{se}nt) that

* Bartholomew Brookesby, Gent. Sir Edward Parham, Knight; persons of inferior note who were engaged with Raleigh, and the rest. The former was found guilty, but afterwards pardoned. Parham only, of all the conspirators, was acquitted.

the terme shall be kept at Reading, in respect of the conveniency of that place for the resort of the Lordes out of these p̄tes; because the King intendeth to remove shortlie from hence to Wilton, and there to remayne so longe tyme as the conveniencie of the weather will geive him leave, and afterwards to retourne to Basing. I understand that the Duke of Lenox is a verie importunatt suitor at this tyme to the Kinge for the place of the Lord Steward, and doth sett upp his uttermost creditt for the carrying of it: Of other places I heare noe speache; the state & disposition of our Courte is such as yo^r L. left it, and so lyke to contynue. We have lost wthin these fewe dayes a wourthie gentellman, S^r Edward Norreys; whom all those that knewe his noble disposition have cause greatlie to lament: The discontent betweene him and his wyfe overthrewe his mynd, & consequentlie his health.*

I have so newelie receyved yo^r L.' last letter,† having ben these two daies absent from the Courte, as I cannott as yett fullie satisfie the objection w^{ch} yo^r L. maketh therein, but I will not fayle to take the first opportunitie entierlie to sound the principall p̄tye's mynd; and I assure yo^r L. that I was so farre from renewing the motion unto them, that, as the saying is, I suffred my self to be long drawne by the eare by the p̄son that spake unto me, before I would make shewe to understand him, and the matter p̄secuted to me wth most vehement & affectionatt p̄fessions, w^{ch}, if they be as sincerelie meant as I make no doubt they are, I doe wth all my harte wishe that they maie be accordinglie respected by yo^r L. and my Ladye, sith it is apparent that, for all considerations, it is the best ellection yo^r L. can make. They doe most importunatelie insist uppon the vallue w^{ch}

* He was the third son of Henry, first Lord Norreys of Rycote, and his wife the daughter and heir of John Newris of Berkshire. She took for her second husband Sir Thomas Erskine, afterwards Viscount Fenton, and Earl of Kelly, in Scotland.

† What follows relates to the Earl of Pembroke's proposal of marriage to the Lady Mary Talbot, which will frequently be mentioned in succeeding papers.

yo^r L. knoweth, alleaging that otherwise they shalbe forced to doe dyvers thinges to their p^sent great p^judice; and, namelie, to dep^t wth sundrie riche jewells to an under vallue, w^{ch} they rather desier to reserve for the occasion w^{ch} is nowe spoken of: And, therefore, seeing that w^{ch} is requyred therein is of such necessitie for the accom^o-dating of their pryvatt state, and not so much p^judiciall to yo^r L. because it is onelie futurelie to p^cceede from you, they hope it will not deserve to receive denyall; and I must confesse, also, that I doe infynitelie desier that it maie not sticke upon so small a matter, seing it is for the setling of the state and fortune of that p^son that hath most right to challenge cheifest interest in yo^r favors. I humbly beseche yo^r L. to p^don my presumption herein, w^{ch} p^cceadeth onlie from the passion of my affection to doe you all humble service; and so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie to yo^r L. and my honorable good Ladye, I most humbly take my leave. From Winchester, the 9th of Octobr, 1603.

Yo^r L.' most humbly to comand,

THO. EDMONDES.

N^o XIX.

Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

It maie please yo^r L.

I THOUGHT good to lett yo^r L. knowe that it was yesterdaie resolved at the meeting of my Lordes in Counsell, uppon the arryvall of my Lord Chancellor, that the terme shalbe nowe kept here in this

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 143.

towne, because it doth appeare, since the wryting of my last letters to yo^r L. that the towne of Reading, where it was formerlie assigned, is much infected wth the sicknes; but, for the danger of the contagion, the terme is not to beginne till *crastino Martini*, w^{ch} is the twelfth of the next moneth, and so to last but fourteen daies, onlie for the retourne of p^{ces}; and on the 15th, 17th, and 22th daies, during the said tyme, it is appointed to p^{ceade}, also in this place, to the arraignment of the p^{soners} in the Tower; for the w^{ch} order is already geiven, and, amongst other of the Lordes that are to be used in that service, yo^r L. will fynd yo^r self alsoe spetiallie remembred.

We are nowe removing of pourpose, from hence to Wilton, to make roome in this place for the expediting of these busynes. The Counte of Aremberg is newelie dep^{ted} hence, and p^{miseth} to retourne wth the Commissioners that are appointed to come to treat of the matter of peace: We understand that the Connestable of Castile,* one of the cheif grandis of Spayne, is one of the p^{sons} that is assigned to come hither for that negotiation, and bringeth wth him a verie magnificent trayne. My Lord Admyrall hath made verie good use of his marriage; having bemoaned himself that he is so much p^judiced by the ceasing of his accustomed p^fittes of the Admyraltie as he hath not the meanes to defraie the ordynarie charges of his dyett; in w^{ch} consideration it is thought fitt to bestowe a pension of six hundred poundes a yeare on him for his dyettes, and twoe hundred poundes land, for his further maintenance: There be other guiftes of that nature to passe to S^r John Ramsey, & others. The Queene did the Prince the kindnes at his coming hither to enter-tenne him wth a gallant maske. I will forbear to speake of other p^ticularities till yo^r L.' coming; and so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie to yo^r L. & my honorable good Ladie, I most

* John Ferdinand de Velasco, Duke of Frias, and Constable of Castile; the Ambassador promised by D'Aremberg. See former papers.

humblie take my leave. From Winchester, the 17th of Octobr,
1603.

Yo^r L.' most humble,

THO. EDMONDES.

*To the right honorable my verie good L.
the Earle of Shrewsburie, of his Ma^{ty}'s
most honorable Privie Councill.*

N^o XX.

Sir THOMAS CHALONER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1603.

Right honorable, my very good Lord,

AFTER I had made the Prince acquainted with your L^p's letters, wherby he perceived your singular affection towards him, & your Ladie's sorrowe for his fall from his horse, his Highnes required mee in his name to assure you both that this regard of him was accepted very gratefully on his parte; and, as concerning the fall, albeit it was his happ to slip out of the saddel without hurte, yet it contenteth him so much the more that hee was not then mounted on the horse given him by your Lady, in respect of the griefe which shee might have taken for that mischaunce. It is doubtfull whether the Prince shall continue at Sarisbury all the winter, or returne to Oatlands. The Lady Elizabeth is given in custody to the L^d Harrington,* who hath

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 149.

* Sir John Harrington, created a Baron by James the First at his coronation, by the title of Lord Harrington, of Exton in Rutlandshire. He died at Wormes in Germany, in 1613, and the honour became extinct in his son, who survived him but a few months.

undertaken to defray her charges for 1800^l yearly. For myself, I rest most devoted to your L^p's service,

THO. CHALONER.*

Winchester, Oct. 18.

*To the right honorable my singular good Lord
the Erl of Shrewsbury, one of his Ma^{ty}'s most
hoble Privy Counsell; Sheffelde.*

N^o XXI.

Lord CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1603.

My L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. K.f.93.

ACCORDING to my opinion yo^r L^p's l^{re} hath his effect, for his
My graciously and princely hath chosen you for my L. Justice: Sa-

† Sir Thomas Chaloner, of Gisborough in Yorkshire, and Steeple Claydon in Bucks, Knight, only son of Sir Thomas Chaloner, an eminent scholar, poet, and statesman, in the three last reigns, by Ethelreda, daughter of Edward Frodsham, of Elton in Cheshire. He was educated in Magdalen College, Oxford, where he applied himself to the study of languages and the Muses with equal assiduity and success, and went from thence on his travels a complete gentleman. He was knighted in 1591, and went soon after to Italy, several of his letters from whence, to the Earl of Essex, and Mr. Anthony Bacon, in 1596 and 1597, may be found in Dr. Birch's Memoirs of Elizabeth. James, at his accession, appointed him tutor, and afterwards Chamberlain, to Prince Henry. He studied natural history and chemistry with a rational freedom uncommon in that whimsical reign, and published some tracts in those sciences which are probably entirely lost: The allum works at Gisborough, which were established by him, afforded for many years a sufficient proof that his experiments were applied to purposes of real utility. Sir Thomas Chaloner married Elizabeth, daughter of William Fleetwood, Recorder of London, by whom he had issue, William, who was created a Baronet, but died without children; Edward, who continued the yet existing line of Gisborough, and died in 1625; Thomas and James, whose names appear in the black list of those who judged Charles I. Arthur, and Henry; and four daughters; Mary, wife of Edward Fisher; Elizabeth, Dorothy, and Anne. With this numerous offspring, however, he took a second wife, Judith, daughter of William Blount of London,

tisfy yo^r self I can do nothing wythowt bribes, and therefore must have a warrant dormant for a stagge and a hynd in some forest where they are. You have a l^{re} from my LLs. by his M^v's comandement: If you come up you are both a Comm^r uppon the jentlemen, and, otherwise, you are (as by yo^r byrth) a peer for y^e noble men's triall. In y^e commission all y^t were examiners wth you are inserted; the L. Chancellour is L. Steward: The first arraignment is the 15th; y^e next y^e 17th, of S^r W. Raleigh alone; y^e 22th y^e 2 LLs. And thus, having at this time my hands full, I end, wth a drousy eye w^{ch} makes me scribble y^e best wishes, thogh in bad characters, to my Lady Justice, whose punishment I feare beyond Trent so much as I never meane to passe that water. From the Court at Wilton, this 25th of October, at XII of clock at night.

Yowr affectionate fr. to com.

RO. CECYLL.

N^o XXII.

Lord CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1603.*

My L.

AT this instant some cawse is offred, by y^e confessions of some of the conspiratours, to speake wth M^r Henry Cavendish: I pray yo^r

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 124.

and widow of John Gregory of Hull: By this lady he had four sons, and three daughters; Henry, Charles, Frederick, Arthur; Catherine, Agnes, and Frances. He died in November, 1615, and was buried at Chiswick in Middlesex.

* Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, "For my brother Henry Cavendyshe his comyng to the Courte; 27th of Octobr, 1603."

Let, therefore, let him be privately warned, without any other notice (to his disgrace) to come up, to be here assoon as may be. For y^e matter, dowbt not y^t it can hurt any you respect; yet he must be spoken wth; and I dare warrant he shall have no harme, for any waight the matter is of. Pardon my hast, and hold me yowrs to com.

RO. CECYLL.

N^o XXIII.

Indorsed, "A Note of her Ma^t's Jointure, sent into DENMARK."

The Jointure of Queen Katherine, daughter of Spayne, wife to
Henrie the VIII^t K. of England.

CECIL
Papers.

IN the patente of Queen Katherine of Spaine's jointure, made unto her by K. Henry the VIII^t, K. of England, it doth appeare that there were assigned unto her so many manors as yielded yearly a certaine rent, *cum repris*, the some of III^m CCCXVI^{li}.

In fee farmes, whereof no comoditie could arise but the dry rents, she had the some of M, CCLXI^{li}.

Sum^m total^m IIII^m V^c LXXVII^{li}.

The further benefitts w^{ch} did arrise by these lands, by fynes for leases, wards, felons goods, and other escheats, as appeareth by her officer's accompts, amounted, *comunib. annis*, to the some of ix^c or 1000^{li} sterling.

So as the profitts of her jointure every way came in the whole to the some of v^m v^c li.

Note also, that shee hadd some howses and parks unvallued.

In the jointure of Queen Anne, a daughter of Denmark, wife to James, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, there are so many manors assured to her, during her life, as amount by the yeare, in ancient rents of assise, *ultra repris*. to the some of IIII^m CCCLXXV^{li}.

In fee farmes, amounting to the some of MI^{li}.

Parks and chaces, not valued in this jointure, x.

Sum total^r v^m CCCLXXVI^{li} certaine rents.

Houses not vallued, w^{ch} are as good or better then all the houses contayned in Queene Katherin's jointure;

Somerset Howse, London.

The Hon^r of Hatfield, com. Hartf.

The Hon^r of Pontefract, wth the castle, com. Ebor.

Nonsuch, com. Surr.

Havering at Bower, com. Essex.

Power given by this jointure to make leases of her Ma^{t^s} lands for **xxi** yeares, reserving the old rents.

Casualties and fynes, like to be greater; first, because these manors have greater royalties belonging unto them; secondly, because the abuses of under officers (wherein the experience of former times have shewed the errors) are nowe p^rvided to be remedied by such direc^tions as are set downe by advise and counsell of her principall officers; so as, over and above all the certaine rente of the lands, the profitts rysing by fynes for leases, wardship, and other escheats, may amount *com^munib. annis* to the some of M^{li}, and so sum total of the wholle jointure may be reckoned at the value of VI^m CCCLXXVI^{li}.

Note, that besides her jointure, w^{ch} is onely to be expended in wages to her servants, apparell for her self, and other ordinary rewards, the King is charged wth all other her expences of howshold and stable.

Mem. That the Queen hath still the use and profit of her jointure in Scotland.

Officers appointed for manning the Queen's Revenues.

Lo. Cecyll, High Steward.
 Lo. Sydney, Lo. Chamb'laine, Srveyor Generall.
 S^r George Carew, Knt, Vicechamb'laine, Receiver Generall.
 Earle of Southampton, M^r of the Game.
 S^r Thomas Mounson, Knt, Chancellor.
 M^r Rob^t Hicham, Atturney Gen^l.
 M^r Owens, Auditor Generall.
 M^r Lowther, Sollicitor Generall.
 Twelve Knts of Counsell, at large dispersed in those countries where
 her lyving lyeth, wth many other Stewards, Baylifs, Rec. &c.
 Eight Councillors of Lawe.

* The jointure between James K. of Scotland, and Cicely, d. to
 Ed. 4—Dutchy of Rochsey—Erl^d of Carvill: The K. gave wth his
 daughter 20,000 m^{ks}.

Q. Marie's jointure wth Phi. K. of Spain was 60,000 livres of France
 (evry livre is 20 stivers, evry stiver is a peny; 40 gross to y^e
 pound).

Ch. K. of Sp. Emp. and Mary, daghter to K. Henry 7—He gave
 250,000.

Ed. 1 married Eliz. a d. of Frances.

H. y^e 5 married y^e d. of Ch. 6, w^{ch} was Cath.

Ch. 6 had Ch. 7 and Catherin.

Ch. y^e 6 had a wyfe called Isabell, who had for her dower 12,000
 franks.

Catherin, wyfe to H. y^e 5th, had but 10,000 pownds Tournois.

* What follows is in Cecil's hand-writing, in the way of rough memoranda.

N^o XXIV.

Indorsed, " Officers & Councillors to the Quene's Matie, Octob.
" 1603."

Officers of the Queene's Councell.

Lo. Cecill, Lo. Highe Steward.
Lo. Sidney, Lo. Highe Chamb^len & Surveyor.
S^r Geo. Carew, Knight, Vicech. and Receavor.
S^r Tho. Mounson, Chauncellor.
E. of Southampton, M^r of the Game.
M^r Tho. Som^rsett, M^r of the Horse.
M^r W^m Fowler, Secretarie, and M^r of the Requests.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 127.

Knights appointed to be of the Councell, and not in Commission.

Com. Ebor. S^r Edwin Sands.
Com. Lincolne, S^r Tho. Mounson.
Com. Warr. & Glouc. S^r Foulk Grevill, junior.
Com. Suff. & Norff.
Com. Cant. & Huntingdon.
Com. Hertf. & Essex.
Com. Buck. Bedf. & Berck. S^r Robert Dormor.
Com. Somerset & Dorcett, S^r Maurice Barkly.
Com. Wiltesh.
Com. Devon, S^r Tho. Ridgeway.
Com. Heref. & Wigorn. S^r Tho. Cognisbey.

*Councill at large, not in Commission.*S^r Edw. Cooke, Knight, his Ma^t's Attorney Gen^lall.

——— Forster, Sergeant at Lawe.

David Willms, Sergeant at Lawe.

Jn. Dodridge, Councillor at Lawe.

Jn. Walter, Councillor at Lawe.

Tho. Waller, Attorney in y^e K.'s Court of Common Pleas.N^o XXV.*Indorsed*, "The Names of all the Manors within y^e Q.'s Dower."

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 128.

Com. Linc^{ol}ne.**M**ANER de Grantham.

Maner de Gedney.

D^ma et Maner de Spaldinge, Pinchback, Holbech,
Moulton, Weston, et Cowbett.

Com. Devon.

Maner de Teppesham.

Maner de Exmore.

Com. Kanc.

Maner de Snave.

Scit. et capit^{le} mess. de Neotes, al's Neotes Court,
in insula Scapie.

Maner de Northsborne.

Com. Sussex.

Maner de Selsey.

Com. Surr.

Magna parc de Nonsuch et Clans, in p^ochia de
Cheame.

Com. Buck.

Maner de Hanslopp.

	Maner de Farnham Royall.
	Maner de Bireton.
	Maner de Newport Paynell.
	Maner de Rysborowge Principis.
	Maner de Whaddon et Nash.
Com. Bedf.	Maner de Shitlington.
	Maner de Cranefield.
	Maner de Bigleswad.
Com. Berk.	Maner de Newburie.
Com. Wiltesh.	Maner de Cosham.
Com. Hertf.	Maner de Hatfeild.
	Maner de Hitchin.
Com. Essex.	Maner de Havering le Bower.
Com. Som ^t .	Maner de Southstoke.
	Maner de Corston.
Com. Dors ^t	Maner de Weeke.
Com. Ebor.	Herbage et pannag. p ^{ci} de Pomfract.
	Maner de Ackworth.
	Maner de Barwick.
	Maner de Scoles.
	Maner de Leedes.
Com. Cantab. et Hunt.	Redd. et pfit. p ^c . Honor de Clare.
Suff.	Maner de Hecham.
	Maner de Walton cum Trimley.
Com. Norff.	Maner de Pulham Marie, et Pulham Magdalen.
	Redd. et pfit. p ^c . Honor de Clare.
Com. Warr.	Maner de Hampton, in Arden.
	Maner de Henlie, ib ^m .
Com. Glouc.	Maner de Bisley.
Com. Heref.	Maner de Kingesland.
	Maner de Mawarden.

Maner de Westharnes.
 Maner de Stockton.
 Maner de Stoke.
 Maner de Leominster Burgus.
 Maner de Ivington et Hope.
 Com. Wigorn. Maner de Kingesnorton.

N^o XXVI.

Indorsed, "A Note of Offices and Graunts passed by hir MA^{tie},
 "Octobr 1603."

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume M.
 fol. 130.

- 9 Octobr. HER Ma^{tie} graunted unto the Lo. Sydney the office of
 Generall Surveyor of all her possessions; fee 30^{li} p.
 ann.
- 9 Octobr. Her Ma^{tie} graunted unto the Lo. Sydney the office of
 High Stewardshipp of Snave, Neots, and Northborne,
 wth the yearly fees belonging.
- 9 Octobr. Her Ma^{tie} graunted to the Erle of Rutland the office of
 Highe Stewardshipp of the maner and soke of Gran-
 tham, and of the Cheif Baylywicke there, with the
 usuall fees belonging.
- 9 Octobr. Her Ma^{tie} graunted unto y^e L. Compton the office of
 Highe Stewardshipp of the maner of Henly, Hamp-
 ton, & S^t Needs, wth the usuall fees belonging.
- 10 Octobr. Her Ma^{tie} graunted unto S^r Geo. Carewe the office of
 Gen^lall Recevorshipp of all her Highnes' revenues;
 fee p. ann. 50^{li}.

10 Octobr. Her Ma^{tie} graunted to y^e Lo. Cicell the office of Highe Stewardshipp of all her Highnes' courts; fee p. ann.

20^{li}.

10 Octobr. Her Ma^{tie} graunted to y^e Lo. Cicell the keepinge of Som^{set}t Howse, wth the usuall fees therunto belonginge.

10 Octobr. Her Ma^{tie} graunted to the Earle of Southampton to be M^r of all her Highnes' forrests, chaces, parks, and warrens; fee p. ann. x^{li}.

N^o XXVII.

Circular Letter to the KNIGHTS of the QUEEN's COUNCIL.

AFTER of very harty commendacions. Wheras his Ma^{tie} hath assigned to the Queene, his dearest wyffe, a royall and ample joyn-
ture; and hath enabled her wth an absolute power to possese, use,
and governe yt, during her lyfe, as also to make choyce of her owne
councell, servants, and officers, therby the more to advance the ho-
nor and dignitie of her state; her Highnes, out of a provident care
to settle an order in her owne affaires, hath instantly appointed cer-
tain Govⁿors, and other officers, for the ordering of her revenue;
and, out of her further grace, ys pleased to selecte twelve Knights,
inhabiting in sev^{all} quarters of the realme, whome she ynviteth wth
her more especiall favor to take upon them the name of her Coun-
cellours, and to assist wth their best advise and furtherance in all her
occasions: Emongst others, being well p^saded of yo^r affecc^on and

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 126.

abilitie to do her service, she hath made choise of you to be one; requiring yow, wth yo^r best help, to attend her affaires in gen^{all}, but more speciallie the busines and affaires touching her lands, ten^{nts}, and officers, wthin the county of *Bedfordshire* wherof we send you a note inclosed: And hath comaunded us to make knowne her princely desire and pleasure unto yow, that yow shold hereafter, when her Ma^t's aboad is better settled, and the infection less dispersed, repaire unto the Courte, ther to kisse her royall hand, and to receave such further charge for her Highnes' service as shalbe thought fytt to impose upon yow. And so we hartely comend yow to the protecc^{on} of th' Almightye. From the Court at this day of October, 1603.

N^o XXVIII.MICHAEL HICKES *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**May it please yo^r L^p,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 161.

I HAVE receyved yo^r L^p' l^{re} by this bearer, of the laste of the laste monethe, by the w^{ch} it semes yo^r L^p wrate a l^{re} not long synce unto me w^{ch} is not yett come to my handes, and, therefore, I hope shalbe free from any imputac^{on}, either of want of duty or unkyndnes, in not accomplishing yo^r L^p' request in that l^{re}: But I suppose the reason of my not receyving of yo^r L^p' l^{re} was my not cominge to Winchester (as I determyned to have donne, and was on my journey thitherwardes 8 myles, and returned backe, hearing so yll report of the dyett and lodging of y^t towne, besides that there were a dozen howses infected wth the plague) and, besydes, I understood yo^r L^p

had obteyned leave to be absent, & for some other causes besides, I stayd at Ruckholts, wher I have hard some scrambling report of these tragicall affaires by peace-meale, so as it is not worthe yo^r L^p hearinge from me at y^e seconde hand; and, besides, it cannot be but yo^r L^p hath receyved before this, either l^{res} from Winchester of the whole p^ticular proceeding, or some of yo^r L^p owne countrie, that might have busynes at the terme, wilbe able to mak full discourse thereof to yo^r L^p; nevertheles, understanding y^t S^r Hughe Beeston is at London, and was at the arrayngmēts, I will requere him to send yo^r L^p a narration thereof.

Nevertheles I will advertise yo^r L^p of suche smale snatches or shreddings as I gathered from reports. It is sayd that S^r W. Raleigh's arraynmēt held from 8 in the morninge till 7 at night: That he caryed hym self both so temparate in all his answeres, and answered so wisely and readily to all objections, as it wrought both admiration in y^e hearers for his good p^{ts}, and pitye towards his p^{son}. His answeres were enterlaced wth arguments out of divinity, humanity, civill lawe, & com^{on} lawe; for his defence, especially, y^t he aught not to be condemned w^tout 2 wytnesses, and did insist both longe and forcibly uppon that poynt; w^{ch} being denyed by y^e Judges not to be necessary, he earnestly required to be confronted by my L. Cobham;* offering that if my L. Cobham would avowe

* The public story of this conspiracy, and of Raleigh's concern in it, are too well known to the generality of readers to require a recital here, and the various speculations that have been formed on the darker parts of it would fill a moderate volume. Its importance in history perhaps is merely owing to Raleigh's conspicuous character, and the legal barbarity of executing the sentence on him so many years after his trial; its mystery, to the folly of James's counsellors in bringing it forward before it was ripe for public inquiry, and to their dread of exposing the simple Cobham to the shrewdness of Raleigh's questions. From the latter, however, many doubts arose of the authenticity of Cobham's information, an improbable tale of the forgery whereof by Wade, then Lieutenant of the Tower, is told by Sir Anthony Welden, in his Court of King James, the substance of which may be found in Echard's History of England, the pamphlet itself being now very rarely to be met with. The parties in the plot whose names occur in this letter were, Henry Brook, Lord Cobham, who had succeeded his father in the Wardenry of the Cinque Ports, and in the possession of a great estate: A man of extreme

to his face that w^{ch} he had confessed against hym, he would yeeld himself guilty; and when my L. Cicell moved the Judges thereto, and they affirmed it might not be, and my L. Cicell demanding of him if he would yeeld him self guilty if my L. Cobham would avowe it, then, as I hard, he stayed, and begane to make distinctions: Be-like he feared (as the truthe was) that my L. Cobham had accused hym agayne of a later date than a retractation of my L. Cobham's was of his first confession, w^{ch} S^r W. R. had, under my L. Cobham's hand, about him; w^{ch} they gather he did not meane to shewe till my L. Cobham should have been produced before him, but generally, or the moost p^t of, the hearers were thought to conceyve that he would have bene quitted but for. It is sayd, being found guilty, he required to speake wth the LL. in private; w^{ch} being granted, he urged my L. Cobham to be brought before hym, and y^t he might dye before hym, and then he made no doubt but he would retracte agayne all that he had confessed against hym: He made request also y^t, because he had borne place of honor, he might be be-headed, and y^t the K. would be good to his wife and child. I hard that diverse gentlemē, and others, of the Scottishe nation, were exceedingly moved towards hym in favor: That the Erl of Marr

weak understanding, who, after a time, was rather suffered to wander from his prison than released in form, and died at a poor cottage in the Minories, belonging to one who formerly had been his servant, upon whose charity he had thrown himself.—George Brook, his brother, sensible and well educated, but of a turbulent turn, and totally unprincipled, suffered death according to his sentence and desert, for he was the prime contriver of the treason.—Thomas Lord Grey of Wilton, a young nobleman of promising parts, whose personal hatred to the Earls of Essex and Southampton had induced him to join a party composed of their enemies, though its ultimate views were directly contrary to his systems of religion and politics. He died in the Tower in 1614, the last of his family.—Sir Griffin Markham, a gentleman of an ancient house, to whom the conspirators had promised the place of Secretary, was reprieved on the scaffold, and retired in indigence to the Low Countries, where he became a spy to Sir Thomas Edmonds, and subsisted on his bounty.—Watson and Clarke, the two priests mentioned here, obscure persons, were hanged at Winchester with George Brook. Probably no other instance can be produced of a combination of men in such an enterprize whose religious professions so widely differed. Cobham and his brother were regular Protestants; Grey, a strict Puritan; Raleigh, a notorious unbeliever, suspected of Atheism; and the rest Papists.

should shedd some teares, and my L. Cicell also. It was reported here yesterday y^t he and M^r George Brook were beheaded uppon Thursday laste; but this day I heare certainly it was not so, but y^t it was resolutely appoynted y^t they should suffer as uppon Satterday last; so I am not able further to write, but I am very sorry y^t a gent of so many good p^{ts} should be seduced for any manner of discontentment in y^e world to seeke revendge uppon his Prynce, posterity, and country, to the utter overthrowe of all together. They say the La. Arbella's name came to be mencioned in y^e evidence againste hym, but she was cleared in y^e opinion of all; and, as I hard, my L. C. spake very honorably on her behalf;* but one y^t gave in evydence, as it is sayd, spake very grossly and rudely concerninge her La. as I thynk yo^r L^p hath hard, or shall heare. It is almost incredible wth what bitter speaches and execrations he was exclaymed uppon all the waye he went through London, and townes, as he went; w^{ch} generall hatred of the people should be to me more bitter then deathe; w^{ch} they say he neglected and scorned, as proceeding from base and rascall people: They threwe tobacco pipes, stones, and myre, at hym, as he was caryed in the coache. It is sayd y^t M^r Attorney Gen^lall was exceeding sharp in speaches towards hym, giving hym the termes constantly of a most odious &

* Lord Cecil said, "Here hath been a touch of the Lady Arabella Stuart, the King's near kinswoman: Let us not scandal the innocent by confusion of speech: She is as innocent of all these things as I, or any man here; only she received a letter from my Lord Cobham to prepare her, which she laughed at, and immediately sent it to the King." The Lord Admiral, who was with the Lady Arabella in a gallery, stood up and said, "The lady doth here protest upon her salvation, that she never dealt in any of these things, and so she willed me to tell the Court." It does not appear in the printed account of Raleigh's trial that her name was even mentioned, except in the indictment, which stated that the object of the conspirators was to place her on the Throne: We find here, however, that some reflections had been cast on her character in Court; and it should seem that the notes relative to those parts of the evidence were suppressed, while the apologetic addresses of the two Lords to which they gave occasion were inadvertently suffered to be published. Lord Cecil's short letter, N^o XXII informs us that some suspicions fell too on Mr. Henry Cavendish, the Lady Arabella's uncle.

detestable traytor y^t ever was; the L. Chief Justice, in his statem^t, amongst other things, as they say, did greatly impute basenes unto hym, y^t being such a man of lyvinge as he was, would become the K. of Spayne's pencioner, &c.

Of y^e arraynmēt of y^e 2 priestes, and of S^r Gr. Markham, and M^r G. Brook, I have hard litle, and litle is spoken; belike ther was not mucche worthy the noting at ther arraynmēts. They say Watson at his execution profest hymself a Catholick, and did repent hym of nothing more than y^t he wrat his bookes of Quodlibetts; the other (Clarke, as I take it) they say was sory for his offence, and asked forgivenes of y^e K. I hard it thought by some y^t S^r Gr. M. should not dye. Kemishe* was not called in question. M^r, or Sir, Gawin Harvey, the Livetenant of the Tower's sonne, is in Winchester gayle, and they say shalbe charged for carying of l^{res} & messages betwixt my L. Cobham & S^r W. Raleigh. An Italian y^t was S^r W. R.'s keper in y^e Tower they say is fledd.

The arraynment of y^e L. Cobham lasted a whole day. It is said he answered very submissively, and layd all the contriving of the treason upon S^r W. R. exclaymyng uppon hym bitterly for drawing of hym in: That albeit he had deserved death because he had, out of discontentment and y^e pride of his hart, conceyved yll and undutifully against the K. yett he never ment to putt it in exec. but, forethynking hym self, gave it over, and ment not to go over sea, as he was determynat. He inveighed most bitterly against his brother Georg, terming him correpte and moost wicked wretche; that he had sought to poyson hym; that he lay wth his wive's sister, and had a child by hir. He desyred mercy of the K. and alleaged, to drawe on favor, that the Kinge's father was his godfather, and that his owne father had suffered imprisonm^t for the Kinge's mother.

* An old soldier, and a retainer of Raleigh's, whom he afterwards accompanied in his unfortunate voyage to South America; where, unable to survive the miscarriage of the enterprize, and his master's consequent ruin, he destroyed himself.

There is one Mellowes, my L. Cobham's steward of his house, committed, for y^t he delt in siftinge of my L. Cobham's offence, how farr it stretched; and for y^t purpose had delt wth some lawyer, who they say did bewray hym: My L. spoke very bitterly against this Mellowes, as they say; and I heard y^t my L. Cobham had sent to this Mellowes a paper of certein remēbrances, y^e w^{ch} was found amongst Mellowes' papers: One was y^t he should go to Nicholas Saunders, and will him to offer to M^r Attorney a c^l to knowe his opynion of his case: Another was that he should speake wth S^r H. Beeston* to understand what he hard abroad of any body towching hym and his case: I hard M^r Attorney charged my L. Cobham wth y^t concerning M^r Saunders, but remēbred not y^t of S^r Hughe, w^{ch} I thinke he hath cause to thanke M^r Attorney for; though I thynk wthall y^t he will not venter either *oves*, or *boves*, or *ulla pecora campi*, for er a Lord of them all; and I thynk he was not greatly joyfull to heare my L. Chanceler, my L. C. and others, to avowe, as from the Kinge, that he will not allowe of any tolleration of relligion, though it should be wth the hazard of his Crowne.

Towching my L. Grey, I hard that he spent a day in his arraynement, and 2 houres at y^e leaste in an oration, w^{ch} I have hard was moost eloquent, full of good woordes and sentences, and shewing good reading, and inveying greatly against y^e comōn lawe, vowching many statuts. It is sayd he answered wth y^t fervency, or fury of spirit, y^t he was reprovēd and interrupted sometymes, but M^r Attorney delt very mildly and respectably both wth my L. Cobham and hym. They say he made no request for p^don, but alleaged y^t the Grayes of Wilton had done greate services for their prynce & countrie. Some thynk y^t neither the L. Cobham nor he shall dye, but be sent agayne to y^e Tower.

* Of Beeston Castle in Cheshire; a gentleman of an ancient family, descended from a younger son of the Bunburys in the reign of Edward I. I can gain no information respecting his character, which appears by a following passage to have been somewhat singular.

Thus, if it please yo^r L^p, your L^p may see how desirous I am to dischardge my duty and yo^r L^p' request in reporting a litle in many lynes, wherof what is true or false I can not affirme, but I rather thynk to be true, or not farr from the truthe, because I have hard it of diverse; I humbly beseach yo^r L^p to accept of my labor and good desire to have satisfied yo^r L^p herein. And, because yo^r L^p' man asked me howe my La. of Warwick* did, I thought good to signifye what I hard yesterday from hir man y^t kepes her house at y^e Austen Friars; that she hath bene very dangerously sicke, but is somwhatt better, and meanes to come to the Austen Friars before Christmas; but many do think she will hardly escape, though others say it wilbe but a lingering sicknes: I shalbe very sory, for my p^t, for the loss of so honorable & vertuous a lady, to whom I am much beholdinge, and liked the better of my howse in the Austen Friars for being thereby hir La.' poore neighbor, as she accompts me. I hard as I was writing hereof y^t Doctor Gilbert, y^e phisition, is dead, who was my neighbor at S^t Peter's Hill: He was a learned phisition, and an honeste. The sicknes is greatly decreased at London, and the citizens do retorne daylie in greate nombers, and I hope if it fall as it beggins it wilbe cleare before the next terme, and then I hope of yo^r L^p coming to Broad Streete, the rather for y^t it is sayd the p^leamment shalbe begunne in Lent. They say the Court comes to Hampton Court sometyme this weeke, or els to Wynd-sore; but it is thought rather to Hampton Court.

I have a will, if I had matter, to fill up this shete of paper and another, but, wanting matter worthy yo^r L^p' reading, I do cease further to troble yo^r L^p; humbly reme^mbring my moost humble duty, and my wive's, to yo^r L^p and to o^r very honorable good Lady, wth

* Anne, eldest daughter of Francis Russell, second Earl of Bedford, and widow of Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick; a lady of excellent character, and of most refined parts and education, and one of Elizabeth's few female favourites. She died on the 9th of February following.

o^r hartiest thankfullness for yo^r L^p and my La.^s honorable remembrance and good wishes to us and ours, yo^r L^p poore very affectionat wellwillers. From Ruckholts, the 6 of December, 1603.

Yo^r L^p humblé at com.

MICH. HICKES.*

I have receyved xxx^{ty} poundes by the bearer hereof; and, albeit in regard of a greate payment I have yett to make for my late purchase I would have bene glad to have receyved the whole somme of money due unto me, yett, every request made unto me by my very honorable good Lady being in y^e nature of a conjuration unto me, I am content to respitt the payment thereof; humbly entreating yo^r L^p, if wth any conveniency yo^r L^p can, to make payment therof in May next, wherein yo^r L^p shall do me a greate pleasure.

* This gentleman, who had been in the late reign secretary to Lord Burghley, was the eldest son of Robert Hickes, a respectable merchant of London, by Juliana, daughter of William Arthur, of Clapham in Somersetshire. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Gabriel Colson, of London, and relict of Henry Pervis, an Italian merchant, (of whose son he purchased the manor of Ruckholts, in Essex, from whence he dates this letter) and left a son, William, who was created a Baronet, and settled at Beverstone Castle, in Gloucestershire; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir William Armine, of Osgodby in Lincolnshire, Baronet. Abundance of curious and entertaining particulars of Mr. Hickes's life and character may be found in the Baronetage of 1741.

N^o XXIX.*Lord CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1603.**My L.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 167.

I RECEAVED yo^r last l^{re}, wth mine inclosed, here at Hampton Court, where now the K. wth y^e Q. and the Prince, are safely arriv-
ed, praised be God. To write more of y^t subject w^{ch} I last towched,
concerning y^t base and vyperous accusation, it is unpleasant for many
respects, but as he lived so I feare he dyed: God forgive his sowle.
It is not divulged, for, thogh it be ridiculous, yet I love not to be
one of them, nor any of my freends, whose names shall help to make
up a jest. Yow shall understand y^t since his M^rs late mercy at
Wynchester the 2 late LLs are in y^e Towre, and S^r W. Raleigh, where
they remaine as condemned men; so are Markam, Copley, and
Brooksby, but all three are to be exiled. For yo^r l^{re} to S^r Tho. Ed-
monds it was presently delivered: So are all yowrs, and shalbe; and
for yo^r great and most carefull usadg of y^e delivery of his M^rs pack-
ett to S^r W. Bowes, not only by a footman but by a horsman, I re-
toun you wonderfull thanks. There is a l^{re} printed, I know not
by what meanes, wherin it sett downe much of y^e circumstances of
y^e p^{ce}eding after y^e arraignments, w^{ch} I think not amiss to send
you: Some say it is y^e B. of Durram's soonn;* others think it a

* Tobias, eldest son of Tobias Matthew, Bishop of Durham, and afterwards Archbishop of York. He was a man of singular character; at this time about twenty-five years old; and had lately returned from his travels, in the course of which having met with the famous Father Persons, he was persuaded by him to change his religion, and became a Jesuit. He was therefore banished by an order of the Council, and the House of Commons, of which he was a member, silently acquiescing in a precedent so dangerous to their privileges, he retired to Spain, where he remained till 1617, when he obtained leave to return, through the intercession of the Duke of

prebend of Wynchester; but, such as it is, I send it to you, rather because you may reade the K.'s owne warrant then y^t y^e rest is much worth, althogh in trewth all those circumstances of y^e K.'s p^{ceeding} wth his Counsaile, and of his reservednes in y^e interim, and his abso- lutenes in y^e end, be most just, and trewly sett downe.

Other stuff I can send yow none from this place, where now we are to feast 7 Embassadors; Sp. Fr. Poland, Florence and Savoy, be- syds masks, and much more; during all w^{ch} tyme I wold wth all my hart I were wth that noble Lady of yowrs, by her turf fire; and yet I p^{test} I am not reconciled throghly, nor will not be tyll we meet at parliament, from whence whosoever is absent I will p^{test} they do it purposely because they wold say no to y^e union.* It is intended y^t the parliament shall beginn in March if y^e sickness stey, against w^{ch} remember y^t yow forgett me not for a burgesship, for I do make full accompt of it.

Yowr l^{re} hath ben receaved wth great liking: and thus I end,

Yowrs to com.

RO. CECYLL.

From Hampton Court,

this 23th of Xbre.

Buckingham, but found it necessary to abscond in the following year. That nobleman, meet- ing with him at Madrid in 1622, was again prevailed on to mediate in his favour, and he was permitted to attend the Prince of Wales to England, where he soon after obtained the honour of knighthood. This gentleman, whose name is now scarcely known, affected in his time the reputation of an universal genius: Politics, however, were his favourite study, and the welfare of the Romish church in England, his first political object. In his lighter hours he was a poet, a painter, and a man of gallantry: Mr. Walpole informs us that he made a portrait of the In- fanta; and the famous character of Lucy Percy, Countess of Carlisle, inserted by Fenton in his notes on Waller, was the production of his pen. He died at Ghent in 1655.

* The union of Scotland with England, which the King most passionately desired. Com- missioners were appointed soon after to settle the terms of this great compact, which, after four years deliberation, was finally rejected by the Commons.

N^o XXX.

Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

It maie please yo^r L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 177.

As I enfourmed yo^r L. by M^r Cooke that I found a reall & determined resolution in my Lord of Pembroke to p^{re}cede to the concluding of matters betweene yo^r Lo. and him uppon the conditions p^{ro}posed by yo^r L. so I assure yo^r L. I have ever since found him to p^{er}sist constantly in the same resolution; but there hath latelie fallen out an occasion w^{ch} staieth M^r Sanford's journey for a fewe daies, and, that yo^r L. maie be enfourmed of the trueth, this is the cause. Both the K.^e and Q.^e Ma.^e have an humor to have some maskes this Christmas tyme, and therefore, for that purpose, both the younge lordes and chief gentleman of one p^{ar}te, and the Queene and her ladyes of the other p^{ar}te, doe severallie undertake the accomplishing & furnishing thereof; and, because there is use of invention therein, speciall choice is made of M^r Sanford to dyrect the order & course for the ladye's , w^{ch} is an occasion to staie him here till that busynes be donne; and, that p^{er}fourmed, it is intended he shall shortlie after be sent awaie to yo^r L. And, in the meane tyme, my Lord of Pembroke, being willing and respectyve to geive yo^r L. satisfaction that his staie here p^{re}cedeth not from anné unnecessary delaie, he hath thought good to send this bearer exp^{re}sslie to yo^r L. for that purpose; and, for that his owne letters will best assure you of the sinceritie of his harte, I hope yo^r L. and my Ladye will receive full contentment by them.

Because I knowe not whether yo^r L. have alreadie or no received the booke w^{ch} is published concerning the mercie shewed by the K.^e's

Matie in respyting the execution of the p̄soners at Winchester, I thought good to send yo^r L. this, which was bestowed on me by my Lord Cecyll. It is appoynted that the Lord Cobham, the Lord Grey, and S^r Walter Rawlegh, shalbe contynued p̄soners in the Tower; and S^r Griffin Markham, Brookesby, & Copley to be banished: The Kinge denyeth to geive awaie anie of the landes of the said p̄soners, and saith that he will keepe the same in his owne handes.

The Amb^{rs} of Holland and Savoy had yesterdaie and this daie their audience: Their busynes is onlie the com^{on} errand, to congratulatt. The Spanishe Amb^r hath so ill happ to square in all places wth his hostes for matter of reckoning, as it unhappelie fell out to move a great quarrell at his remove from Salisburie, and to drawe a great number of those rude townsmen uppon him and his companie, whereby one of his men was there slayne. The Kinge is verie carefullie to see justice donne for the same, and that a gentellman shalbe sent downe purposelie to attend the care thereof; and it is sayd that for further kindnes we shall feast him and the rest of the Amb^{rs} this Christmas. Now that the busynes of the arraignmentes are past over we beginne to have a more quyett corte; more abounding in nombrs then in the quallitie of p̄sons. It is p̄jected that about the 20th of March a parlement shalbe called, if the sicknes will geve leave, whereof some doubt is made. And so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie to yo^r L. and my honorable good Ladye, & S^r Charles Cavendishe & his Ladye, I most humbly take my leave. From Hamptoncourt, the 23th of Decembr, 1603.

Yo^r L.' most humblie, to do you service,

THO. EDMONDES.

To the right honorable my very good L.

the Earle of Shrewsburie, of his M^{ty}

most honorable Privy Councell.

N^o XXXI.

The Earl of WORCESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1603.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 182.

I HAVE lately receyved 2 letters from your good Lo. wherein you have not onely requited my former wth kind thankfullnes, but satisfied in number of lynes to the full, so y^t there is lyttell expectation that you will bee in my dett: Truly whensoever I wrote you a short letter, yt was eyther for want of matter, or hastye oportunitie of the messenger, which being lothe to lett pass, chose rather to wryght a littell then nothing at all. Agayn, mayny tymes wee may have newes of some accydent or other, and before I shall understand of a conveyent messenger my newes wylbee stale, and then I omytt yt. Lastly, urgent busynes of my own (being subject to howerly attendance, as you knowe) cawsethe me often, though unwyllingly, to neglect oportunitie; and so *de hac re satis dictū est.*

Nowe, my good Lord, to awnswer your last desier. Yt is verye certeyn that his Ma. hath resolved that the Parlament shall begyn the 19 of Marche, and that he will shortly remove to Whithall, but goethe to Royston to hunt, while in the meane space the Queen may remove, and the howsowld, and himself to retorn thether; from thence to the Tower the 12 of Marche; the 15 to pass thorough London to Whithall, wthowt ayny feast at all; and this is more then certenly cold bee towld you, for this day yt was decreed. It is lykewyse resolved that every man shall weare what apparell himself listethe, and we here resolve to ryde uppon footclothes, som of one color, som of an other, as they lyke, but the most that I heare of are of purple velvet imbrodered, as fayr as theyr purse wyl af-

ford means: The great Ladys ar appoynted to ryde in chariots, the Baronnesses on horsbake, and they that have no sadells from the King must provide of theyr own; the number provided are 20, w^{ch} were provided agaynst the coronation, of crimson velvet; and this is all I can advertes you for that matter.

Whereas youer Lo. saythe youe wear never perticularly advertesed of the maske, I have been at 6^d charge wth youe to send youe the booke, w^{ch} wyll enform youe better then I can, having noted the names of the ladyes applyed to eche goddes; and for the other, I would lykewyse have sent youe the ballet, yf I cowlde have got yt for money, but these bookes, as I heare, are all cawled in, and in truthe I wyll not take uppon mee to set that downe w^{ch} wyser then my self doe not understand. This day the King dined abroad wth the Florentine Imbassadore, who takethe now his leave very shortly: He was wth the King at the play at nyght, and sooped wth my Lady Ritche in her chamber. The Frenche Queen, as yt is reported, hathe sent to owr Queen a very fyne present, but not yet delyvered, in regard she was not well thes 2 dayes, and cam not abroad; therfor I cannot advertess the perticulers; but, as I heare, one part is a cabanet very cunningly wrowght, and inlayed all over wth muske and amber grease, w^{ch} makethe a sweet savor; and in every box a severall present of flowers for head tying, and juells. She hath lykewyse sent to dyverse Cowncellors fayr presents of juells, & to mayny ladyes; some to those abowt the King, as Sr Thomas Ear-skin, Sr James Hey, and others; what the meaning is I cannot conceyve as yet, but tyme wyll discover that w^{ch} rarenes makethe a wonder.

Now, having doon wth matters of state, I must a littell towche the feminine comon welthe, that agaynst youer coming youe bee not altogether like an ignorant countrey fellow. First, youe must knowe we have ladyes of divers degrees of favor; some for the privat chamber, some for the drawing chamber, some for bedchamber,

and some for neyther certeyn, and of this number is onely my La. Arbella and my wife. My Lady of Bedford howldethe fast to the bed chamber; my Lady Harford would fayn, but her husband hathe cawled her home. My Lady of Derbee the yonger, the Lady Suffolke, Ritche, Nottingham, Susan, Walsingham, and, of late, the Lady Sothwell, for the drawing chamber; all the rest for the private chamber, when they are not shut owt, for mayny tymes the dores ar lokt; but the plotting and mallice amongst them is sutche, that I thinke envy hathe teyd an invisibl snake abowt most of ther neks to sting on another to deathe. For the presence there are nowe 5 mayds; Cary, Myddellmore, Woodhouse, Gargrave, Roper; the sixt is determyned, but not come; God send them good fortune, for as yet they have no mother.* It is confidently reported that my Lady Sothwell shall mary the Master of Orkney,† and yt is more then reported that S^r Thomas Erskins hathe married S^r Edward Noris his rytche wyddow.‡ And so, presenting my service to my honorable Lady, wyshe youe bothe a happye arryvall at London shortly; in the mean tyme I wyll rest

Your Lo. most affectionate true freend,

E. WORCESTER.

Court, 2 of Fe.

* The office of Mother of the Maids of Honour existed in the Queen's household till towards the end of the last century, when the benign influence of the Revolution liberated them from the tyranny of their gouvernante, and settled this fair society on republican principles.

† This match did not take place. Patrick Hamilton, the person here intended, Master, and afterwards Earl of Orkney, married a daughter of William Lord Livingston, and was beheaded in 1614 for the most ungrateful rebellion.

‡ See N^o XVIII. of this reign.

N^o XXXII.HENRY TAMWORTH *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right honorable,*

MY humble dutye remembred, I humblie thancke your Lo^{pp} for the exceedinge greate kindnesse that in yo^r Lo^p's p^{erson} you did this day p^{er}forme to me, my cossen, and freind. If the bargaine cannot be drawne lower than one hundred p^{oun}des it must goe forward, and uppon the p^{er}fectinge the worke, this my s^{er}vante shall make readye an assured payment thereof at one hower's warninge, for the money is canvised in coffer; but I praye yow drawe downe the excessiveness of the pryce, if yow canne; and, wthall, remember these respective points followinge: That he is somewhat deathe that is to be preferred, and no professed courtier; and yet if we paye wth y^e best, let us in m^{is}hallinge be advaunced wth the best. I will come wth him, hand in hand, to your Lo^p's lodginge at the Courte, because he is enfermed by deathnesse; and that made him unsolempnised at the corona^{cion}. Not knowinge your Lo^p's kindnesse, w^{ch} now I finde, I did not formrlye informe yow in this matter; but my friend, beinge called at the corona^{cion}, he made defaulte of apparance; and yett he is enrolled in my Lord M^{is}hall's bookes, and hath paid most of his fees, (for w^{ch} reasons he deserveth favoure, in my opynion, especialllye beinge the acte of God that hindered his advauncement, I meane deathnesse) and so there wanteth nothinge but the comple^t of sword, and the wordes "Ryse uppe, "Knight," pronownced in Frenche; w^{ch}, if yow will acquaint S^r William Stewart wthall, may easelye, in my opynion, drawe downe

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 212.

the pryce, the p̄son beinge well worthie the callinge, or elce never beleave me.

And soe shall the p̄son and my selfe be ever beholdinge to your Lo^{pp} for your hono^{ble} favoure. But unlesse yow priviledge me wth your chamber, my Lord, I nor my freind knowes not wheare to staye; and this exployte must be p̄formed on Wednesdaye, or never, unlesse it be to morrowe: Therefore I beseeche you, my Lord, lett me knowe your pleasure tomorrowe in writinge, lest I should not be wthin, and then I will attend yow on Wednesdaye, or tomorrowe, as cause shall requyre. S^r William Steward hath beene kindly used by my sister Rawleyns, in Cowe Lane, wheare he longe laye; and I praye impound and gadge yo^r Lo^p's creadit wth Sir William Steward that I shall see him faithefullie and undoubtedlye paid uppon p̄fictinge the suite. And thus, beinge over bolde wth your Lo^p's greatnesse, and expectinge your aunswere tomorrowe, I humblie take my leave. From my lodging in Holborne, this XIIth daye of Marche, 1603.

Your Honor's most bounden (if it please yow to laboure
in this cause)

HENRY TAMWORTHE.

*To the right hono^{ble} and my verye good
Lord the Earle of Shrowesburie.*

N^o XXXIII.

F R A G M E N T.

—THAT as we yo^r Ma^t's humble and devoted subjects have allredie upon the knees of our harts acknowledged, and wth all thankfullnes embraced, yo^r Ma^t's most full and undoubted title to this imperiall Crowne; wherein we have allso made mention that, amongst the manifold blessings w^{ch} God in your Ma^t's p^{erson} hath bestowed uppon us, this happie and long wished for union of thes two auncient & famous kingdomes of England and Scotland in yo^r Ma^t's blood, p^{erson}, and royall descent, is not one of the least; soe we doe more especially hereby humbly beseeche yo^r Ma^{tie} that as o^r sayd union and incorporation is effectually p^{erformed} in yo^r Ma^t's blood and p^{erson}, soe it would please your Ma^{tie}, not only in all yo^r stiles and publicke l^{res} to acknowledge yo^r self King of the whole and united Ile of Brytanie,* but likewise that yo^r Ma^{tie}, wth o^r humble advises and assents in this p^{resent} Parliament, would make, choose, and nominate, such Commissioners of all states for this part of England, and the like to be done by yo^r Ma^{tie} for the part of Scotland, as may convene, consult, and treat, upon the salving and decyding of all p^{articuler} questions w^{ch} may breed any hindrance or lett to this soe happie an union: To the end that as yo^r Ma^{tie} hath most gratically declared yo^r princely will and pleasuer not to alter, change,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 188.

* James now assumed the style which hath been used by our Monarchs since his time, and was proclaimed King of Great Britain, &c. as a proper step towards the Union. The paper before us seems to have been part of the Commons' address in answer to the King's remarkable harangue made to both Houses the day before, (for which see Wilson) and is indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, "The King's project, &c. March 20." A strange alteration must have taken place in their humour, with regard to this great measure, to produce the expostulatory letter which follows.

or diminishe, our fundamentall lawes, liberties, and groundes of government, soe by their treatie, conference, and mature deliberation, such a model and frame may be p̄sented to both the next Parliaments of England and Scotland, as therby all kinde of possible meanes may be used for reducing yo^r subjects in both the realmes to such a p̄petuall conformity and agreement in all indifferent matters, for all times to come, tending to the furtherance of yo^r Ma^t's obedience, and to the peaceable and happie conjunction amongst o^r selves, as we may ever live hereafter as a most happie and prosperous bodie under so great and gracious a Monarch as yo^r Ma^tie and posterity; never heareafter to be devided from that p̄son whosoever that shall fall out to be righteous King of this nation of England, untill it please God, by the sending of his Son Jesus Christ, to unite all earthly kingdomes in that spirituall and heavenly monarchie for ever.

N^o XXXIV.

*Indorsed by the Earl of SHREWSBURY, "The K.'s Ma^t's L^{re} to
" y^e P^{LI}AMENT, 10 Maii, 1604."**

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 198.

YE see wth what deerenes & sinceritie I have behaved my selfe in this errand, even through all the p̄gresse thereof, though I will not say too little regarded by you, but I may justlie say not so willinglie imbraced by you as the worthynes of the matter doth well deserve: I p̄test to God the fruits thereof will cheiflie tend to yo^r

* In Winwood's Memorials, but with some material variations.

owne weale, p̄speritie, & increase of strength & greatnes: Nothinge can stay you from harkening unto it but jealousie & distrust, either of me the p̄pounder, or of the matter by me p̄pounded: If of me, then do you boath me & yo^r selves an infinite wronge, my conscience bearinge me recorde that I ever deserved the contrarie at yo^r hands; but if yo^r distrust be of the matter it selfe, then distrust ye nothinge but yo^r owne wisdomes or honesties; for as I have given over wranglinge upon words wth you, so crave I no conclusion to be taken at this tyme herein, but onlie a com̄ission that it may be disputed, considered uppon, & reported unto you, & then will ye be yo^r owne cooks, to dresse it up as ye list; so that, as I have already said, since the conclusion thereof can never be wthout your owne assents, if you be trewe to yo^r selves no man can deceave you in it. Let not yourselves, therefore, be transported wth the curiositie of a fewe giddie heades, for it is in you nowe to make the choise, either by yeeldinge to the p̄vidence of God, & imbraceinge that w^{ch} he hath casten in yo^r mouthes, to procure the p̄speritie & increase of greatnes to me & myne, you & yo^{rs}; & by the away takeinge of that p̄tiçon walle w^{ch} already, by God's p̄vidence, in my bloud is rent asunder, to establish my throane, and yo^r bodie politique, in a p̄petuall & flourishinge peace; or ells, contemning God's benefitts, so freebie offered unto us, to spitte & blaspheme in his face, by p̄ferringe war to peace, troble to quietnes, hatred to loove, weaknes to greatnes, & division to union; to sowe the seeds of discord to all o^r posterities; to dishonor yo^r Kinge; to make both me & you a p̄verbe of reproach in the mouthes of all strangers, and all enimies to this nation, and enviers of my greatnes; & o^r next labor to be to take up newe garrisons for the borders, & to make new fortifications there.

Sed meliora spero; I hope that God, in this choice & freewill of yo^{rs}, will not suffer you, with ould Adam, to choose the worst, & so to p̄cure the defaceinge of this earthlie paradise; but, by the con-

trarie, that he shall inspire you soe as, wth the second Adam, you shall p^cure peace, & so beautifie this o^r earthlie kingdome herewth, as it may represent, & be an earnest promise unto us of, that eternall peace in that spirituall kingdome w^{ch} is p^rpared for the p^petuell residence of all his chosen children.

N^o XXXV.

*Lady LUMLEY to the Countess of SHREWSBURY. 1604.**

Good Madam,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.O.f.79.

I HAVE reseed on letter from your La. at your going from London, sent me from M^r Talbot, & an other, even now, from my Lo. of Pembrock, inclosed in his own letter; for these favors, & many more, I humbly thanke you. No. La. presently after your La.' departuar, & sens my coming to the town, I hard sum speech of that match wharto I wish all hapines: for the yong man is my nere kinsman, & the yong lady I honor & love w^t my harte; but assuar your La. it shall no way be spoken of by me.

I hope the Quen's being w^t child wyll bring your La. the sonar to London. The Princse's hous is desolved, & I peirsave thar wyll be gret industry used to get M^r Murry out of his place: S^r Thomas Chalener's bord is quit taken away, & the yong yuths about the Prince goth most of them to the unevarsety, except the to Erles, & M^r Harington. I pray your La. remember my sarvés to my good

* Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, "3 Octobr, 1604. La. Lumley."

Lord of Shrowsbery: W^t the lyck from us both to your La. I end.
This 11th of Ocktober.

E. L.*
Ther was a speche that the Prince shold have an able man look
to him in the Court, wharto my Lord of Shrowsbery was
named; but now I here the Quene wyll look to him her
self.

E. L.
*To the right honourable my very good
Lady the yong Countes of Shrows-
bery.*

N^o XXXVI.

WILLIAM FOWLER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

*Most honorable and most respecting personages, Erle
and Countess, and what may be more writtin for
your further glorye,*

I RECEIVED your curteous letters, performing more then was
expected, gracing me in your solistfull care by the constancye of
your encreasing graces, and by the assurances of your kyndness:
To all these I wer ingratitud it self if, after the proportion of my
abilitie, I were not gratefull. I am not myne, afore God, more then
I am yours: Prove me, and employ me oftner, and putt me in use,
that I may tak more strength and courage in your commandiments.

* Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Darcy of Chiche, and second wife to John Lord Lumley,
whom she survived, and died without issue about 1612.

Since my last there is no other novells: That letter I did wryte with my servant's hand, my former finger of the right hand being riffled verye vyldlye with a pin. Now this last Monday our Bishops ar in moving and removing, and Paules is transported to Canterburie:* Doctor Tenche is in expectation by removings, which must have foote in the deathe of York. My Ladye Arbella spends her tyme in lecture, reiding, hearing of service, and preaching, and visiting all the Princesses: She will not heare of mariage. Inderectlye ther wer speaches used in the recommendation of Count Maurice, who pretendeth to be Duk of Gueldres; I dare not attempt her. The Queene's brother, as we heare, is torned to Flishing. The Prince Anhalt hathe writtin to me; and, albeit he toucheth nothing in his letters that concerns her, yet shee nothings lyketh his letters nor his Latine: Polland will insist, for his Marshall is upon his journey: God give her joy in her choyse or destenee.

The Lowe Contryeis lyeth coy: Seiknes vexeth Count Maurice campe, and his cousine, Count Ludovic,† is deade. The Archeduc and the Infanta hathe bene in Ostende, gloriouslye triumphing of that rendred conquest. Our Nobles and Commissioners are setting forduard about the 9 of this monthe. Our great Sant George,‡ the Lord of Baruik, hathe lost his only sone by deathe. Thom. Ducie is in missing, and no newes of his wandring. The Spanish Embasadoure hathe bene here upon Monday, and hath presented giftes to the Erle of Pembroke, Southampton, Dirleton, and others; and I will, inderectlye, enquire if any be reseaved for your L.' self. This remembring procedes ether to convaile ther former wants or

* Richard Bancroft, Bishop of London, and Dean of St. Pauls, was translated to Canterbury on the 10th of December following.

† Lewis Gunther, of the House of Nassau Dillenburg. He died Sept. 12.

‡ Sir George Hume, Earl of Dunbar; for whom, and for his fine house at Berwick, see following papers.

former wrongs, being done after the feast and the faire. Robbings
ar usid nightlye, and promiscuouslye, bothe upon your pepill and
oures: I am in safty, bot, according to my fortune, or the hu-
meureus constellation of the cheifest, not well lodged; yet remem-
bringe your L. and most honorable bedfellow, and hon^{ble} ladyes your
daghters, to whome lat these present my humble servés, for I shall
ever rest,

Your L.' deutiful serviteur,

W. FOWLER.

*Hampton,
the 3 Octob. 1604.*

*To the right ho. and my verie good Lord
the Erle of Shruesberrie.*

N^o XXXVII.

Lord CRANBORNE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My L.

IT is trewe y^t I cold long er this have sent you woord of y^e
good liking in his M^y of the intended match; but when I had told
it my Lord Thr̄er, and he p̄mised to send you woord of y^e success, I
thoght it to no great purpose to send y^e K.'s posts to seek you out in
Shyrwood Forrest or y^e Peake, for other certainty of yo^r aboad I had
not, it being no strange matter for you to walk pilgrimadges: But
therof inogh for this time; our nues being now y^t we are whetting
our witts for y^e union, wherein I assure you we meet wth many very
wise men of those already come up, as y^e Presydent, y^e Secretary,
and y^e Advocat: To conclude, I hope all will fall out well, to his

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 217.

M^{ty}'s contentment, and our contrye's good, and our posterity; for who knowes not y^t *æternitatis opus unitas*?

To my Lady, S^r, I only recomend my old constant devotion; and yet do wish her out of some schismes she held when we last mett, lest they, wth tyme, be heresy'es, for so do errours when they are dwelt uppon: Only in one thing she must build her fayth; y^t you nor she have not an honester poor frend then

Yowrs, to do you service,

CRANBORNE.

*At Hampton Court,
this 10th of October, 1604.*

N^o XXXVIII.

The Earl of PEMBROKE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1604.

My Lo.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 225.

THOUGH I had no direct messinger to send unto yo^r Lo. I rather chose to write by post then leave you unadvertised of that w^{ch} is as joyfull unto me as any thing that ever fell out since my birth; I can not now write unto you all the circumstances, but at my coming downe yo^r Lo. shall know as much as my self. The matter in brief is that, after long love, & many changes, my brother on Fryday last was privately contracted to my La. Susan,* wthout the knowledg of any of his or her frends: On Saturday she acquainted her

* Daughter of Edward de Vere Earl of Oxford, by a daughter of the late Lord Burghley. See more of her marriage to Sir Philip Herbert in N^o XLVI. and other papers.

uncle wth it, & he me: My Lo. of Cramburn seemed to be much troubled at it at the first, but yesterday the King, taking the whole matter on himself, made peace of all sides. It is so pleasing a thing to me that I could not but strive to give yo^r Lo. the first notice of it my self, w^{ch} now having performed, I beseech yo^r Lo^p to pardon my brevity, & impute it to the many businesses this accident hath layd uppon me. At my coming downe I will make yo^r Lo^p a large relation of all that hath passed in our world, though very little worthy the note; till w^{ch} time, wishing yo^r Lo^p all the happines this earth can afford, I rest yo^r Lo^p's most affectionate sonne to serve you,

PEMBROKE.*

*Hampton Court,
this 16th of October.*

*To the right honorable my very good Lo.
the Earle of Shrewsberie.*

N^o XXXIX.

Viscount CRANBORNE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My L.

Yo^r l^{res} are delivered unopened, and that was my folly, for in secretary's packetts nothing shold pass unvisited, and yow know we have tricks. Of yowr contentment, and my Lady's, for y^e new mar-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 262.

* William Herbert, third Earl of Pembroke, and Knight of the Garter; afterwards Lord Chamberlain, and Chancellor of the University of Oxford; and in the following reign Justice of the Forests south of Trent, and Warden of the Stanneries. He died April 10, 1630.

riadge I make this use—to like it the better; and, wthall, becawse we heare of another marriadge towards wth yow.

For y^e Union Comission, we only made one day's apparance, becawse half y^e Scottish Comm^{rs} were then on the way: On Tuesday next y^e sitting beginns, where his M^y will speake in publick: I know yow will wish your self to heare him, for nothing can be greater comfort then to heare an understanding Prince, as he is if ever we had any. All other things are as yow left them, and so is I perceave y^e Lady y^t covers charity wth errour; and now, my L. for a parting blow, know this by the inclosed; that yow are now a northern subject to y^e K. of Gr. Bretany, and y^t I am a trew South Britton, and yo^r trew frend to com.

CRANBORNE.

23th of October, 1604.

• This day the proclamation was solemnly proclaimed.

N^o XL.

ROWLAND WHYTE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right honorable,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 223.

I most humbly thancke you for the most honorable kind l^{res} I receved from you in answer of two of myne: You have gained the love and service of a poore gent. towards you and your honorable daughter. My Lo. of Pemb. is very well, and hath resolved to sett out from hence upon Thursday, the first of November; that night he will lye at Roiston, the 2 at Bever, the 3 wth your Lo. Yt were

not amiss that my La. Mary sent a coach to meet him at Newarke (for, after so long a posting, it will much refresh him) if Newarke be in his way from Bever Castell* to Sheffield. Upon Saturday next M^r Sanford setts forth, an amblinge pace, Justice of Peace like, towards your Honor: He thinckes that in 4 daies he shall gett as farr as Sheffield. With my Lo. of Pemb. my Lo. Sidney and Sir Philip Herbert † determined to come, but, since, they satt in cownsell, and found it no discretion for them all to be away at once; yt is therefore concluded that they shall stay here, but Sir Jo. Gray, Sir Ha. Nevell, Sir Tho. Edmonds, Sir William Woodhouse, men able to endure the misery of posting, I heare doe accompany my Lo. Pemb. There is no day sett down for Sir Phi. Herb.' marriage, only it is thought it shalbe in Christmas hollidaies: The K. hathe givein order to the LL. to apoint out certain lands to above the value of 1000^{li} p. an. for hym and his heyres for ever, and I heare he shalbe created a Viscont: My Lo. of Cranborne loves hym dearely, and joies in hym; and my Lo. of Suffolke and Northampton use hym kyndly, and wth respect, and I begin to observe some kindnes betwene others and them where much strangenes was before; God, I trust, will unite us together, this tyme of union fitting for yt.

Upon Saturday last, the xx of October, as mainy of the Commissioners for the Union as were arrived here assembled in the place appointed at Westmester, neare to the upper howse of Parlement, wheare are the right hand seates made for the English; upon the left, for the Scotish; but a litle kinde muttring was hard for prece-

* Belvoir Castle in Lincolnshire, a seat of the Earls and Dukes of Rutland. Mr. Whyte, Master of the Posts to the King's Household, was ignorant whether Newark was in the road from Belvoir (which is within four miles of Grantham) to Sheffield: So little was travelling used in those days.

† Sir Robert Sydney, lately created a Baron, of whom hereafter.—Sir Philip Herbert. James, who was extravagantly attached to him, raised him soon after to the dignities of Baron Herbert, and Earl of Montgomery, and he afterwards succeeded his brother in the Earldom of Pembroke.

dence amongst both nations, they desiring it one day, as we the other; but we, as the elder brother, doe hold our right. This day a proclamacon was read at Court Gate, at Westminster, at London; wherein his Ma. is pclaimed King of Great Britagne, France, and Ireland; and all instruments from the K. must have that stile henceforward, only all actes between private parties shall pass after the old stile till his Ma.' further pleasure be knowne.

The generall customes of the portes through England are farmed out *a plus offrante*, and xxvi thowsand 600 pownd was offred more then ever the K. had, by marchants; but my Lo. Cranborne offered xxviii thowsand 600 pownd, and his Lo. hath them in farme, as I heare, wherein he doth his Ma. good service. Both armies in the Low Countries are gone to garrison. The Archd. expects 7000 Italiens against the springe, and hath receved by exchange 200 thowsand pownd sterling, towards the payment of his soldiers. The Comissioners of the States are daily expected, to treat anew wth his Ma. In the L. Cheiffe Baron's place comes either Gawdy or Crooke. Sarjeant Hele was fined at 2000^{li} if he forgo not his extynt; at 1000^{li} if he forgo it. I most humbly kiss my L. Marye's hand, and rest,

Your H.' most obedient, to doe you all humble service,

ROW. WHYTE.*

Court at Whiteballe,

Wednesday the 24 October, 1604.

To the right honorable my very good Lord

the Erle of Shrosbery, at Sheffild Lodge.

Hast, hast, post, hast. Post of Tuxford,

I pray you send this L^{re} speedely away.

WHYTE.

* This gentleman, whose lively and ingenious epistles have afforded me much relief in the course of my labours, held the office of Master of the Posts, and was the son of Griffith Whyte, alias Wynne, of Nigol in Caernarvonshire, by Margaret, daughter of John Wynne, of Penub-

N^o XLI.*Lord LUMLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My good L.*

I AM ryght glade to parseve that yo^r L. & my good Lady have so nobly, naturally, & cōtentedly, ended yo^r wayghty busynes cōserving my Lady of Penbroke: I trust God will blesse the same, to theyr hygh good & yo^r great cōforth, for w^{ch} I will not seace ryght hartely to pray. Yo^r L. is so nobly & quietly set at yo^r home that we yo^r trew frends must want o^r former cōfortes w^{ch} we hertofo^r wer wont to enjoy by yo^r presence; for w^{ch}, as I must be glad of yo^r cōtentinē^t, so cā I not but be hartely sory for the want of the other. I besetch God to preserve yow & yo^r ryght worthy Lady, not forgetyng good S^r Charles & my cosen, wth theyr yong frye. I hum-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 227.

ber, or Penybarth, in the same county. Many of his letters may be found likewise in the Sydney Papers, and we are told by Collins, in a note on that collection, that he was employed by Sir Robert to transact his affairs at the Court, and to relate to him what passed there, and that he received a salary for those services. He lived on terms of the strictest intimacy which the distinction of ranks could allow, with the Earl of Pembroke, in whose house at Baynard's Castle he usually resided; and his connection with the Sydneys probably originated in their alliance with that nobleman. His family appears to have been long attached to the Earl's predecessors. I find in a Visitation of Salop the following anecdote, in Sir William Dugdale's hand writing, subjoined to a pedigree of the ancient family of Wynne. "This John," says Dugdale, speaking of Rowland Whyte's grandfather, "was the third son of Robert Vaughan, and was by his nurse called *Master Wynne*: He served, amongst other Welch gentlemen, the great William Earl of Pembroke, who said he was confounded by reason he had two John Wynnes about him; so asking the abovenamed John what Wynne signified in English, and he answering *white*, said, "thou and thine shall henceforth for ever be called so." Rowland Whyte married Anne, daughter of Thomas Pilcher of London, and left an only son, William, who settled at Shrewsbury, and had in 1663, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Richard Corbet, of Humfreston in Shropshire, a son, Charles, then seven years old.

bly take my leve, from my house at the Tower Hyll, this 14 of November, 1604.

Yor L.' assured frend,

LUMLEY.

The Q.' brother* is come to the Court, but not very rytche eny way: His cōpeny ar but slender, all of his owne followers: He is sayed to be a cumly man: He lodgeth in the Court, in my L. Tresorer's lodging, and his cōpeny in my L. of Darbye's house in Chanon Rowe: He hath 20 dyshes of mete allowed every meale, & sertayne of the garde appoynted to attend him therwth. To morow the Kyng goeth towards Roston, & that Duke wth him, for XIIIII dayes, as it is sayed.

*To the ryght honorable & his assured good L.
th' Erle of Shrowsbery, and of his M^{tie}'s most
honorable Prerivy Counsell. Hast.*

N^o XLII.

EDMUND LASCELLES *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1604.†

May it please your Lordship,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 231.

I HAVE receaved your letter, whearin it pleaseth your Honor to express a better acceptance of my poore good will to doe your Lord-

* Ulric, Bishop of Scheverin and Sleswig, called Duke of Holst, or Holstein. He was invested with the Order of the Garter on the 24th of April following.

† Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, "Mr Ed. Lassells, of Mr Jowler, &c. Dec. 4, 1604."

ship service then I can deserve, which, with many other your Lordship's honorable favors, doth justly bind me to be ever your Lordship's humble and faythefull servant to my uttermost power. Such things as had pas'd concerning Mansfield that I could come by I sent your Lordship, and I will diligently learne what further course is taken therein: If the petition be delivered to his Majestie, I will acquaint your Lordship with the manner of it, and deliverers and agents thearin.

This day, being Weddensday, his Majestie came to Whithall from Royston, and to morrow is appointed for ending the Commission for the Union: Thear hath beene tow or three dayes appointed alreadye, but was at last deferred till the King's comming, who stayeth but this one daye at London, and returns to Royston upon Friday. Thear is no newes heare, but a reasonable preaty jeast is spoken that happened at Royston: Thear was one of the King's speciall hounds, caled Jowler, missing one day: The King was much displeased that he was wanted; notwithstanding went a hunting: The next day, when they weare on the feild, Jowler came in amongst the rest of the hounds; the King was told of him, and was very glad; and, looking on him, spied a paper about his neck, and in the paper was written, "Good Mr Jowler, we pray you speake to the King (for he hears you every day, and so doth he not us) that it will please his Majestie to go back to London, for els the contry wilbe undoon; all our provition is spent already, and we are not able to intertayne him longer." It was taken for a jeast, and so pas'd over, for his Majestie intends to ly thear yet a fortnet. Some thre dayes before the King's comming from Roiston, Mr Thomas Somerset* and the Mr of Orkney fell out in the Balowne Court at Whithall: Boxes on the eare pas'd on eyther side, but no further hurt doon: Mr Somerset was commaunded to the Fleet, whear he is yet, and the Mr

* Third son of the Earl of Worcester; afterwards created Viscount Somerset of Ireland.

of Orkney to his chamber; what more wilbe doon in it we know not yet. The Duke of Lennox goeth Ambassator to Fraunce upon Thursday come sennet. I beseech your Lordship to excuse these short scribled lines, for I am so extreemly punished with the toothach that I scarce hold up my head; so presenting my humble and faythfull service to your Lordship, whearwith I will endeavour to deserve the continuance of your Honor's good favor, I take my leave.

Your Lordship's ever to be commaunded,

EDM. LASSELLS.*

*To the right honorable and my very good
Lord the Earle of Shrewsbury, one of
the Lords of his Majestie's most hono-
rable Privie Counsayle.*

* This gentleman was a younger son of an ancient family formerly seated at Gateford, near Worksop, in Nottinghamshire, which descended from a cadet of the Lascelles of Escrick, and Kirkby Knoll, in Yorkshire. His intimacy with the Earl of Shrewsbury, which seems to have been formed at an early time of life, probably originated in the proximity of their father's country seats. James, to whom he had been of some service in London towards the end of the late reign, appointed him a Groom of the Privy Chamber, and, as appears by papers in the Talbot collection, he wasted the whole of his small fortune at Court without gaining any further preferment. In the course of the following year he was dismissed upon some trifling offence, and, after having made several vain efforts to be re-admitted, was obliged to fly from his creditors in 1607. He informs the Earl, by a letter from Utrecht, of the 25th of May, 1609, that he had been allowed to kiss the King's hand before his departure, but could obtain no relief from him; and implores his Lordship to assist his wife, whom he had left in England, with three children, in so wretched a situation, that he was forced to divide with her the small sum of twelve pounds which the Earl of Pembroke had given him to purchase necessities for his voyage. At his first going abroad he enlisted under Sir Edward Cecil, at Utrecht, with a stipend of nine shillings per week; and, after the peace, was recommended by Anne of Denmark to the Duke of Brunswick, in whose service he probably continued for the remainder of his life.

N^o XLIII.

The Earl of WORCESTER to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1604.

Noble and worthee Lord,

HAD not this journey to Huntingdon drawn me from the place of all advertesments youe shoulde have herd from mee beefore this, and since my departure from London I thinke I have not had 2 howers of 24 of rest but Sundays, for in the morning wee are on horsbake by 8, & so continew in full carryer from the deathe of one hare to another, untill 4 at nyght; then, for the most part, wee are 5 myle from home; by that tyme I find at my lodging some tymes one, most comonly 2 pakets of letters, all w^{ch} must bee awnswered beefore I sleep, for heare is none of the Cownsell but my self, no not a clerke of the Cownsell nor privey signet, so that an ordinary warrant for post horse must pass my own hand, my own secretary being syke at London: And yet, I thanke God, never better in healthe; but wishe hartely to be bake at London, as youe thinke I have cawse, being far from my humor to turn pen man at theas yeres. All this disturbance is the frute of the Commissioner's travayle; w^{ch}, being all ended saving a preface, hath spent more inke and paper then all the acts, I thinke, of the last p^lament; and even this night the King is resolved to leave his sports, and goe in post to London (but to retorn wthin 2 dayes) to reconcyle all matters of dowght, and so to conclude theyr sitting. For your Lo.' desier to bee satisfied towching the Parlement, for owght I knowe, or can imagine, yt howldethe; for the King will never be satisfied in mynd untill this worke begon be thorowly effected. I knowe from your freends at London youe shalbe thorowly informed of all proceedings, and other

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 233.

occurrents, therefore I hope youe wyll pardon my brevitee ; wyshing to youe and my Lady, wth the young Cowntess, as mutche happiness as I do to

Your Lo' affectionate trew freend,

E. WORCESTER.

Royston, 4 of Dec.

*To the ryght honorable and his especiall
good Lord the Earle of Shrewsburie,
theas.*

N^o XLIV.

Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

It maie please yo^r Lordshippe,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 235.

THE matter of the Union hath entertayned the Lordes in so contynuall employment, as litle other busynes hath in the meane tyme ben dispatched. The said matter is nowe brought to a full conclusion, and had ben before this tyme interchangeably signed by the Comissioners, but the King misliked the forme of the preamble, w^{ch} was conceived to be inserted into the articles: The dispute about the same hath, onlie, brought the King from Royston to resolve thereof wth his Councell ; the w^{ch} done, he intendeth p^rsently to returne backe thither againe. The articles w^{ch} were agreed on concerning the Unyon are, as I understand, that all the hostile lawes shalbe repealed w^{ch} were formerlie made by the twoe Kinges against each other: Secondlie, concerning the use of commerce ; that the

Scottishemen shalbe allowed to trade under the same conditions and liberties as Englishemen doe; save onlie that it shalbe reserved to make a difference in some thinges to answeare the immunities w^{ch} the Scottishemen doe enjoye in France,* least they should thereby have an advantage over our marchantes in their trade: And, thirdely, that the Scottes shalbe admitted, to all purposes, to the state of naturall subjectes of this realme, wth reservation not to allow them to have anie voyces in our Parlementes, or to be admitted to anie offices of the Crowne, or of judicature: This, as I learne, is the substance of that w^{ch} hath ben agreed on, w^{ch} under these heddes have other p^ticular p^tes. It is said that the Scottishe Commissioners are to be allowed the some of fyve thousand poundes for their charges, w^{ch} doth not verie well satisfie them.

The Duke of Lenox wilbe shortlie readie to dep^te for France, and is allowed for his charges the some of 3000^l: I cannott yett learne that he is to negotiatt anie busynes of state. The Lord Admirall will not be readie to goe into Spayne till the end of Marche. It is not as yett resolved who shalbe employed to the Archduke, for that the Earle of Hartfou^rd† doth directlie refuse to goe, and there

* The Scots paid lower duties than any other nation on their trade with France. It was therefore now agreed that the customs on French commodities imported into Great Britain by Scotsmen should be raised in a like proportion; such goods excepted as might be shipped in the river of Bourdeaux, where the English enjoyed equal advantages.

† Edward Seymour, eldest son by a second wife, and heir by a special entail, to the great Duke of Somerset, of whose titles and estates he had been deprived, when a child, by an act of Parliament procured through the malice of his father's enemies. The late Queen created him Earl of Hertford in her first year, but he soon after incurred her displeasure by marrying the Lady Catherine Grey, daughter and heir to Henry Duke of Suffolk; sister to the amiable and unfortunate Lady Jane; and grand-daughter to Mary, Queen-dowager of France, Henry the Eighth's sister. Elizabeth, whose dread of competitors produced most of those enormities of conduct which have unhappily blackened her fame, imprisoned them both; and, after a confinement of many years, the cause of the Queen's jealousy being removed by the death of the Countess, the Earl was set at liberty, and retired with a broken spirit into the country. He was now, with much importunity, drawn from his retirement to go Ambassador to the Archduke, (towards whom it appears, by a subsequent letter, that he set out on the 12th of April) to conclude the great business of the peace. He died very old, in April 1621, having enjoyed his title sixty-two years.

is found great difficultie where to make an other fitt choice of one able & willing to undertake the charge. I understand that the Lord Admyrall hath obteyned a grawnte of the sute w^{ch} was heretofore bestowed on S^r Walter Rawlegh for the lycence of wynes. Foraine p^{tes} doe not at this p^{sent} affourd anie newes wourthie the wryting to you: It is onlie sayd that the Duke of Bouillion was in danger of late to have ben surprised in going abroad a hunting, being betrayed by one of his owne followers. Mons^r de la Tremoille is latelie dead of sicknes, and the Counte of Auvergne app^hended, and com^{it}ted to the Bastile. Mons^r Caron is uppon his retourne out of the Lowe Countries, but the States as yett refuse to send anie other Deputie hither.

Our Corte of ladyes is p^paring to solempnize the Christmas wth a gallant maske, w^{ch} doth cost the Exchequer 3000^l: S^r Phillip Harberte's marriage will also p^duce an other maske amonge the noblemen and gentellmen. I most humbly acknowledge to yo^r L. and my honorable good Lady, that I dare not accept the cartell w^{ch} it pleased you to send me; but if in anie thing I have ben wanting in my dutie, I will willinglie make what reparation for the same it shall please yo^r Honors to comand, and will entreate the noble Lady of Pembroke to be a favourable intercessor for me. I am putt in comforte that I shall see yo^r L. here p^{sent}lie after Christmas, whereof I shalbe exceeding gladd; and so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie, I take my leave. From the Cort at Whitehall, the fifth of Decembr, 1604.

Yo^r L.' most humbly bounden,

THO. EDMONDES.

*To the right honorable my verie good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsburie, of his Ma^{ties}
most honorable Pryvie Councill.*

N^o XLV.*The Archbishop of YORK to Lord CRANBORNE.***Salutem in X^{to},*

I HAVE receved letters fro^r yo^r L^p, & others of his Ma^t's most honorable Privie Councell, conteining two pointes: First, y^t y^e Puritants bee p^{re}ceded against according to the lawe, except they conforme themselves, &c. Secondly, that good care be had unto greedy patrones, that none bee admitted in their places but such as are conformable, and otherwise worthie for their virtue and learning. I have writtē to the thre Byshopps in this province, and in their absence to their Chauncelors, to have a speciall care of this service, and therein have sent copies of yo^r LL's letters, & will take p^{re}nt order in myne owne dyoces. I wish wth all my hart y^t y^e like order were given, not only to all Bishopps, but to all Magistrats & Justices of y^e Peace, &c. to p^{re}cede against Papists & recusants; who of late, partly by their rownde dealing against the Puritants, and partly by some extraordinari favor, they have grown mightely in nomber, courage, & insolencie. The Puritants, whose fantasticall zeale I mislike, though they differ in seremonies & accidents, yet they agree wth us in substance of religion, and I think all, or most of them, love his Mat^{ie} and the p^{re}nt state, and I hope will yeld to conformitie; but y^e Papists are opposite and contrarie in verie many points substantiall of religion, and cannot but wishe y^e Pope's auctorité, and Popish re-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 238.

* A copy of this remarkable letter may be found likewise in Winwood's Memorials, vol. ii. fol. 40, but with many variations evidently incorrect. For that reason, as well as because it is necessary for the better understanding of Lord Cranborne's very curious answer, (see N^o XLVIII.) I reprint it here.

ligion, to be established. I assure yo^r Ho. it is highe tyme to looke unto them: Verie many are gone from all places to London, and some are come downe into the country wth great jollitie, almost triumphantly: But his Ma^{tie}, as he hath been brought up in y^e Gospell, and understandeth religion excellently well, so, no doubt, will he p^rtect, maintain, and advance it, even unto the end: So that if the Gospell shall quaille, and Poperie p^rvaile, it wilbe imputed to you greate Councillors, who either p^rcure, or yeld to graunt, tollerac^on to some.

Good my Lord Cranborne, lett me put you in mynd that you were born & brought up in true religion: Your worthie father was a worthie instrument to banishe sup^rstic^on, and to advance the Gospell: Ymitate him in this s^rvce especially. And, for other things, as I confesse I am not to deale in state matters, yet, as one that honoreth and loveth his most exc^t Ma^{tie} wth all my hart, I wish lesse wastening of the treasure of the realm, and more moderation in the lawfull exercise of hunting, both that pore men's corne may be less spoiled, and other his Ma^{ty}'s subjects more spared.

The Papists geve it forth y^t y^e ecclesiasticall com^{is}sion shall not be renewed any more: Indede it staieth verie long, albeit there is great want of it; I pray yo^r Ho. further it. S^r Jhon Benett will attend yo^r L^p. Thus, beseeching God to blesse yo^r L^p wth his manifold graces, that you may as long serve his most excellent Ma^{tie}, as yo^r most wise father did serve most worthie Q. Eliz. I bid you most heartely farewell. Fro^m Bishopsthorp, y^e 18 of Decemb. 1604.

Yo^r good L.^y in Christ most assured,

MATH. EBOR.*

* Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York. Browne Willis, and Drake, probably copying from him, tell us that this Prelate was born in 1529, at Warton, or Wareton, in Lancashire, of the lowest parents; nay, even that he was a foundling. Fuller, however, says that he was the son of Matthew Hutton, of Priest's Hutton in Lancashire, a person descended from a gentle-

N^o. XLVI.

Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My most honorable good Lord,

—Yo^r L. by the adresse w^{ch} yo^r L. letters, for that I was desirous to of a matter whereof I had before some concerning the promoting of some of to higher dignities, but there is used in the carriage thereof, as I cannot come to the certeine knowledge of anie thinge. The conjecture is, that there is some wourking to create my Lord Ad-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 240.

man's family; and the latter part of this account is confirmed by the preamble to a patent of arms, conferred on the Archbishop, May 1, 1584, which states that he was "*ex antiqua Huttonorum familia in Lancastriensi Palatinatu, nobilibus satis parentibus, oriundus.*" He was bred in Trinity College, Cambridge, became Master of Pembroke Hall in that university in 1562, and having deservedly gained a high reputation for his learning, the elegant style of his discourses, and his agreeable delivery of them, found himself master of several valuable preferments at an early time of life, and possessed a very large income for many years previous to his appointment to the Deanery of York, in 1567. Here the natural turbulence of his temper broke out in a contest with his Archbishop, Dr. Sandys, which embittered the last years of that good man's life; and though the charges brought against him by the Dean appeared for the most part to be ill-founded, yet the matter was taken up at Court with a kind of party spirit, and the friends of the latter proving the most powerful, obtained the Bishoprick of Durham for him in 1589. He was translated to York in 1595, upon the death of Archbishop Piers; and having now obtained the highest preferment he could hope for, set his face against the government, and engaged in favour of the Puritans, which was then the fashionable mode of opposition. The letter before us is a proof of this disposition, and affords us a general idea of his character, the principal features of which were haughtiness, obstinacy, ill-nature, and ill-manners.

Archbishop Hutton died at Bishopsthorpe, on the 15th or 16th of January, 1605, aged 76, having been thrice married; first, to Catherine, daughter of — Fulmetby; secondly, to Beatrice, daughter of Sir Thomas Fincham, of the Isle of Ely; thirdly, to Frances, widow of Martin Bowes, son of Sir Martin Bowes, an Alderman of London. By his second wife he had two sons; Sir Timothy, who inherited his great fortune, and was ancestor of the present family of Hutton, of Marsk, in the North Riding of Yorkshire; and Sir Thomas, who settled at Poppleton, in the Ainsty, where his descendants remained till the end of the last century.

myrall a Marquis, in regard of his journey into Spayne, and by that opportunitye drawe on the like favor to others; as, namely, my Lord Chambrlein to be also made a Marquis; the Lord Chancellor, and my Lord of Cranborne, to be created Earles. It is appointed

daie to creat the Duke Charles Duke of York; by that tyme it is judged that something will be discovered of the other matter.*

The marriage of Sr Phillipp Harbet and the Lady Susan was yesterdaye sollemnised wth great honor,† the King and Queene assisting to the same in the chappell. She was led to the chappell by the Prince & Duke of Holst, and brought backe by the Lord Thier and the Lord Admyrall, and she geiven by the King; the Cort great in number of Lordes & Ladyes, and both sortes magnificent in braverie: The charge of the gloves & garters geiven esteemed to amounte to well neare a thousand poundes; but the same well recompensed in the p^sents of plate, w^{ch} were geiven to a great vallue. His grawnte is passed unto him for his twelve hundred pound land, and it is expected that erre it be long the King will also bestowe some dignitie on him. The King hath latelie passed a grawnte to my Lord of Worcester of fourscore poundes, Checqr land, and as much of the Duchie; and the Lord of Fyfy, President of the Counsell of Scotland, and the Lord Secretarie of Scotland, have also like giftes of good vallue.

The Duke of Lennox dep^ted the last weeke into France, slenderlie accompanied for one of his sort, many of those that were requyred to attend him refusing to go. The last letters out of France doe reporte that the Kinge hath appointed the Marquis of Ver ‡

* None of these promotions took place, except Prince Charles's, and Lord Cranborne's: The former was created Duke of York on the sixth of February; the latter Earl of Salisbury on the fourth of May following.

† This passage corrects an error of Camden's, who in his annals of this reign places Sir Philip Herbert's marriage on the 4th of January. So likewise the modern compilers of Peerages, upon his authority.

‡ Catherine Henrietta, (daughter of Francis de Balzac, Lord of Entragues) created Mar-

his late mistres, to be kept p̄soner in her lodging, and comitted the Counte of Auvergne, her brother, and Mons^r d'Entragues, her father, to other prisons in Paris, and intendeth to p̄ceade crymnallie against them: The matter wherof they are accused is, that they conspired against the p̄son of the Kinge; and old Thom. Morgan, that is also a p̄soner, is charged to have enterteyned practises for them wth the Spanishe Amb^r, and that there was a pourpose to convey her bastard sonne by the Kinge into Spayne. We expect shortlie an Amb^r to come from the Archduke, called the Barron of Hobbock, but whether to reside here we doe not as yett knowe. It is nowe at length resolved againe to send my Lord of Hertfoud to take the oath of the Archduke; and to that end the King hath newelie wrytten a verie expresse letter unto him to enjoyne him to obedience, all excuses sett a part, but as yet his L.'s answeare is not retourned. I am nowe also comanded to make me readie to goe to reside there; and, though I confess I am not unwilling to undertake the paynes of that employment, to endeavor thereby to improve better my poore condition, yet I p̄test to yo^r L. that I am so distracted & discouraged wth the dearenes of the place where I am to lyve, and that w^{ch} it will cost me to make my p̄visions before my dep̄ture, (w^{ch} wilbe little lesse then a thousand poundes) as I fynd my self exceedingly pushed, & knowe not how to counsell my self; and the rather, that being engaged, as I am, not now to refuse, that I must shift as I maie. S^r Rychard Spencer* is appointed to goe wth my Lord Admyrall, to be left Resident in Spayne.

chioness of Verneuil by Henry IV. Charles of Valois, Count of Auvergne, was her half-brother, being the natural son of Charles IX. by Mary Touchet, who after that Prince's death married d'Entragues. The ambition of this lady, and the repeated treasons of her family, were sources of continual uneasiness to Henry; for such was his blind attachment to his mistress, that he could never prevail on himself to punish them according to their deserts. They survived him, and were suspected of some concern in the horrible affair of his assassination.

* A gentleman of the Privy Chamber. He obtained a revocation of this appointment, pleading poverty and ill health, and it was given to Sir Charles Cornwallis, a man of better abilities. Spencer was sent Ambassador to the States General, with Sir Ralph Winwood, in 1607.

The King doth by p̄clamation put off the Parlement till the third of October, and resolveth to goe shortlie from hence back to Royston; and the Queene appointeth afterwarde to Grenew^{ch}, and there to laye downe her great bellye. I was in good hoape that, the Parlement houlding, yo^r L. would have retourned shortly into these p̄tes, and the rather for the p̄fyting, as I was tould, of my Lady Allathye's* marryadge; but, seing it doth otherwise fall out, I will not fayle at my first comoditie of leysure (w^{ch} be now deare unto me) to attend to discharge my duetie to you, and comandementes, hoping then to obtayne p̄don of both yo^r Honor's for omyssions past wilbe pleased to contynue me still & place in yo^r honorable favors, of devoted & faithfull bondman as I endeavor wth my best industrie to deserve to be so reputed by you. The King hath himself to the great controversie between the Lord Zouche and the Lord Chief Justice, concerning the jurisdiction of courtes, and as yet the matter is not determyned, but is referred to another hearing.† S^r Thomas Bodley‡ hath ben of late verie earnestlie dealt wthall by my Lord of Cranborne to be his assistant in the Secretarie's place, but he wilbe by no meanes made to harken thereunto. I am so streightlie tyed

* Alatheia, the Earl of Shrewsbury's youngest daughter; married soon after to the Earl of Arundel.

† Alluding to an attempt made by the four March Counties of Wales to free themselves from the ancient jurisdiction of their Lord President. Sir Dudley Carleton, in a curious and sensible letter to Secretary Winwood, written a few days after this, says, "There hath a great cause troubled them," (the Council) "often and long, between the Lord Zouch, and the Lord Chief Justice; the one standing for his privileges of the Bench, the other for his Court of Presidency, which do sometimes cross one another. The prerogative finds more friends among the Lords, but the Judges and Attorney plead hard for the law; the King stands indifferent; & *ad hoc sub judice lis est.*"

‡ Who, having been employed in the late reign in several embassies to France, Germany, Denmark, and the Low Countries, had now retired to Oxford, devoting all his time to the forming of that noble library which bears his name. He died Jan. 30, 1612. See Winwood, vol. iii. fol. 429, 432, for some remarkable particulars concerning his will, &c.

to attend, this being my tyme of wayghting, as I have not had leisure to see my Lady of Pembroke, and S^r Charles Cavendishe, and the Ladyes, above once since their arryvall, but I hope to have leysure better to discharge that duetie the next weeke. And so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie to yo^r L. and my honorable good Ladye, I take my leave. From the Cort at Whitehall, the 28th of Decemb^r, 1604.

Yo^r L.' most humblie bounden,

THO. EDMONDES.

N^o XLVII.

ROWLAND WHYTE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right honorable,

A SERVANT of yours care to send safely to
your Lo. a boxe and made it up in a packett w^{ch}
receve. The K. and Q. and Prince
Ma. great wth child, removes to Greenwich. The
K. after Shrove tyde returnes to Huntingdon. Here the LLs. are
busied wth of ministers that refuse to subscribe; many
from their benefices, and others are to be
of Oxford and Cambridge to supply their roomes. Here
are also foolish wizards, that deny this day what the other day they
confessed, and speake they know not what.

The States assemble all there forces, and resolve to be in the feeld
by the 1 of March. Here is a speach that Cownt Morés shall marry

the sister or daughter of the D. of Brunswicke. From Germany the States have troopes of horse and foote ready to march towards them: They have a gallant fleet ready to put to sea for the safegard of their coast: I see no commissioners come from them here as was expected, nor I cannot heare that they send any over in hast, though the Spa. here urdge it. The mutiners are contented, and are returned to the service of their old Mr. Spinola* is made Governor of Friseland, and meanes to have a great army in those partes, and some shippes upon that coast to hynder the traffiq of Holland, while the Archduke, wth another army, keepe the States awake in Flawnders; yet doe the States hope to rencownter them in all places, w^{ch} is a miracle, for it is no smale sommes of money that defrayes soe great charges: It is thought the French K. helps them under hand.

of Avernge's is made, and such as come
thincke he shall lose his head. The Duke of
Lenox is exceedingly graced in the Court of France. Em-
bassadors for Spaine and the Low Countries and de-
termine not to stur till the end of to have the faire
tyme of the yeare them.

My Lo. Pemb. is well, and surely is as honorable a kind husband as any is in Great Brittagne: My La. much joies in yt, and gives him every day more and more cawse to encrease yt; God bless them both wth children, and long liffe. My La. is much honored by all his frends, and all strive who shall love her best: To me this is a great comfort; and my La. shall ever find me an humble servant unto her, and one that shall well observe her. My Lo. Pemb.' favor wth the K. is more then he will make shew of; and the young worthy Sir Phillip growes great in his Ma.' favor, and carries yt

* The Marquis Ambrose Spinola, to whom the town of Ostend had been surrendered in the preceding September. He was thereupon appointed Lieutenant General in the Netherlands, and created Duke of Sanseverino, and a Grandee of Spain.

wthout envy, for he is very humble to the great LLs. is desirous to doe all men good, and hurtes no man: M^r Sanford and my self have dispatched the great gifte his Ma. bestowed upon hym, and we doe yeld hym a very good accownt of our labor, for he hath two brave seates in Kent and Wiltshire. Yt is tyme to make an end of trowbling your Honor; I crave pardon, and rest ever

Your Honor's very humble, to doe all sarvice,

ROW. WHYTE.

*Court at Whitehall,
4 of Feb. 1604.*

*To the right honorable my very good Lord
the Earle of Shrosbery, at Sheffild
Lodge. Hast, hast. I pray you lett
this run wth the packett.*

WHYTE.

N^o XLVIII.

Lord CRANBORNE to the Archbishop of YORK. 1604.*

May it please yor Grace,

ALTHOUGH yo^r l^{re} latelie written unto me conteyned rather an acknowledgement of your receipt of my LLs. of the Councell l^{re} then anie other subject requyring p^rnt awnsweare from my selfe, yet, when I considered the severall p^ts of the same, I resolved no longer to adventure yo^r Lo.' censure of my silence; first, because

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 257.

* Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, "the L. Vicount Cranborne his answer to the Lo. Archbish. of Yorke's l^{re}, Febr. 1604."

yo^r place and yeares deserve too great a respect & reverence to be forgotten by my father's son; (whom I have so often heard speake of yo^r zealous care & industrie to free the Church of God from supstition and idolatrie, even in tyme of greatest difficultie to effect so religious a worke; of w^{ch} although I have rather cause to speake by former tradic^on then by anie late p^ticuler knowledge, because the greatest harvest of yo^r labors weare in a manner inned before my spring tyme, yet it is comfortable to me *fuisse natum Evangelio renato*, & shalbe greivous for me to enjoy anie state of lyfe w^{ch} I should be unwilling to lay downe for the same) secondlie, I would be loath that yo^r Lo. who hath ever loved the trewth, should live in such a darknes, through want of better information, as might obscure to you either his Ma^t's owne cleere, zealous, and constant resolution for the preserva^on of trewe religion, or the serious cares of my LLs. of his Privie Councell to have his godlie & just lawes exequuted.

For yo^r L^p's opinion concerning the difference in o^r Church, I do subscribe *ex animo* to yo^r grave and learned judgm^t in that & all things ells of that nature; having allwaies held it for a certaine rule, since I had anie knowledge, that the Papists weare carried on the leaft hand wth supstitious blyndnes; that the Puritanes, as yo^r Lo. termes them, were transported on the right wth unadvised zeale &

The first, punishable for matter essentiall; the second, necessarie to be corrected for disobedience to the lawfull ceremonies of the Church; wherein, although manie religious men of moderate spiritts might be borne wth, yet such are the turbulent humors of some that dreame of nothings but a newe Hyerarchy, directlie opposite to the state of a Monarchy, as the dispensation wth such men weare the highway to breake all the bonds of unytie to nourishe schisme in the Church & Comonwealthe.* It is well said of a

* The melancholy verification of these maxims which took place about forty years afterwards affords us a new proof of this great statesman's acuteness, as doth indeed almost every sentence of this remarkable letter.

learned man that there are schismes in habit as well as in opinion, *et non servatur unitas in credendo, nisi adsit in colendo*; and, therefore, where yo^r Lo. seemethe to speake fearefully, as if in laboring to reforme the one theare weare some purpose to tollerate the other, I must crave p^don of yo^r Lo. to reply thus much till I heare you touch the p^ticulers: That it is not a suer foundation to buyld uppon bruits, *nam linguæ magister populus*, and all thease phrases of "they say" are the comon mother & nurses of slaunders; nether can I be p^swaded otherwise, forasmuch as I have observed in the place I have held (wthin the compass whereof some more then vulgar bruits do falle) but that whosoever shall behould the Papists wth Puritane spectacles, or the Puritane wth Papisticall, shall see no other certaintie then the multiplicacion of false images. Besids, my Lo. if that should be trewe w^{ch} yo^r Lo. reports, w^{ch} God forbid, that Poperie & Papists should encrease in those quarters, give me leave to tell yo^r Lo. that you must either p^vide to defend yo^r owne chalenge against yo^rself, & blame yo^r owne subordinats if they have dispensed, or ells make knowne who giveth impedimets to that tymelie worke of reformation for w^{ch} you are so well authorised by o^r relligious Sovereaigne: And therein, my Lo. as I doubt not but yo^r Lo. shall alwaies fynde a discreet & dilligent coadjutor of the Lo. President,* a nobleman of whom his Ma^{tie} and the State have reason to expect all good & religious endevors, so let me take the bouldnes to assume thus much; that yo^r Lo. shall never want anie further ampli^acō of your authoritie, whensoever you shall desier it of his Ma^{tie} or his Privie Councell, for anie matter tending to the suppression of the Romish supstition; and yet, my Lo. will it be hard for them, though they had the eyes of Argus, to worke anie great effects in anie place wheare the hands of execution discover feares before theare be cause of doubt.

* Edmund Lord Sheffield, appointed President of the North, September 19, 1602.

And nowe for that w^{ch} concernes my selfe, to whome yo^r Lo. hath given a friendlie caveat under the title of a great councellour. I love not to p^cure or yeeld to anie tolleracion; a matter w^{ch} I well knowe no creature livinge dare propound to o^r religious Soveraigne: Although I am farre from the vanitie to esteeme my fortunes worthie the style of greatnes, yet dare I confidently p^fesse that I will be much less then I am, or rather nothing at all, before I shall ever become an instrum^t of such a miserable change.

For the rest, w^{ch} is the morall p^te of yo^r l^{re}, wherein you observe some extraordinary p^porcion of his Ma^{ty}'s guifts & expenc^s; I acknowledge that memoriall to be worthie yo^r Lo.' yeares & experience, and yet I must say that bountie is a King's quallitie; that it hath ever been held *Regium, ditare, et non ditescere*; that all great Princes at their first entries are tyed, p^tlie for their owne hon^{rs}, p^tlie out of meritt, & often in the true rules of pollicye, to be less sparing of liberallitie in *primis auspiciis quam in imperio firmato*; wherein as his Ma^{ty} doth daily use convenient modera^con according to the change of tymes & occasion, so hath he leaft a monument beyond example of his naturall care & princelie p^vidence, by passinge latelie an intaile to the value of one hundreth thousand marks sterlinge p. ann. wherein he hath absolutelie concluded himselfe from all power of any after sep^ac^on from his royall issue.

For the last point in yo^r l^{re}, concerning huntinge; seeing you have so unsevel clarkes as they are lyke to make my l^{re} as com^on as they have made your owne,* my end being onelie now in serious things to shew you in private what I am to you as well as to my selfe, I thincke it impertinent to spend anie tyme in discourse of that, least

* Indirectly reproving the Archbishop for suffering transcripts of his letter (N^o XLV.) to get abroad. It appears by a former letter in vol. K. of the Talbot MSS. that a copy had been sent to Mr. Gawen, the Earl of Shrewsbury's chaplain at Sheffield manor, by John Chadwick, Vicar of Blithe. "I have sent you," writes the latter, "the cobby of my Lord's Grace's letter which I shewed you. I praye you deall with it that I be not incombered about it: But I do heare there be dyverse in Yorkshire that be ministers which know the contents of it, &c."

men that see the passages betweene us may thincke that you and I do both of us forgett o^r accompts for other talents w^{ch} we have in keepeinge: Onelie this shall be my conclusion: That as it was a praise in the good Emp^ror Trajan to be disposed to such manlike & active recreations, so ought it to be a joy to us to behould o^r Kinge of so hable a constitution, promising long lyfe, & blessed wth so plentifull a posteritie, as hath freed o^r mynds from all those feares w^{ch} did besiege this potent Monarchy, for lacke of publique declaration of his lyneall & lawfull succession to the same, whilst it pleased God to continewe to the fullnes of daies o^r late Soveraigne of famous memorie. And so for this tyme I comitte, &c.

N^o. XLIX.

The Earl of WORCESTER to Lord CRANBORNE. 1604.

My honorable good Lord,

I HAVE acquaynted his Ma. wth youer l^{re}, whoe red every word bothe of youers and the Lords', and liketh exceedingly of all youer proceedings: I assure youer Lo. I sawe him not so well pleased wth letters in my lyf. He was very mery at Perkin Warbeke and Thom. Ducey. For the petition, he seyde he had seen yt before in written hand, but never in print; he prayeth hartely that youe may take the printer, for then he assureth himself he shalbee sharply punished. When he had red bothe the letters he cawled for the Archbishop of Yorke his letter, w^{ch} he red, wth youer answer to yt: He was mery at the first, tyll, as I gessed, he came to the wasting of the treasure, and the immoderate exercyse of hunting: He began then

CECIL
Papers.

to alter cowntenance, and, in the end, sayd yt was the foolyshest letter that ever hee red, and youers an excelent awnswer, paying him sowndly, but in good and fayr tearms. When he came to the end of youer letter, where youe sayd youer nevewe* did neyther thinke of youe or his wyfe, but sleepe, he ran wth the letter to the next chamber to seeke S^r Philip; saying, " looke what he hath " written of thee," and was very mery wthall. His Ma. meanethe tomorowe to take his jorney towards Newmarket, for some 3 or 4 days, and so to Thetford, yf he lyke the contrey: And, this being all the newes I can advertess youe at this tyme, I wyll cease youer further trobl, ever remayning

Your Lo.' assured to comand,

E. WORCESTER.

Royston, 25 of February.

I had almost forgot to lett youe knowe that the King would not lett me send bak the Archbishop's letter, nor youer awnswer, but wylled me to keep them for a while.

N^o L.

The Earl of WORCESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL. 1604.

My honorable good Lords,

CECIL
Papers.

Y^OUER Lo.' letters of the 24th I receyved this Friday morning, wherewth I presently acquaynted his Ma. whoe exceedinglye

* Sir Philip Herbert, whose late marriage hath been frequently mentioned. The Countess of Oxford, his wife's mother, was sister to Lord Cranborne.

well allowethe of your carefull endeavors in dispatching and setlyng the Myd Sheres, together wth the easing of his charge in abating the unnecessarye pays in other places. For M^r Taker, he is glad that he cleared him self so well; and that by his humble submission he hath wth the same hand that formerly offended yelded satisfaction. For M^r Driden, his Ma. greatly comendethe your grave and judicious proceedings, saying youe had song the 101 psa. of mercy and justice. Your Lo.' cowrse wythe Hyldersom he lykewyse approveth; hoping that this myld and favorable correction will yeld sufficient caution for others to offend in the lyke. Uppon your Lo.' letter, his Ma. comanded mee to enjoyn M^r Bywater, that presented him wth the booke, to apeere before my Lo. of Cranborne on Thursday next, w^{ch} accordingly is doone. Theare remaynethe one poynt of your Lo.' letter, wherein youe desier to be advertesed, w^{ch} is howe his Ma. hathe doone wth his cowlde: Truly, my Lords, for the first day after he went from London he was somewhat hevy, but, as yt seemed, yt was not then rype, but sinse he began to labor yt breaks from him very mutche: In the pursuing of his chase he would mayny tymes complayn that he thowght his body was stuffed wth bubbles, but, thanks be to God, yt now weareth away. And now, my Lords, having performed my dutye to youe in acquaynting his Ma. wth they pertyculers of your letter, I must not omit my dutye to him in performing his comand; that is to retorn his gracious acceptation of your carefull endeavors in his services, yelding, very often, bothe mayny gracious words and kind thanks; and yf I showld but repeat them as often as his Ma. was pleased to utter them, another syde of paper would hardly conteyn yt; yet sutche is the sweetnes of his nature and disposition, that, notwithstanding all this (after the wryghting of this letter wayghting uppon him) hee towld me he had likwyse written to my Lord of Cranborn in his name to geve all your Lo. thanks—A comfortable service! where wee in doing but ovr duties, in his Ma.' judgemēt shall merite so

mayny thanks: Almighty God make us thankfull for him; and so, fearing I have trobled your Lo. too long, I will ever rest in all dutye,

Your Lo.' humbly to comand,

E. WORCESTER.

Royston, the 25 of February.

Postscri. I had forgot to advertes yo^r Lo. that to morow his Ma. goethe towards Newmarket, where he myndethe to bestow some 3 or 4 dayes; and, as he lykethe yt, so to go forward to Thetford.

N^o LI.

The Earl of WORCESTER to Lord CRANBORNE 1604.

My honorabl good Lord,

CECIL
Papers.

THIS day, at 2 in the afternone, I receyved your packet dated the 3 of this instant, w^{ch} his Ma. perused abroad, but after he came home I delyvered them agayn. He red over your letter to myself, being thorowly satisfyed in all poynts; saying it was but a mistaking upon the Dean's letter that bred a littell sharpnes, and he was forced to answer in the same style, but nowe that he is ryghtly understood he is very well pleased. The word that most trobled him was "ambulatory proceedings," dowghting lest he mought bee thought eyther wavering or inconstant in his well established orders, w^{ch} he sayd he never would bee; and, the better to comfort us

all, this day hee hathe geven very perfect testimony to some ministers that presented a petition for further tyme that there sincear consciences myght bee better satisfyed, for more perticulars wherof I must crave that youe wylbe informed by my letter to the Lords, being, what with riding, wrighting, and walking, more then half tyred: And yet I cannot lett pas that when thes Puritayn petitioners was wth the King, the Deane of the Chappell* publykly avowched that whatsoever he weare that stood uppon theas nice tearmes of conformitye, he would undertake, uppon losse of his lyfe, to confute him wth learning, and satisfye wth reason; w^{ch} they desiered myght be, but I sayd yt was not convenient, the cawse having been *coram iudice*, and posityvely sett down they were but matters indifferent, yt required nowe obedience, and not every day for every privat conscience a perticuler disputation: I assuer youer Lo. the King argued the matter very fully, and put them to *non plus*.

Wyll is exceeding well, but I feare ther is a power above youers and myne that wyll stay him heare untill Monday; but I have intreated S^r Philip Herbert and S^r James Hey † not to urge the King forder, who have promised they wyll not. And so, noble Lord, I end, wth the best wyshes of youer Lo.' affectionate freend,

E. WORCESTER.

* James Montague, Dean of the Chapel Royal; appointed Bishop of Bath and Wells in 1608, and afterwards translated to Winchester. The King committed the publication of his works to this Prelate's care in 1616, and his preface and dedication abundantly prove how well he was qualified for such a task, as well as for his present situation at Court.

† This gentleman, who had attended James from Scotland, and was more fayoured by him than most of his countrymen, was afterwards created Viscount Doncaster, and Earl of Carlisle. The extravagancy of his voluptuousness hath probably preserved his character from oblivion, particularly in the invention of what were called Ante Suppers; the manner of which, saith Osborne in his *Memoirs*, was to have the board covered, at the first entrance of the guests, with dishes as high as a tall man could well reach, filled with the choicest cold viands that could be procured, which, as soon as the company was seated, were instantly removed to make room for an equally numerous service of hot meats. Notwithstanding these expensive absurdities he left a very large fortune, partly derived from his marriage with the heiress of the Lords Denny, but more from the King's unlimited bounty. The titles became extinct in his son in 1660.

N^o LII.*The Earl of WORCESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.*

CECIL
Papers.

IT may please your LL. to be advertised, your letters to mee directed, signifying the great comfort youe have taken in that w^{ch} I wrote of his Ma' gracious acceptation of your payns in his service during the tyme of his absence, I thought best to present to his Ma.' owne vewe; the rather bycause I could not by my speeche take uppon me to express so lyvely as your own style dothe represent the hartines and zeale wherewth youe signifie your inward contentment; and yf I thought myself not able to express your conceyts to him, muche less am I to retorn his to youe, wth any language that may sufficiently represent a true image of his nobl and princely hert towards youe in the gracious construction he maks of all your proceedings. May yt therefore suffice your LL. the rather that yt pleasethe his Ma. to affirm that he accownts a great part of his hapynes to consist in your loyaltees, wysdoms, and paynfull service, wherein he would willingly beare his part, and, by his presence amongst youe, make his own and your comfort the greater, yf his healthe did not necessarily requier thes recreations; w^{ch}, notwithstanding, he wyll redyly leave whensoever any advertisement from your LL. shall signify that there is cause: In the mean tyme, as he easethe himself in your travayles, so dothe hee wyshe youe to take an assured comfort in his gracious acceptance of them.

And nowe, my honorable LL. geve me leave, not onely wth comfort to take notice of yo^r honorable acceptance of my poor endevors, but wth humble thanks to acknowledge the increase of my bond of duty and affection towards youe: Notwithstanding I

knowe they have been accompaned wth mayny errors and more imperfections, yet suche are your honorable dispositions, as not onely to conceall and shaddow them, but to make a favorable interpretation of that w^{ch} mayny wayes deserved reprehension: But my zeale to his Ma' service, and dutifull endeavors to gyve your LL. satisfaction, shall plead for a qualification of the veniall faults of

Your LL.' humbly to comand,

E. WORCESTER.

Thetford, the 1 of Marche, 1604.

N^o LIII.

The Earl of WORCESTER to Lord CRANBORNE. 1604.

THE princypall poynt of your Lo.' last letter concerning the carefull execution of his Ma.' comand, I acquaynted him wth the Byshop of London's diligence, whoe therwth is verye well satisfyed. And, bycawse I knowe nothing can bee more welcom to youe then to heare of his Ma' healthe, and recoverye of his cowlde; the truthe is he hathe been verye yll, and heavye wth yt, but, thanked be God, yt is now almost gon: The reason yt hathe so long continued hathe been the sharpnes of the ayr and wynde; for every day that he huntethe he takes a newe cowlde; for, being hote wth ryding a long chace, he sittethe in the open ayr and drinketh, w^{ch} cannot but continew, yf not encrease, a new cowlde. He lykethe exceedingly well of the countrey, and ys resolved for certayn to stay thes 5 dayes in this town. He hathe been but once abrode a huntynge since his coming hether, and that day he was driven owt of the feeld wth presse of company,

CECIL
Papers.

w^{ch} came to see him; but therein he tooke no great delyght, therefore came home, and playd at cards. S^r Wyliam Woodhowse, that is sole director of theas parts, hathe devised a proclamation that none shall presume to come to him on hunting days; but those that come to see him, or prefer petitions, shall doe yt going forthe, or coming home. And so, having no other newes worthe your reading, I wyll ever rest

Your Lo.' freend to comand,

E. WORCESTER.

Thetford, 3 of Ma.

N^o LIV.

ROWLAND WHYTE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right honorable,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 261.

I RECEVED the l^{res} yt pleased your Honor to send me wthin inclosed to my La. your doughter, and my Lo. Sidney. The K. is at Thetford, and is soe farre in love wth the pleasures of that place as he meanes to have a howse there. My Lo. of Pemb. Sir Ph. Harbert, Sir James Hay, and divers others, desired of his Ma. leave to come to exercise the tilte, but leave shall Pembroke have none, till he come hymself. My La. Southampton was brought to bed of a young Lord* upon S^t David's Day in the morning; a S^t to be much honored by that howse for so great a blessing, by wearing a

* This child is not mentioned in the family pedigree, and probably died in its infancy. The Earl of Southampton at this time was Henry Wriothesley, the third of his house who had borne that title.—His Countess, Elizabeth, daughter of John Vernon, of Hodnet in Staffordshire.

leeke for ever upon that day. My La. Pembroke is very well; a better lady lives not; much beloved, much respected here; and as long as I live I will be an humble servant to her, w^{ch} shall appeare by my boldnes wth her upon every occasion that may fall out and concerne her, and I hope she will take it well.

The States' army wilbe in the field by the middest of April. They have sent 4 ships of warre the last week, well p^rvided, to the coast of the West Indias. They have built 3 great shippes of 1000 tonne a piece and upward, and now furnish with all necessaries to go into the East Indias with marchandize; they carry 56 pieces of good ordnance in every ship. The States are advertised that the Turke prepares a greate fleete to invade the coasts of Italie and Spaine, w^{ch} may divert the threatening power of the Spa. K. against that poore afflicted countrey. Here is a p^rclamaⁿ come forth to call backe all Englishe mariners that sarve in any forrain parts. The D. of Lenox is on his way homeward, and o^r great Embassadors for Spaine and Brussells differre there departure till Aprill. Sir Tho. Edmonds can best discourse wth yo^r Ho. of all state matters, especially what is don here in the buisines of relligion. S^r Ed. Mountagu, Sir Valentine Knightley, are both put out of the commission of the peace; soe is Sir Francis Hastings.* Upon Thursday my Lo. Willoghby is married to Sir Ed. Mountagu's doughter. I most humbly take my leave. I will ever remayne

Your Honor's very obedient, to doe you all humble sarvice,

ROW. WHYTE.

Ba. Castell, 4 March, 1604.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsbury, at Sheffild.*

* Justices of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenants of Northamptonshire. They had given umbrage by countenancing the Puritans of that county, who had lately, with the connivance of these gentlemen, presented a petition to the King while he was hunting. The proclamation mentioned in the preceding letter was doubtless devised to prevent such unwelcome interruptions in future.

N^o LV.*The Earl of WORCESTER to Lord CRANBORNE.**My honorable Lo.*CECIL.
Papers.

I CANNOT express how mutche his Ma. was pleased wth yo^r discourse of Bywater ; howe well and aptly youe tooke howld of his knavishe and misticall positions in his booke, the w^{ch} I never red, but as I herd the Deane examin him of the heads therof, whose awnswers, as I wrote to youe, I thowght somewhat single soled. His Ma. after he had red it, gave it to the Deane, who kept it 2 days, and when he restored it bake the King gave it mee, wylling that presently I showld send it to youe. After, Bywater, being under the Dean's arest, preferred a petition to the King to be dismissed ; who had been so, but that he wyll'd to stay untill he had receyved some awnswer, w^{ch} I receyved the same morning ; where uppon I sent presently to stay him, and so enjoyned his apparance. His Ma. sayd nothing, but tooke all patiently, as David when She-may cursed him, and nowe ys verye glad of the cowrse taken wth him. He was not so well pleased wth that as he was vexed wth the copyes of some letters that my Lo. of Northampton sent, w^{ch} he earnestly desiers that the awthors of those malicious reports showld bee fownd owt: I towld him I was suer that what was possible to be doone by youe showld be carefully performed ; so that if the King's beagle* can hunt by land as well as he hath doone by water, wee

* A whimsical appellation by which James usually addressed Cecil. (See a letter in the Sydney Papers, vol. ii. 325, beginning, "My little beagle.") This, and the pun on the name "Bywater," are characteristic traits of the humour of that Prince and his Court. See more of these coarse familiarities in another letter from the Earl, dated July 24, 1609.

wyll leave capping of Joler, and cap the beagle. And so, being
verye weary wth this day's hunting, I wyll ever rest your Lo.' as-
sured frend to comand,

E. WORCESTER.

Thetford,

the 6 of March, nere the 7.

I had no sooner put my name to this letter but I receyved ano-
ther packet from youe; therefore I stayed this dispatche, to
send all under one; since the wrighting whereof I have dely-
vered your letter to me, and the inclosed, to the King, who is
so possessed wth the cawse, as he wyllled me certify you that
wthin these 2 days youe shall receyve a letter from himself of
his opinion. He staythe the cobby of the paper, w^{ch} youe shall
receyve by the next. I have sent youe the Bishop of Yorke
his letter, wth your's, here inclosed.

N^o LVI.

The Earl of WORCESTER to Lord CRANBORNE. 1604.

Y^OUER Lo shall receyve in this inclosed the sweet and comfort-
able frute of his Ma.' own garden, w^{ch} I in my last, by his Ma.'
command, promysed: At the delyverye he wyllled mee to say, that
when he sate last amongst us hee then vouchsafed to take uppon
him the office of attorney, wth the gentlemen then conveyned; so
nowe he hathe assumed the same in wryghting postils uppon the
coppye of Bywater's sweet and charitable collections, whereof his

CECIL
Papers.

Ma.' hathe so fully wrytten that I dare say no more. Youe may see by his superscription howe, by the contrary, he values youer payns and industree; but I towld him, as in the Gospell, "*Ex fructibus cognoscetis eos*," the owtward actions declares youer inward spirit, the propertie whereof was *nunquam requiescere* when his busynes was in handling.

His Ma.' hathe sent youe by the Duke of Lenox the letters he receyved owt of France, whearin he notethe bothe the King and Queen, wth Rhony, and all that are neare the King, gevethe him the style of "King of Ingland, Scot. &c." but the Duke of Gwise writethe him "King of the Ile of Great Britany. His Ma.' hathe nowe sett downe Tewsdays next to begin his jorney homeward towards Newmarket, wheare he means to bestowe some 3 days; then to Royston, whear he wyll remayn 4; and then, I hope, to the wysshed land of 2 monthes' rest. And so, because the King comandethe all hast to this bearer, I wyll for this tyme rest youer L.' assured freend to comand,

E. WORCESTER.

Thetford, the 8 Marche.

N^o LVII.EDMUND LASCELLES *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY*. 1605.

After a tedious account of a difference between the old Countess of Shrewsbury and the Lady Arabella, and their reconciliation in consequence of a letter from the King to the former, he proceeds—

I DOUBT not but your Lordship hath hard of the man att Oxford that preacheth in his sleepe; it is very trew; and he maketh very excellent and learned sermons, by the report of those that have very good judgement, and when he is awake is but a dull fellow, and knowne to be no great scoller. In those sermons that he maketh in his sleepe he will speak exceeding good Hebrew and Greeke, and when he is awake understands neyther of the langages: He professeth phisik, and his name is Hadock. All the fellows and scollars of the college come as dew to heare him preach in his slepe as they doe to any other sermon; and when he wakes he knowes nothing what he sayd, but woundreth to se so many about him. He doth always, both before the sermon and after, pray very zealously and orderly for the King, the Queene, and the Prince, and proceeds then to his text, as other preachers doe. It hath beene towld the King by tow or thre that have hard him, and the King thinks it a very strang thing, and is determyned to send for him.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L.f.7.

* This remarkable impostor, Richard Haddock, of New College, is metioned by Baker and Wilson, who attribute his detection entirely to the King's sagacity. The Earl of Worcester's letter to Lord Cranborne of the 29th affords a sufficient proof of the pains taken by James in this ridiculous affair.

Upon Fryday, the fift of Aprill, his Majestye came from Grinwitche to Whitehall, and lay theare all night, which made a generall report in London that the Q. was in labor; but was not so, for this Sondag, being the viith, her Majestie was in the withdrawing chamber, and, therefore, I will crave pardon of your Lo. to defer the sending of my letters yet a day or tow longer, to se if they will prove so happy as to bring your Lordship the first good news. Yesterday, the vith of Aprill, thear landed an Ambassator from the Archduke, that hath brought the King a dozen gallant mares, all with fole, iiii amblinge horses, and ii stallions, all coursers of Naples. Upon Tuesday, the ixth of this month, my Lord of Hartford takes his leave of the King for his Low Country journey, and goeth away on the Fryday following. His Matie hath comāded tow statlye tombes to be begun at Westminster, one for the Queene Elisabeth, an other for his Majestie's mother.

Mr Deane hath writt to the old Countess by this bearer, which letter I send your Lordship heerinclosed, that if you please to open it you may, so that it be sealed up handsomely againe, not to be perseaved; and that your Lordship will seale it up with this letter of myne to my Ladye Wortley in this other paper, for which purpose I send your Lordship my seale, that it may not differ from the other seale of my letter. I hope I need not intreat your Lordship to dispose so of this letter that it shall not be extant hereafter. Before I receaved your Lordship's last letter, I hard from your Lordship in such a fashion as I may be much ashamed of; for Mr Hammon deliverd me fortye pound in gold from your Lordship, which he would neyther suffer me to leave with him, nor tell me how it should be disposed; so that I might easily perceave your Lordship's intention, which I am very sorry for, thear being noe means in me able to deserve such a reward. I most humbly beseech your Lo. that it will please you to weare this playne sword and girdell on hunting this sommer, which I would not have presumed to have

offred to your Lordship, but rather in respect of the blade then any thing els, which I think is good, and I know your Lordship doth like it as well for use as ornament: If it please your Lordship to excuse my reudnes, and to accept this in good part, I shall acknowledge myself, as I have ever had cause to doe, infinitely bound to your honorable favor. So, presenting my humble service to your Lordship, I take my leave.

Your Lordship's, very humbly to commaund,

EDM. LASSELLS.

*Grinwitch,
the xith of Aprill.*

Mr Deane told me that the speciall matter contayned in his letter to the old Countess was to advise her to intreate of his Majestie, that, in regard of hir service to him, it would please his Majestie to make her soon Candish a Baron, which she would think a sufficient honor and reward for all: That he thought the King might be wrought to doe it at the chrisning of this child, and, if it pleased her to use him as a solicitor in it, he would use his means to further.

I have writt to my Ladye the news of her Majestye's safe deliverye, the day, and the houre; therefore I trouble not your Lordship with the recitall of that news.

N^o LVIII.*Lord LUMLEY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1605.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.M.f.40.

I KNOW M^r Gyffurd, and other of your noble friends, can not but fullie informe yo^r Lo^p of all things, how they stand here at this present, far otherwise then I, who exceedeth not the compasse of my walles, nor have not done but very seldome since Michaelm. This sport onlie give me leave to troble yo^r Lo^p wthall; that at the joyes and shewes which the Spanish Embassador made upon Monday night last, for the byrth of ther yonge Prince,* the disorder of o^r Prentises, and such lewd people, did exceed; for wher he had p^pared in the street to burne certaine lights, in a frame of iron sett upon the of the gatehouse were spoyled, and taken by them, wth violent and undecent words the Spaniards uppon the topp of at Som^rsett House lights for joy and good store of money in a readines silver to have been throwne amongst into the street; wherof good plenty downe, these people ungratiously, instead of thanks, did hurl stones at the people that were above, so as by the rebounding of those stones back fro^m the wall, some of the people that stood thick in presse at the gate receyved some hurt: Besides, through ther mallice, as it thought, sondry counters were spredd in the street, to give occasion of false interpretation that the Spaniards' liberality was not much better: But the same disorders, as I hard, did save the Ambassadors a good deale of gold and silver, w^{ch} he staied by that meanes,

* Afterwards Philip IV. He was born on the 8th of April.

that otherwise should have bene likewise bountifullie bestowed amongst them.

Thus, my L. though this be frivolous, and not worthie yo^r reding, yet, upon this conclusion of peace (the Commission^{rs} being but now gone for the ratifieng therof) it is a heavye thing, in my mynde, that the Spaniards should finde any such distast in any English harts. And so I take my leave, this xixth of April; trusting yo^r Lo^p will favourablie beare wth me that you receyve not this l^{re} of my owne hand wrytinge, w^{ch} yo^r Lo^p may be sure you should have done if hands and eies would have p^mytte it.

Yo^r Lo^p's assured friende,

LUMLEY.

N^o LIX.

ROWLAND WHYTE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right honorable,

I was hartely sorry when I understoode the cause of your stay from the feast: * The hope I had to see your Honor there made me forbeare to continue my writing. The Duke of Holst and the Earle of Northampton are elected Knights of the Order: Their instalment wilbe the Tuesday after the christening,† w^{ch} is upon Sonday come

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L. f. 5.

* The great annual feast of the Knights of the Garter on St. George's day, some particulars of which are given in another place.

† The Queen was brought to bed at Greenwich on the 9th or 10th of April of a daughter, afterwards named Mary, at whose baptism the Duke of Holstein, the Lady Arabella, and the Countess of Northumberland were sponsors. She died in September, 1607; see a subsequent letter from the Earl of Worcester to the Earl of Salisbury.

senight. The Prince goes to Winsor as President. The D. of Holst and the La. Arbella doe christen the K.'s daughter, but the other godmother is not yet certainly knowen, for one La. Marquess is great wth child, and cannot come; the other is lame, and not able to travell: * They that are named are the Ladies Northumberland, Worcester, Bedford, and Suffolke, and Darby. Against the christening, at her Ma.' earnest desire, these shall receive honor by creacon: The L. Cranborne shalbe Earle of Bridgewater, Sir Phillip Herbert shalbe Baron of Shurland, and Earle of Montgomrie; the L. Sidney shalbe Viscount Lisle, or Beawchamp; Sir John Stanhope, Sir William Candish (at my La. Arbella's sute) and Sir George Caro, her Ma.' Vicechamberlaine, shalbe Barons.† I heare that a marriage is concluded betwen the Earle of Essex‡ and the Lady Katren Haward, one of my Lo. Suffolk's doughters, to the great contentment of my Lady Leicester.§

Upon Wednesday next the great _____ in Starre Chamber
betwen her, the Lo. _____ Sir Rob^t Dudley, will have hearing
_____ his legitimacon. Even now
assembled in the Cownsell Chamber _____ ent dif-
ference betwen the K.' Bench and _____ Marches of
Wales: Most of the Judges, the K.' learned Cownsell and many

* The two Marchionesses of Winchester, mother and daughter, at this time the first peeresses in the realm, and therefore expected to be chosen for this honour.

† These gentlemen are particularly mentioned in other places.

‡ Robert Devereux, a minor. The lady here meant, to whom he was soon after married, was not Catherine, the youngest, but Frances, the Earl of Suffolk's second daughter, whose iniquitous divorce in 1613, and subsequent marriage to Robert Car, Earl of Somerset are mentioned by all historians.

§ Lettice, daughter of the late Sir Francis Knollys, married first to Walter Devereux Earl of Essex, grandfather to the young Earl here spoken of, and secondly to Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, whose son by a former marriage (the strange circumstances attending which are related in the first volume) she was now prosecuting in the Star Chamber. The question of his legitimacy was determined against him in that court, and he retired in disgust to Italy, from whence refusing to return, he was deprived of his estates by a shameful misapplication of the statute of fugitives. See following papers.

lawiers are mett in this buisnes: The 4 Marches' Shires wold free themselves from that government. The LL's deturmyne to take great paines in demising of leases of recusants' lands of defective titles, and of , and have apointed certain places, howres, and daies, when they sitt.

Theire are certaine young gentlmen that shew themselves very desirous to sarve the Archduke in the warres of Flaunders, and desire leave to goe; as Sir Charles Ley; Sir Josselin, Sir Rich. Percies; Capt. Winsor, Stockdon, Throgmorton, Billings, and others. The Spa. Ambassador urges to have 2000 voluntaries, and wold raise them to a regiment, w^{ch} Sir Charles Parcy* shall comand, and p̄mises to give them good imprest to raise them, conduct, transport, and arme them; what wilbe returned I know not. Spinola is in Flaunders, and is made Knight of the Golden Fleece; some say he is, or shalbe, Duke of Sanseverino: He expectes 4000 Italiens and 3000 Spaniards to reinforce the army: It is said that he hath given the mutiners contentment: He was the last weeke wth 600 horse to view the fortes in Flaunders w^{ch} the States have built to strengthen the passages about Sluis. The Frenche K. lookes on, and growes very rich, and aides the States wth crownes, as it is thought. Mons^r Rhoni hath married his sonne wth the Connestable's doughter, and his doughter is married to Mons^r de Rohan. The Prince Conti marieth Mademoiselle de Guise.†

My La. Pembroke, your worthy doughter, upon the assurance she had of your Ho.' cominge up, went to meet you; and, missing

* Sir Charles, Sir Richard, and Sir Jocelyn Percy, were the fourth, fifth, and seventh sons of Henry Earl of Northumberland, who was shot in the Tower in 1585. They had been concerned in Essex's insurrection, but were pardoned by Elizabeth.

† Maximilian de Bethune, Marquis of Rosny, eldest son of the Duke of Sully, called here "Rhoni." Mademoiselle de Montmorency, the Constable's daughter, had been proposed for him, but he married a lady of the family of Crequy: Margaret de Bethune, his eldest sister, married Henry Duke of Rohan.—Francis de Bourbon, Prince of Conti, took to his second wife Aloysia Margaret, daughter of Henry Duke of Guise, but not till the 24th of July in this year.

of you, staid at my Lo. of Kent's to take the ayre, and returned upon Monday last to Ba. Castell, her sister, my La. Gray, accompanieng her, where they are very well and merry: And lett me assure your Honors that my La. Pembroke is very much respected by all her Lorde's frends, she worthely deserving it. It may be the indiscretion of some that love tatling may buz out the contrary, w^{ch} occasions this p^testac^on of myne to your Honor; and I dowbt not but that her La. doth live, and shall ever live, as well contented as any La. in England, if others suffer her to se and enjoy this hapines; for my part, I will ever continue an humble servant unto her. I most humbly take my leave of your Honors, and remayne

Your H.' most obedient, to doe you all humble service,

ROW. WHYTE.

*Court, this 26th of
Aprill, 1605.*

N^o LX.

ROWLAND WHYTE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right honorable,

TALBOT I STAIED the packett a day to have my Lo. of Pemb.' l^{res} to
Papers, you, w^{ch} now you shall receave. My Lo. Burghley hath made great
Vol. L. f. 10. meanes to be an Earle, and he hath obtained yt; and he hath match-
===== ed the Lo. Ross, his grandchild, wth my La. Fra. Haward, one of my
L. Suffolke's doughters,* w^{ch} gave way to his desires. At Court

* Mr. Whyte mistakes strangely in his last letter with regard to a lady of this family, and equally in the passage before us. The Lady Frances, as hath been said, married the Earl of Essex: William Cecil, Lord Roos, wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lake, Secretary of State. William Cecil, eldest son to Lord Cranborne, marrying the Lady Catherine Howard, a younger sister to this Lady Frances, probably occasioned the error.

there is one Haddocke, of New Colledge in Oxford, by profession a doctor of phisicke, who uses often tymes to make long sermons in his sleepe. The K.' Ma. hard hym one night; the next tyme the Dean of the Chappell and Sir Tho. Challoner hard hym; the third tyme my Lo. of Cranborne cawsed a bed to be putt up in his drawing chamber at Court, and hard hym preach, and sent for my L. Pemb. L. Shandos, L. Danvers, L. Marre, and others. He doth very orderly begin wth his praier; then to his text, and divides yt; and when he hath well and learnedly touched every part, he concludes yt, and, wth groning and stretching, awakes, and remembers nothing he said. The man seemes to be a very honest man, of a good complexion, of a civill conversation, and discreet; hath no bookes, or place to study; and twice or thrice a weeke usually preaches: Yet the K. will not say what he thinckes of it: He will heare hym and sifte hym er he depart from Court. I have trowbled
a discouse of a dreming

Those gentlmen that shewed themselves soe forward to goe to the Archduke's service are somewhat discourged at the delay, for as yet they have no order nor pleasure signified to take up voluntaries: Of late his Ma. being at table, some of these gentlmen being by, marvailed what they ment that thrust themselves into the service of neighbor Princes, when wth more honor they might goe against the Turckes.

I most humbly take my leave, and rest to your Ho. and the worthy young Cowntess,

an humble servant,

ROW. WHYTE.

Court, 27 Aprill, 1606.

N^o LXI.*The Earl of WORCESTER to Lord CRANBORNE. 1605.**My Lord,*CECIL
Papers.

HIS Ma. (as I conceyved) upon the reading of your letters, was not so fully satisfied with the interrogatories as he expected to be; whereupon he commanded me more particularly to set down the points wherein he desires that Mr Hadoke should satisfy him in writing. The first; although he had by word of mouth delivered to his Ma. and after, somewhat obscurely, set down in writing the principal motive of this his preaching, yet, notwithstanding, he would have that point more plainly expressed under his hand. The second whereof he would be satisfied is the reason of his continuance in that humor. This, in some sort, seemed to be answered in the first, for the reason that first moved the practice might suffice for the continuance: His Ma. out of the depth of his wonderful judgment, said no; for the first motive was to a good purpose, but the continuance was nourished in that he felt himself tickled with vain glory to hear him self speak, which is proved by being pleased with the access of an auditory; and this, in effect, he confessed by word, which he would have directly written. The third; whereas he during the time of his abode at Court he preached 3 sermons, you have satisfied his Ma. for 2, but nothing of the other. The last interrogatory that he would have to be answered is, whether if he had been dismissed without discovery, whether he minded to continue that course of preaching, yea or no? and, if he had obtained his end, which, as he sayth, was to be a minister, whether then he would have continued that course of preaching by night?

Thease bee the things I had in charge, wherin yf I seem obscure in the delyvery I must impute yt to ignorance, as not knowing what, nor wherof, youe had written, but as neare as I cowld I have set down his Ma.' meaning. And so, in hast, I ever remayn

Your Lo.' assured to comand,

E. WORCESTER.

April 29, at 11 at night.

Nº LXII.

EDMUND LASCELLES *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1605.

May it please your Lordship,

I AM sorry those letters your Lordship look'd on at my man's retorne could give you no better satisfaction of their proceedings from whom they came: What M^r Deane's letter which my man brought downe conteyneth I know not, but this which he brought up from the old Countess imported nothing, for the Deane showed it me.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L. f. 13.

M^r Candish is att London; comes to the Court, and wayts hard on my Lady Arbella for his Barronrye; but I am confidently assured that he will not p^vayle, for I understand that my La. Arbella is nothing forward in his busines, although we be certaynly informed that my La. hath a promis of the King for one of her unkles to be a Barron; but it is not liklye to be M^r William, for he is verye sparing in his gratuetye, as I heare; would be glad it weare doon, but would be sorry to part with any thing for the dooing of it; and

I think he will find in this place an equall proportion betwixt his liberallitye and our courtesye:* His cheif solicitor to my La. Arbella is Sr William Bagot. I was with Mr Candish at my La. Ar.' chamber, and he intreated me to speak to my La. Bedford to further him, and to solicitt my La. Arbella in his behalf, butt spoke nothing of any thing that might move her to spend her breath for him; so that, by the grace of God, he is likelye to come good speed. I need not write to your Lo. that thear wilbe Earles and Barrons made at the chrisning, bycause your Lordship sees Mr William Candish is comed up to be one, but I wilnot omitt to lett your Lordship know who they are, bycause perchance you have not hard of them all. My Lo. of Cranbourn, my Lo. Burleigh, and Sr Phillip Harbert, shalbe Earles; the first of Bridgwater, the second of Exeter, and Sr Phillip of Mongowmerry, as we heare: My Lord Sydney shalbe Vicount Lyell; Sr John Stanhope, Sr George Carew her Matie's Vicechamberlaine, Counte Arundale, and Mr William Candish (if my La. Ar. have noe moe unkles) shalbe Barrons.†

* Many hints of the notorious corruption which prevailed at Court in the beginning of this reign appear in these papers. A Mr. Tunsted, who had petitioned the King for a pension, writes thus to the Earl of Shrewsbury, December 3, 1603. "I shall be forced, through a long delay, to surcease my suit till your Honour go up to the Courte, my dispatche depending only upon the solicitation of Sr Rodger Aston, who, as I am informed, hath the sense of feeling more perfect than the sense of hearing, and therefore I feare something forgetful of my barraine and fruitles negociation, &c." Mrs. Elizabeth Stapleton, who had presented a request of the same kind, tells the Countess in a letter of the 20th of February, 1604, "My petition was delivered from the King to Sir Julius Cæsar; who told me when I went to him, that his Ma. did not absolutely deny my suite, but would rather have me demande it in another nature; told me withall he found his Ma. willing to do me good, but that I shold first make my way to some of the Lords of the Privye Councell; specially my Lord Cranborne, and my Lord Treasurer: Therefore once againe, good Madame, I humbly beseache you to write your letters to them bothe in my behalfe, whereby I may sone be dispatched (for, having their consents, I make no doubt of the King's) *and what consideration they will deeme fitting for me to make for such favor I will.*" (Talbot Papers, Vol. O. fol. 102.)

† Thomas Arundel, made a Count of the Empire by Rodolph II. in 1595, for his bravery in Hungary, was created Lord Arundel of Wardour, May 4, 1605.—William Cavendish (afterwards Earl of Devonshire) obtained the honour of Baron Cavendish of Hardwick on the same day.

I have no newes to write to your Lordship, but that the admirable strange p̃cher in his slepe confessed him self to the King's Majestie to be a counterfeit. Upon Sunday last, the xxviiith of this month, he sent to the King that if it would please his Ma^{tie} to pardon his offence, and deliver him from punishment, he would confes the whole treuth of this deceit wherewith he had abused the world: And so told how that at his first comming to Oxford he had a great desire to study divinitie, and to become a preacher; but found in himself a disabilitye for that facultie, by reason of a stutting he had in his speech, and a slow imperfect utterance, and therefore betooke himselfe to study physick; which since he profes'd, it came to his remembrance, as he sayth, that his scoole-felows at Winchester had told him many tymes how he used to speak in his sleep; and that he did make verse, and speak Lattin, with much more quicknes of invention and readier utterance than at any time els. Upon this he tooke a conceit that he would trye how neare he could com to that abilitye of utterance by speaking at that time of the night which was nearest to that in which he used to speake in his sleepe; so he determined as soone as he was out of his first sleepe to speake some discourse concerning phisick; which he did, and found in himself such a ripenes of invention, and so perfect and ready utterance as he wondred at him self, and practised this fashion of speaking after midnight some foure or five times, in phisick; which when he found to make so great an alteration of his speech, and abilitye to discourse, he resolved to try if the same conceit woud hold in divinity, which he ever had a desire to studye. So he tooke a text, and prepared him self to preach of it thre or foure dayes before he put it in practise; and when he thought him self ready, that night, as soone as he waked of his first sleepe, he satt up in his bed, and in his owne conceit made an excellent good sermon: This he used twice or thrise, not intending that any should have harde him; but the next time he preached, by chance some that lay in the next cham-

ber to him wear awake, and hard all that he sayd: They presently beleevd that he had talked in his sleepe, as he used ; and reported the next morning in the colleage that M^r Haddock had made an excellent sermon in his sleepe. This coming to his eare, he tooke a pride in it, and practised it every other night, and so continued for this yeare and a half, preaching in Latin at Oxford and in English in the countrye; and, as he confes'd when he came to the King, he thought to have confes'd the treuth at first; but then, thinking that he could doe so cunninglye, and had gotten such a reputation of his honestye amongst learned and judiciall men that had hard him preach, he continued his former course, and preached foure sermons at the Court, one of which the King hard, and my Lo. of Cranborne, and other Lords of the Counsayle hard the rest. He will not confes to the King that he had any other end in it but to prefer him self to be a preacher, by this miracle which should commend him to it. I would have sent your Honor tow or thre of his sermons, but that I could not get them copied forth so quickly as I desired to write to your Lordship, but with my next letters to your Lo. I will send them. The King hath forgiven him graciously, upon promise he shall never practise the like again, and sent him back to Oxford.

So, craving pardon for trubling your Lordship with so teadious a relation of this counterfeit sleeping preacher, I commend my humble service to your Honor to dispose.

Your Lordship's, very humbly to commaund,

EDM. LASSELLS.

*Grinwilch,
the xxxth of Aprill.*

N^o LXIII.ROWLAND WHYTE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.*Right honorable,*

THE great cawse in the Starrchamber betwen my La. Leicester and S^r Robt. Dudley was ended & censured upon Friday last. The matter of marriage was not handled at all, only the practise was proved in the proceedings. The deposi^cions to be suppressed and cancelled; the witnesses suspected and disgraced; the bill and answer to be sealed wth the seale of that court, and soe put by till the court call for them.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L. f. 15.

Here is assured newes come that the States, with an army of xx thousand men, are sett before Antwarpe: That in seaking to land part of there forces upon Flanders side, over the river, to wyne Callo,* they were by Spinola repulsed, wth the loss of 3 or 400 men; in w^{ch} incownter the States lost 2 Captaines, and 3 Lifetenants, of the Zealand regiment. The States have sent up the river 8 or 10 ships of warre, and some lie above the towne and castell of Antwarpe. The magasin of provisions for vitle and munic^on is Burgenopsom, and wth 1600 wagons, newly made, they have carried great store wth them. Their army lies above Cowlstein dike, where they make two great breaches, and soe lett in the water, w^{ch} drowned much of the cowntry about, evyn to Antwarp portes: They begin to worke wth the spade already, and if the Archd. be not able speadely to prevent them, he will find it a matter of great difficulty and daunger to remove them. This is all w^{ch} is yet don; your Lo.'

* Calloo, a fortress five miles W. of Antwerp.

wisdom can best judge what reputa^{co}n this brave attempt gives to the States' affaires, if they be able to undergoe yt and effect yt.

This day Doctor Barlow is made Bushop of Rochester, and Doctor Parry Dean of Chester.* My Lo. and La. Pembroke are well now here at Court: She a most noble worthy lady, but no good courtier; for here men live *injurias ferendo, gracias agendo*: Tyme will teach her to tread the path w^{ch} her frends have donne before her here. I was once at Broad Street, to have kissed my La. Shrewsburie's hands, but I found her soe nobly visited wth great company that I forbare to trouble her Honor at that tyme, and the next day she departed hence: I humbly crave pardon in the not obeying of your Lo.' comandment, and her's, in that point. My Lo. of Harford is now returning homewards, and some thincke was coming to Antwarp the very same day w^{ch} the States satt before it, w^{ch} diverted hys journey to Ghand, and soe to Sasse,† thence to Flushing, where his Ma' ships are sent to attend hym for his transporta^{co}n backe. From my Lo. Admirall‡ here is no newes come yet, only uncertain brutes that some of his company shuld be dead, w^{ch} is not beleved. The 4 shires of the Marches of Wales doe purpose to free themselves from the government of Wales.

I most humbly take my leave. I am staied from going my journey into Wales by some of my honorable frends yet 14 dayes. If any further newes happen I will advertise it to your Ho. I desire to understand if this come safely to your hands.

I rest your Ho.' most bounden,

WHYTE.

Court, 13 May, 1605.

* William Barlow, elected Bishop of Rochester May 23, this year, and consecrated June 30. He was translated to Lincoln in 1608, and died suddenly, at Bugden, September 7, 1613—Henry Parry, who succeeded him in the Deanery of Chester, and died Bishop of Worcester, December 12, 1616.

† Sas van Ghent, a town twelve miles north of Ghent, or Ghand, as it is here called.

‡ He was now returning from Spain, whither he had been to confirm the peace.

Her Matie is churched upon Whitsonday, and the great tilting will be upon Whitsonmonday; the Earle of Montgomery is one.

The Herberts every cockepitt day,

Doe carry away,

The gold and glory of the day.

Nº LXIV.

P. SANFORD to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable,

IT is now so long since my l^{res} presented my duty, that I scarcely dare set it in the front of these wthout some apologie; but the late being of my La. of Shrewesbury in these partes, wth the small store of note-worthy occurrents, will I hope so sufficiently shrowd it that it shall come still to your sight with the wonted welcome: And though I be persuaded that yo^r Lo^p hath fuller & better advertisem^{ts} of all businesses, both domesticall & forraine, yet, that my intelligence may rather be blamed then my endeavor, yo^r Honor shall briefly have from me what now is most in discourse.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.L.f.19.

In the Starchamber the LL^s were lately moved to alter the order made ag^t S^r Robert Dudley, especially in two pointes; the one, that wher his witnesses were censured as suspected, now they should be sett downe only as "subject to suspic^{on};" the other, that wher the Earle of Leycest.^r landes were said to be reverted to the Crowne, it should be only "supposed to be reverted." These thinges, because they

seemed much to p̄judicate y^e legitimation, were farre pressed; but the order was entred as it was first sett downe, upon the speeches especially of the E. of Salisbury, the Lo. Treasurer, & Chief Justice, the E. of North. holding hardly for the contrary.

The K. is expected this day at Whitehall, wher some nightes he lies, hunting the day time about London somewher, & returning to Grenw^{ch}, wher as yet the household is. Much speach hath bine bruited of making officers & counsailors, & some such matter is doubtlesse in hand, but proceeds not, because all will not yet goe as they would have it. The K. is strong for some that he affects, & such as others affect not: We,* among the rest, doe stand, & growe, I hope, to y^e comfort of all o^r frendes.

The States' army in the Low Countries, about Sasse, is waited on by that of the Archduke; not much likely to be attempted by either, as it is thought, for this sum̄er, unlesse the late accident put new life into the States; for on Sunday & Monday last they lighted on 10 saile of the Spanish flete w^{ch} were bringing 1600 soldiors, but distressed betwene Callice & Dover, wher three of them ran themselves on the English shore, whereof one was burnt on the place. The men, in good number, but sore hurt, gat into Dover; but the most part were taken at sea, &, as is thoughte, cruelly put death. The rest of the flete, w^{ch} bringes 3000 more, is expected, & if they light on the Hollanders will ther ende their service. Out of Spaine l^{res} are even now come, as yo^r Lo^p may p̄ceive by th' inclosed, w^{ch} came in a l^{re} of direction to M^r White, who remembers his humble service to yo^r Ho. & praid me to send it. My Lo. is at the Court, & knowes not of this dispatch: My La. of Pembroke tolde me she would write. I will not further trouble yo^r Lo^p at this tyme, but, humbly remembring my duty, will take leave, heartily praying for

* Meaning the Herbert family.

yo^r p^petuell happines. At Baynard's Castle, this 7th of June,
1605.

Yo^r Lo^p's most bounden & ever devoted,

P. SANFORD.

To the right ho^{ble} my very good Lo.

the Earle of Shrewsbury, &c.

N^o LXV.

P. SANFORD *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right Ho^{ble},

My humbly duty remembred. The challenge yo^r Ho. made
to me was fearfull, till the same hand that gave the wounde applied
the medicine; so that now I account that I stand *rectus in curia*, safe
for th' impeach^t of honestie; let them shift for honor that have
the cumber of it. They threaten to acquite themselves every day,
& it may be at lenght they will, but to many good thinges I tell
them they are not over forward.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L. f. 1.

Newes here is none but of th' expectation of the Lo. Admirall, for
whose convoy to the Court Ro. White is dispatched to Portsmouth,
w^t warrant to furnish 400 posthorses, & 30 cartes: It is said ther
comes in his company an Embassador from Spaine. It was ap-
pointed, & yet it holdes, that the E. of Worcester shall imediatly
goe for the partes of Monmouth & Hereford sheres, to quiet some
tumultuous Catholiques that pursued, or resisted, the Bishops of
Hereford & Landaff. One William Morgan is comitted to the

Tower, the principall of them in Herefordshire: Some l^{res} have bene intercepted that touch him nerely: The particulars I will advertize, if once I may be sure of the truth. This day will be a dispatch of much Irish businesse. It is said all protections shall be revoked for ever. My Lo. & the Earle of Salysbury mett on Friday about their difference, & yesterday their Counsell conferred againe; on Monday it is thought they will agre on some issue: The matter, upon opening, dislikes me nothing more then it did: I think ther will be a kinde conclusion.

Yor Ho. thankes me for who can deserve little in that kinde, as the case standeth. If my credite were promise something more, but ever
& all yours, and so do humbly take leave dewtifull,

as most bounden,

P. SANFORD.

At Bayn. Castle,

23 June, 1605.

To the right bo^{ble} my very good Lo.

the Earle of Sbrewsbury, &c. at

Sheffeld.

N^o LXVI.

Sir FRANCIS LEAKE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My ryght honorable good Lorde,

Yo^r Lordeshype hath sente me a verie greatte and fatte stagge, the wellcomer beyng stryken by yo^r ryght honorable Ladie's hande; I truste, by the Grace of God, he shalbe mearilie eaten at thes assises, wher yo^r Lordeshypp and my Ladie shalbe often remembred. My balde bucke lyves styll to wayte upon yo^r L.^e and my Ladie's comyng hyther, w^{ch} I expect whensoever shall pleas yow to apointe; onelé thys, thatt my Ladie doe not hytt hym through the nose, for marryng hys whyte face; howbeitt I knoe her Ladishipp takes pitie of my buckes, sence the last tyme yt pleased her to take the travell to shote att them. I am afreyd thatt my honorable Ladies, my Ladie Alathia, and my Ladie Cavendishe, wyll commande ther aroe heades to be verie sharpe; yett I charitable trust such good Ladies wylbe pittifull. I maie well afforde yo^r Lordeshyp, and such as attend upon yow, buckes here, yf yow can kyll them; for I understande yo^r Lordshyppe, and my honorable cosen S^r Charles Cavendishe, wyll bestoe mo buckes upon me then wyll serve to furnishe the best Sheryfe's diett; and soe, of my bowntifull mynde, I meane to kyll in my owne parke just nott one.

I am sorie for S^r Roberte Dudleye's greatt overthroe, because I was mucche bounde in dewtie to hys father; and yf he doe marrie M^{rs} Sothewell ytt ys felonie by thes laste statutes.* My L. Cavendishe

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 300.

* Sir Robert Dudley, who was at this time married to Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh of Stoneley, had lately eloped with Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Sir Robert Southwell, of

Ladie ys verie sicke at the Oldecottes:* Ytt ys saide my olde Ladie and she have hadd som discontentyng speches. The Ladie Bowes ys thys daie com home: I wishe her som good nyghte companie, to defend her from walkyng spirittes. I doe not thynke the Judges wyll com to Derby upon Saturdaie, for they wyll not sitte upon enie causes upon Sondaie; so as I trust theye wyll continewe their ordinarie tymes: I doe meane to send to Nottyngh'm to understand their pleasures. The Sheryffe of Lincolnshire ys latelie dead, as I heare upon Wedensdaie last; and, as I take, ther must be a newe com'ition and Sheryffe apointed before those assises, w^{ch} wyll staye the Judges' hast from thence.

My Mall, I thanke God, ys as I can wyshe; but more sicklie then she was upon my little blacke eies: Ytt wylbe o^r comforte to se yow and my good Ladie att o^r olde howse; and, wth o^r dewties, we rest att yo^r service.

FRANC. LEEK.

Sutton,
6 of Julie, 1605.

To my ryght honorable good Lorde
the Erle of Shrewsberie, at Shes-
felde Mannorre.

Woodrising in Norfolk, and this imprudent step put a finishing stroke to all his future prospects in England, as it afforded James a new plea for the unjust assumption of the late Earl of Leicester's estates. The fair frail one lived for several years in Italy with Sir Robert, bearing the title of Duchess of Northumberland, the Dukedom of which the Duke of Tuscany had affected to confer on her reputed husband by letters patent. It is strange that neither Dugdale, in the diffuse account of the Dudleys given in his History of Warwickshire, nor Collins, in his Memoirs of that family, prefixed to the Sydney Papers, should mention this remarkable connection.

* Oldcotes, one of the houses built in Derbyshire by the old Countess of Shrewsbury.

N^o LXVII.EDMUND LASCELLES *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1605.*May it please your Lordship,*

IN my last letter to your Honor I forgot to acquaint your Lordship with a busines which I was desiered to breake to your Lordship by an honorable gentleman, my good frend, and one whome I am sure your Lordship doth very well esteeme: It is S^r Allen Pearcie,* who hath beene informed (and indeed when he told me I confirmed it, that I had heard as much) that thear is one M^r Curson in Derbyshire, who hath a daughter that is a very good matringe, she being his only daughter and heire, and himself a man of seaven hundreth pound land by yeare, or thearabouts. I perceave by him that he is willing to match himself to such a fortune, and therefore desirous to understand the truth of this matter; for which cause he hath intreated me to write to your Honor, and to crave your Lordship's assistance in this matter, whom he knoweth to be both judiciall and powerfull to doe him good; and intreats that your Lordship wilbe pleased to write to me what the gentleman's estate is, and whether your Lordship think that he will like of such a match for his daughter or no, as also of what qualitee and fashion the gentlewoman is. If these things fall out according to what he hath heard, and that your Lordship shall think it a matter like to be interteyned by her father, then he intends to come downe into the country to se her, and if it proves otherwise, then he desires it may rest only with your Lordship. What your Lordship shall think fitt to returne in an-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume K.
fol. 103.

* Sir Allan Percy, K. B. sixth son of Henry Earl of Northumberland. The marriage here proposed did not take effect; for Sir Allan married a Fitz, of Devonshire, and the lady (Mary, daughter and heir of Sir George Curzon, of Croxhall) was soon after wedded to Edward Sackville, Earl of Dorset.

sweare of this, I beseech yo^r Honor write it to S^r Allen Percie, and take knoledge that I intreated your Lordship to do so; for I am now going into the Low Countryes to se the armies, and shall not returne till Michalmas; therefore, I pray your Lordship, send no letters to me till I write to your Honour that I am returned.

The Court is nowe at S^r Antonye Mildmaye's, both for the Kinge and Queene. Heare is, also, my Lord of Salisberrie, my Lord of Suffolk, my Lord of Devonshire, my Lord of Northampton, and other Lords of the Counsayle, which makes the trayne verye greate; but newes heare is none; neyther publick nor private busines stirring; no sutes graunted; but all verye quiet, and excellent hunting. Some tow dayes since heare came newes to the Court from Non-such, that young M^r Sydney, my Lord of Lyell his sonn, that was with the Prince, hath stabbd his schoolemaster with a knife, for offering to whip him, so dangerouslye as it is thought he cannot live: The King, when he was told of it, was verye much displeased; and gave commaundment presentlye that he should be discharged from attending the Prince any longer, and so he is sent away to his father's: His father was gone over to Flushing before this mischance happened. So, with remembranze of my humble deuty to your Lordship, and my honorable good Ladye, resting ever a thankfull servant to the uttermost of my power for your Lordship's many honorable favors, I humbly take my leave.

Your Honour's most humbly to commaund,

EDM. LASSELLS.

From the Court at Apelhorpe,

the 6th of August.

*To the right honorable my especiall good Lord
the Earle of Sbrewsberrie, one of the Lords
of his Ma^{tie's} most honorable Privye Coun-
sayle.*

N^o LXVIII.*The Earl of SALISBURY to ROGER KIRKHAM. 1605.**Kirkham,*

Y^e King hath this day resolved of a Parlement, to begin y^e 3^d of November: I am very desirous to have my sonnes of it, w^{ch} makes me thus timely to give you notice of it, to y^e ende that you may acquaint M^r Keeting, and suche others of y^e better sort at Hartford, of my desire of their continuance of their respects to me, and my sonne, w^{ch} I shall acknowledge wth all thankfullnes. I woulde have you presently goe to S^t Albones, and speake wth M^r Pember-ton, and such others as you conceive to be most affectionat to me, and lett them knowe y^t I should take it as an expression of their respect to me if they woulde chuse my yonger sonne to be one of their burgesses: If you finde any difficulty in it give it over, and lett there be as little notice of it as may be.* I am by y^e K.'s commandement to be a Commissioner, wth 15 other Lordes (wherof none of y^e Counsell but my Lo. of Holland, my Lo. of Berkshire, and selfe) to treat of an accomodation of this greate bussines betwixt us and y^e Scottes: This will take up so much time, as if I should have defferred sending to those townes till my returne, it may be they mought have an excuse in saing they were ingaged before I sent to them, w^{ch} now they cannot doe. Let me heare from you what

CECIL
Papers.

* We have here, contrary to a vulgar error, a proof that seats in the House of Commons were eagerly sought for at this time. Many instances too occur in the Talbot MSS. of elections contested with much heat in the late reign.

theire answeare is assoone as conveniently you may, wth is all I have to say unto you at this time ; and so I rest yo^r loving M^r,

SALISBURY.

To my servant Roger Kirkham.

N^o LXIX.

November, 1605.

To the right honorable the Earle of SALISBURIE, Principall Secretary to his MA^{TIE}, the humble Peti^on of JOHN STREETE, of the Cittie of Worcester.

CECIL
Papers.

HUMBLY shewinge unto your good L^p, that whereas the Petitioner hearinge of theis late traytorous rebells, did, amongst others of the said cittie of Worcester, volluntarilie pursue them, well appointed, to the place of their last refuge; where he carryed himself so resolute, (not wthout the great danger of his life) that it was his fortune at two shootes to slay 3 of the principall of them, viz^t. Percy, Catesby, and Wright, and to hurt Ruckwoode sore besides; and since spared no cost to p^rvide chirurgery, and all other necessary meanes for the p^rservac^on of their lives that were sore hurt, attendinge them hither at his owne charges, wthout havinge anie benefit in the world by them: And, whereas it pleased his Ma^{tie} to p^rmise him that would bringe in Percy alive 1000^{li}, and his whole estate, the Petitioner most humbly beseecheth yo^r good L^p, of your wonted ho^{ble} favor, to be a meanes to his Highnes to bestowe upon him either the

said 1000^{li}, or else a pension duringe life, as to his Ma^{tie} shalbe thought fittest; w^{ch} wilbe an encouragem^t to others, that expect him to be highly rewarded, to hazard their lives in the like action, if occasion shalbe offered. And, according to his bounden duety, he shall ever pray for the increase of yo^r Lo.^s honor & happines.

N^o LXX.

THOMAS COE to the Earl of SALISBURY.

Right honorable,

Not beinge ignorant what the office of a good subject is, and what is requisite for the fynall complement of soe princelie a service, I have endeavored to imp^{te} to his Highnes, by l^{res} delivered by the Sherifes of London unto yo^r Honor's owne handes, the primarie intelligence of theis late dangerous treasons; w^{ch} weare plainlie discovered unto me, thoughe not so significantly related to his Ma^{tie}, as doubtinge leaste my said l^{res} might be opened before they came to his Ma^{tie}'s vewe. My good Lo. my wrightinge so obscurelie, and intitulinge my narration by the name of a dreame or vision, was occasioned for the reason aforesaid; not that it was a dreame, or idle fantacie, but such an approved truthe as was wrested from a notorious Papist, into whome I did so far insynuate by private conference that he confessed unto me the whole circumference of this treason, as yt is since fallen out;* wth more dangerous accidents foretold.

CECIL
Papers.

* It should seem then that the famous letter transmitted to James by Lord Monteagle, for the right construction of which that Prince's penetration hath been so highly extolled by some historians, was not the only previous intelligence communicated to him of the Gunpowder Treason.

should shortly ensewe upon the Kinge's owne p'sone, the Queene, Prince, Duke, and the nobilitie of this kingdome; w^{ch} hath not yet ben revealed by any, except yt be rightlie understoode what the contents of my said l^{res} doe importe, wherof no mortall judgement can make a trewe construction before I shall interpret the ænigmaticall sence of the same; I carryinge this stronge conceite; that his Ma^{tie}, longe before this, for his Highnes' owne saffetie, would have comāunded my attendance, the subject of my treatize being, as yt it, for the p'servation of the King and State. But, my good Lo. I understand the impedim^{ts} of the execution of this service to be theis: That yt was informed to yo^r Honor that my said l^{res} weare wrighten by the sodaine motive of a distracted braine, and that my memorie was strayned by longe durés, beyond the stoppe of a reasonable understandinge: By other favourights of Poperie it hath ben geven out that I cuningly made this invention to ridd myself out of execu^{cion}. For the first objection, it is answered in the latter surmise by a position contradictorie; that mad men can not be provident for ther owne good: Wheare reason is no guide *individuus subito labitur in errores*. Yf this weare not, yet the event showes yt to be otherwise; for no sooner had I receyved this intelligence but that I p'sentlie discharged my self out of execu^{cion}, albeit I might have stooode upon better advantage, for that some of the said execu^{cions} weare forged, and be so adjudged; so as that could be no estople whie I should be barred from havinge accesse to his Ma^{tie} and your Honor, to whome, as most comprehensive in such matters of high qualitie, I specially intended to make the first demonstra^{cions} of this busynes; w^{ch} I would have p'secuted wth better effect had I not ben hindered by the practize of a malevolous and most obstinate recusant, one Lazareth Garth, a Cursitor of the Chancerie, who hath forceably broken up my chamber, and embeasilled all my wrightings fytt for the execu^{cion} of this service; and hath also by untrew suggestions possest my Lo. Chancellor, and my Lo. Chief Justice, that their Ho-

nors have restrayned me upon their comāunds; so that I cannot be p̄mitted to come to myne answeare, notwthstandinge many supplicacions I have made to their Lo^{ps} to that effect. My humble sute is, first to his Ma^{tie}, next to yo^r Honor and the rest of the Counsaile, that I may have audience wth speede, for the good of his Ma^{tie}, and the peace of this kingdome, and for the avoydinge of immynent dangers; from w^{ch} I pray th' Almightye God to geve a tymelie and most happie deliverance, wherin I am ready, even wth the spending of my dearest bloode, to shewe a trewe office of a loyall and most obedient subject. Le Counter, Woodstrete, London, (most unjustly oppress- ed) this 20th of December, 1605.

Yo^r Honor's, in all humilitie,

TH. COE.

N^o LXXI.

ANTHONY WINGFIELD *to the Earl and Countess of SHREWS-
BURY.*

Right honourable my verie good Lord & Lady,

I AM now not only in dutye compelled but pricked also in conscience to redeeme my too much overgrowne negligence in writing, and in a manner driven to pray forgiveness of sinnes, w^{ch} we Protestants firmly hold as oure principall propp in the poynt of justification: Yet, least oure fayth seme idle, wherof we are much accused, this smale work of love & duty, in some good measure (as the Puritanes use to speake) I thought good to performe; wth hope that

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L. f. 42.
=====

yower Ho. will accept it in such sorte as Almighty God accepteth oure workes, who we, on oure side, saye loveth not the person for the worke, but the worke for the person: Somewhat, also, oute of the trewe lively fayth I have ever reposed in yower honorable favoures & goodnes I may truly alledge; that I fayle not to goe on still in the instruction of my two swete coosins, & I thanke God not unprofitably, by reason of their aptnes & towardnes, my cosen William being no waie inferior to his brother eyther in witt or will; yet this poore worke of myne I hold nothing sufficient to deserve the tenth parte of that kinde acceptation yow afforde by yower late honorable lres, for w^{ch} I most humbly thank yower Ho. My cosens desire to be humbly excused to yower Ho. that they wrote not by this bearer, being loth to loose an afternoone's studie; & they verie honestly protest, in Latin, *quod differtur non aufertur*, being mynded to present yower Ho. verie shortly wth some dutyfull lynes.

Nowe I must humbly intreate yower Ho. to receave in good parte this homely English epigram hereunder written of the contented Peere;* not so wittily framed as Sr Peter Evers could have done, and manie others more happely endewed that waie then myself, but proceeding from an earnest zeale to decypher playnlie the true meaning & sence of his worshipful contentment. So, wth remembrance of most humble dutie, wishing to your Ho. all happie prosperytye, I humbly take my leave. From Welbeck, the xxth of March, 1605.

Yower Ho.' most humbly,

ANTH. WINGFELD.

*To the right honorable his very good Lord &
Lady the Erle and Countess of Shrews-
burie, dd.*

* This contented Peer was probably the Earl of Salisbury, whose extensive purchases and inclosures in Hertfordshire caused some murmurs about this time.

The peere content, but not contented peere,
 Sayth still content but never is content ;
 For, search the wyde world over farr and neare,
 None lyke this peere to filthy lucre bent.
 Content, he sayth, but yow must thus expound him,
 Content to buy his neybor's lands that bound him.

Much amiss, but nothyng amended ;
 The subsidies are graunted, & y^e Parliament ended.

N^o LXXII.

The Earl of KENT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My very honorable good Lo. and brother,

I RECEIVED yesterday yo^r honorable and frendly lines by John Sibley, whereby it pleased yo^r L^p to adv^tise me of the untruthe of those reportes and bruits spread abroad of so horrible a treason against his Ma^{tie}'s precious life.* Theis false bruits, as yo^r L. doth well note, came very speedily, not onely to yo^r Honors of the Privie Councell at the Corte, and so to London, but also into theis parts, and, not onlike, into a great p^te of the kingdome. All th' other

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Vol. L. f. 82.

* Soon after the discovery of the Gunpowder Treason it was suddenly reported in London that the King was stabbed with a poisoned knife, at Woking in Surrey (erroneously called Okingham by Wilson, and others) where he was hunting. Some writers, of more than ordinary depth, tell us very gravely that this rumour was contrived by the courtiers to accelerate the supplies, which having met with some little opposition in the House of Commons, were cheerfully granted by that assembly in the moment of their exultation caused by the news of the King's safety.

daye, beinge Sondaye, we here knew nothinge certenly to the contrary but that the worst might be feared by that w^{ch} wee heard; but the greater feare and astonishment this sudden fearefull rumor hath ev^y where genally occasioned the more singler comfort and joye will nowe redound to ev^{ie} true harted subject by the contrary true report of his Ma^{tie}'s safetie, for w^{ch} they shall have so just cause to sound forth God's praise, together wth instant prayer for his Highnes' longe, happie, and prosperous raigne ov^r us.

Shortly after the receipt of yo^r L.['] l^{res} I received also his Ma^{tie}'s proclamation, publishinge the same joyfull newes; w^{ch} I thought fitt to send forthwth to Bedf. to be there presently proclaymed, if before it were not. Thus, my good Lo. (havige nothinge but most hartie thanks to returne, as first to God so next to yo^r Lo^p, whose honorable care and kindenes hath bene in such speedie and ample manner to make me partaker of this so happie and wellcome newes) wth my kindest and most frendly saluta^{co}ns to yo^r L^p and my honorable good La. wishinge allwayes to both yo^r Honors all honor and happines, to yo^r greatest joye and comfort, I take my leave, comittinge yo^r Honors to God Allmightie's protection, restinge ev^r

Yo^r L^p's most assured true frend and lovinge brother,

H. KENT.*

Wrest, 25 Marcii, 1606.

*To the right honorable my very good Lo. and
brother the Earle of Shrewsbury, of his
Ma^{tie}'s most honorable Privie Counsell.*

* Henry Grey, fifth Earl of Kent, and Lord Lieutenant of the county of Bedford. This nobleman, and his brother, Reginald (whom he succeeded), by great frugality re-established the fortune of their family, which had been so extremely reduced that their father and grandfather always declined using the title. He died in January, 1615. See more of him in the Peerages, art. *Marchioness Grey*.

N^o LXXIII.*Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right honorable, and my verye good Lord,*

I FYND, both by yo^r L.' letters, and also by the reporte of my servant, howe much I am bound to yo^r L.' honorable favor for the care w^{ch} it pleaseth yo^r L. to take that favourable interpretacon maie be made of my poore endevors in his Ma^{tie}'s service here, wherein I will still stryve to geive all the satisfaction w^{ch} dependeth of my industrie: And thoughe I maie bouldlie saye that the busynes w^{ch} doe passe in this place doe impose more trouble and paynes on me then anie other mynyster abroad takeh, yett would I willinglie undergoe a much greater taske so as my exercise were not such as it is, to make hedd to the contynuall practises of our lewd instrumentes here,* whose restles spirittes doe never leave labouring to sett a foote all the mischeivous devises that maie be thought of, both against his Ma^{tie} and the State; and to putt us out againe wth Spayne and these countries, that they maie recouper their former credit to be of as necessarie use for practise as heretofore they have ben: In summe they omitt nothing w^{ch} maie serve either for exasperation (for the w^{ch} they inforce the severitie of the newe lawes w^{ch} are made against the Catholickes in England) or w^{ch} maie otherwyse augmate, or geive encouragement against us, as are the reportes w^{ch} they make of our great weakenes & pennurious wantes in England, by our p^rfused spendings there.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L.f.53.

* Probably meaning persons who had been employed as spies by our ministers previously to the late peace.

I knowe it is needles to advertise yo^r L. of the occurences of these p^tes, for that yo^r L. doth p^take of the knoweledge of that w^{ch} I wryte unto my L. of Salisburie; and much I cannott wryte unto yo^r L. at this tyme, for that as yett we are onlie in expectacion upon whatt enterprizes the Marquis of Spynola will fix, who doth threaten that he hath some speciall dessinges in hand by the greate p^parations w^{ch} he maketh, whereof we cannott as yett judge but by lykelyhoode, but wthin a verie fewe daies we shalbe satisfied thereof. The pourpose is to assaile the States in dyvers places, for the better meanes of taking advantage against them by the distracting of their forces.

I am sorie that I have occasion so often to importune yo^r L. about my tedious busynes; w^{ch} as it is much against my nature to doe, soe I would not so much trouble yo^r L. therein if the extremitie of my necessitie did not urge me thereunto: And, therefore, I humblie beseech yo^r Lo. to pardon my reitterated suite that it will please yo^r L. to bynd me dublie unto you for favorable expedition, w^{ch} having ever promised myself confidentlie, out of the assurance of yo^r L.' noble disposition, it doth grieve me now to fynd discomfortable newe references to a further p^longation of tyme. I send yo^r L. herewth some letters for M^r Talbott of Grafton. And so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie to yo^r L. & my honorable good Lady, and to S^r Charles Cavendishe and his Lady, I take my leave. From Brussells, this 27th of June, 1606.

Yo^r L.' most humblie devoted,

THO. EDMONDES.

*To the right honorable my verie good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsburye, of his Matie's
most honorable Pryvie Counsell.*

N^o LXXIV.*Lord LISLE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My very good Lorde,*

I TRUST by this time your Lo. is safe, and well arrived at Sheffield, and yet that you finde it had bin as good to have followed your friends' perswasions, and not have undertaken a walke this time of the yeare half way to the North Pole, seing that I hope your Lo. will bee heere again at the Parliament, w^{ch}, for owght that I can heare, doth holde at the day appointed, there being good cause to beleieve that the plague will not bee vehement in London.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L. f. 63.

Heer is expected every day the Count of Vaudemont, yongest son to the Duke of Lorraine, whose, according to the list w^{ch} is delivered, hath as greates a traine* as the King of Denmarke† browght on shore wth him: There was consultation if the King should defray him, but at the last it was concluded that hee will not. Divers of the Scottish ministers w^{ch} were sent for are at London, but mee thincks the opinion of the conference wth them growes some what colde; neither, for owght I can heare, yf they bee called unto it will they say much.‡ The Earle of Marr§ continueth at Hampton, very

* He was attended, saith Sir Richard Baker, by seven counts, ten barons, forty gentlemen of quality, and six score common persons.

† Christiern IV. brother to the Queen. He arrived on the 17th of July (unexpectedly, according to Camden; having been long expected, saith Echard) and stayed till the 12th of August.

‡ The King was now attempting, but with less ceremony, to establish that sort of agreement between the Churches of England and Scotland which the English Puritans, on their part, had found it convenient, for the present, to seem satisfied with after the famous conference at Hampton Court. The Bishops Andrews and Barlow, Doctor King, Dean of Christchurch, and Doctor Buckeridge (*see the next letter*) were appointed to meet the two Melvils, and other eminent Scottish ministers, who came to London on this business, a full account of which may be found in Spotswood.

§ John Erskine, seventh Earl of Mar, head of the French faction in England. He had

dangerously sicke. The King of France's son is christened, and named Louis.* Matters between the Pope and the State of Veniss† stand in the former tearmes, publishing each against other, invectives in print. Borch remaineth beseiged, but I feare will not doe so long; for the owtworcks, upon the death of Coronel Edmonds, being lost, Spiniola besegeth the town so streight, and lieth so strong entrenched, as there is little hope for Count Moris, though hee lie very neer him, to succor it without giving him a greate advantage; which the place, considering the consequence, is not worth.

And, to come back to ovr own home; the King goes this morning, and the Queen wth him, to end his summer hunting at Windsor, and I thincke it will bee Fryday before they bee heer again. My Lo. of Salisbury, God bee praised, is well recovered, yet I thinck will not see the King till hee come hether againe. My Lo. Chamberlen is well and , and so bee all the greate ons. I have yett don little in the matter of my Lady Arbella; I feare the Queene's inclination, and the doubt that it will be an entrance to put the whole down: My Lady shall command me and my best services, and much the more seing that your Lo. doth make your self a party; to whome I must and ever will acknowledge myself much bownd, and will strive wth my best endeavors towards your Lo. and my Lady Shrewsbury, to prove myself to bee

Your Lo.' very affectionate cosen to command,

LISLE.‡

At Hampton Court, the 11 of Sept. 1606.

superintended the education of Prince Henry, soon after whose death he retired into Scotland, where he was made Lord Treasurer, and died in 1634.

* Afterwards Louis XIII. He was now five years old.

† Paul V. after long disputes, had lately excommunicated the Venetians for denying his authority in temporal affairs, and they, in return, protested against his conduct, and banished the Jesuits from the republic. Their differences were settled by the mediation of the King of France in April, 1607, to the great mortification of the Pope, who was obliged to give up almost every point he had contended for.

‡ Robert Sydney, second son of Sir Henry Sydney, an eminent statesman in the three last

N^o LXXV.ROWLAND WHYTE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My good Lord,*

THE lost stag was fownd, and bravely killed, and his heade brought in great pomp to the privy chamber, w^{ch} hath made an end of all displeasure wth houndes and huntsmen. Yesterday I writt a long l^{re} to your Ho. wth a packett that went, w^{ch} I hope the post of Tuxford hath sent unto you before this.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L. f. 65.

The terme is certainly adjorned to Mensis Michaelis, for the p^{cl}amation is signed, is a printing, and wilbe published. The Duke of Curland dined wth the K. yesterday in the privy chamber; and yesterday Doctor Buckridge* preached before the K. and proved by

reigns, by Mary, eldest daughter of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland. He received his education under his uncle, the Earl of Leicester, whom he accompanied to his government of the Low Countries in 1585; was sent Ambassador in 1588 to the King of Scots, to discover that Prince's intentions with regard to the great schemes of Spain; and in 1593 to Henry the Fourth of France. He afterwards commanded the English forces in the Netherlands, jointly with Sir Francis Vere, and on James's accession was created Baron Sydney of Penshurst in Kent, and appointed Governor of Flushing, and Chamberlain to the Queen. On the 4th of May, 1605, he was advanced to the dignity of Viscount Lisle, and in 1618 to the Earldom of Leicester, having been previously honoured with the Order of the Garter. He died July 13, 1626, leaving a character (at that time common enough in the Court) which afforded little room for esteem, and perhaps less for censure; having been indebted for his honours rather to the splendour of his descent than to his own personal merit. He married Barbara, daughter and heir to John Gamage, of Coytie in Glamorganshire, by whom he had three sons; William, and Henry, who died unmarried; and Robert, his successor: and eight daughters; of whom Mary was married to Sir Robert Wroth, of Durance in Middlesex: Catherine, to Sir Lewis Mansel; Philippa, to Sir John Hobart, an ancestor of the Earl of Buckinghamshire; and Barbara, to Sir Thomas Smythe, from whom the Viscounts Strangford of Ireland are descended.

* John Buckeridge, President of St. John's College in Oxford, one of the King's Chaplains, and a most eminent preacher of that time. He was appointed Bishop of Rochester in 1611, and translated to Ely in 1627; and was the author of a tract then in high estimation, "De Po-
"testate Papæ in Rebus Temporalibus." He died in 1631.

Scripture and history, wth many excellent examples, the supremacy of the K. and that in all ages the authority of Kinges governed and ruled all presbiters and clergy: At this sermon were all the Puritanes of Scotland that were here. Twice the Bushops and Ministers of Scotland have had conference before the K. but no English Counsailor, nor English Bushop, or Minister, or any other English man, was admitted, only the Dean of the Chappell was by his Ma. specially comanded to be by. Yt seemes, for aught can be preached or said unto them, that they are the same *opiniastre* in their humors.

This night the Earle of Vawdemont wilbe here, with his crew, *plus clinquan que le soleil*: The K.' Ma. defraies the charge: A diet of 200 dishes is apointed to be served all the while he abides here. Upon Thursday come senight the K. will to Roiston and Huntingdon for xx dayes: Some hope that this E. Vawdemont will away before; some others beleve he will go along to hunt wth the K. The christening of the K. of France's children is very privately performed, * wthout any maner of ceremony, at Fountainbleau: The Lo. but specially the great Ladies of France, are sorry yt was not publiq, for they wold have had there richnes appeare w^{ch} was p^rvided for them. Spinola rowles hym self into the towne he besieges, for he lodges in the rampar; yet doe they wthin the town, (by two that came out by swymming) assure the safety of yt for a moneth; but I heare Count Morés is retired wth his army, w^{ch} will make them wthin render yt, finding no hope of releefe: And a garrison of 1500 men is put into Meurs† by the States, to stop this torrent Spinola from attempting to take it wthout blowes.

The Court wilbe very great to night. Your two worthy daughters, Arundell and Pembroke, are here in Court to grace the Court:

* On account of a contagious distemper which had appeared in Paris, where great preparations had been made for the ceremony.

† A town of Westphalia, now subject to Prussia.

They are well, and live here in great honor, to your Lo.' great comfort. My Lo. of Salisbury is very well, w^{ch} I know your Ho. wilbe very glad to heare of. Soe I rest

Your Ho' ever at comandmēt, to doe you all humble service,

ROW. WHYTE.

*Hampton Court,
24 of Septemb. 1606.*

The Lady Rawleigh was here; kneeled to the K. but his Ma. passed by her wth silence.

*To the right honorable my very singular
good Lord the Earle of Shrewsbury,
at Sheffeld, wth speede.*

N^o LXXVI.

Sir THOMAS EDMONDS *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right honorable my verie good Lord,

I AM sorie that my unhappines hath made me so troublesome to yo^r L. but seing it hath pleased yo^r Lo. to beare wth the necessities thereof, and, out of yo^r honorable disposition, to bynd me to yo^r L. for the concludng of yo^r good pourposes towards me, I will hope also, by the prosperitie thereof, to be so happie in the improvement of my services towards yo^r Honor, as shall truly witnes that yo^r Honor's favors have not been unthankfullie bestowed. I must also thancke yo^r L. most humblie for remembring me wth yo^r favor-

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L.f. 69.

able recomendacion otherwise, (as I have understood by my servant) that I maie not be forgotten when there will fall out some lottes of p̄ferment for those of my forme in the schoole. It is not to be expected that the burthen of that pryncipall and entyre great charge can be executed wth so much sufficiencie by anie man as by that great p̄sonage* w^{ch} doth nowe discharge the same; and, therefore, when he shall hereafter seeke to ease him self in some sort of that paynes, I suppose he cannott take a better resolution (reteyning still to himself the superintendance of those common affaires) than by distributing the p̄tes of that charge, has him self hath wiselie p̄posed, to some subalterne mynisters, according as is exemplified by the practise of allmost all other States; w^{ch} would not onlie be a meanes for the orderlie dispatche of busynes, w^{ch} nowe more abound then ever in our State, but also open more ways of p̄ferment, in a rysing ordynarie course, for those w^{ch} should be of desert; and yett there should be noe neede of receiving them to be Councillors, w^{ch} is a thing that I knowe deserveth to be p̄ciselie stooode uppon for the maynteyning of the honor of that highe degree. The instances are manye w^{ch} maie be alleaged for that pourpose, but too tedious to trouble yo^r L. wth them; and but to yo^r L. onlie I dare not to speake of this subject, because I knowe it doth not become me to descant of such mysteries. In whatt sort soever it shall please God to dispose of my poore self, I will alwaies geive yo^r L. a faythfull accompt of my readynes to serve yo^r L. wth my best affection, as I am bound.

I doubt not but yo^r L. hath understood of the desseinges of the Marquis Spynola this yeare, for endeavouring wth the twoe armyes

* Most probably meaning the Earl of Salisbury, on whom the burden of the Secretaryship, daily increased by the growing refinement of European politics. It is not improbable, therefore, that a plan might now have been in agitation to appoint certain persons as coadjutors to this minister; nor could any be more fit for the purpose than those who had been frequently employed in foreign embassies—as Sir Thomas Edmonds styles them, “those of his own form in the school.”

w^{ch} he putt into the field (the one comanded by himself, the other by the Counte of Bucquoy) to have passed wth the first the river of Issell, into the Vellewe, and wth the other to have passed over the ryver of Waell, into the Bettowe;* that by setting a footing beyond those ryvers, he might not onlie have planted the seate of the warre in the harte of Holland, as it would have ben easy for him to have donne, but also to have impeached the States' passage by land into Frizeland: But the extreeme great raynes w^{ch} fell out in these p^{tes} favoured verie much the hindring of the one & the other of these enterprises; and after that the Marquis had taken in the townes of Lochem and Groll,† he was forced, in respect that his armye was so much annoyed by the overflowing of the waters in those lower p^{tes}, to retourne wth his armye on this syde the Rhyne; w^{ch} he fourthwith employed, joyning the Counte of Bucquoy's armye wth him, for the beseging of Berk; w^{ch} for a tyme was well defended by those w^{thin}, being great nombrs of men, espetially of French; but, in the ende, their wante of p^{visions}, and chieflie, as is sayd, of powder, hath made them to yeald the towne before they had wholly lost their outwourkes. It is reported that the said siege hath spent the Marquis manie men, but it is a losse w^{ch} they doe not here much esteeme. The Marquis remayneth as yet at Berke, employing the army in the casting downe of their trenches, and repaying the fortifications of the towne; after the w^{ch} donne, it is thought he will undertake some newe seege.

The Counte Maurice hath lyen all this tyme encamped, wth an army of 13000 foote and 3000 horse, wthin twoe leagues of Berk; but he made no attempt for the succoring of the towne, onlie at the same time of the rendring of Berk he went about to surprize the towne of Venloe, w^{ch} place if he could have carryed would have

* The Velue and the Betue are certain divisions of the province of Guelderland. The latter is supposed by some to have been the ancient Batavia.

† Small towns a few miles east of the town of Zutphen.

fullie recompensed his other losse; but he fayled of that enterprize, though great nombrs of his men, as is said, entred wth in the towne. The peace w^{ch} was formerlie concluded betweene the Emperour and the Botzkay* is now fullie ratified, whereuppon it is also certeinlie p^rsumed that the like will also followe wth the Turcke. And so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie, I take my leave. From Brussells, the last of Septembr, 1606.

Yo^r L.' most humbly bounden,

THO. EDMONDES.

*To the right honorable my verie good
Lord the Earle of Shrewsburie, of
his Matie's most honorable Pryvie
Counsell.*

N^o LXXVII.

ROWLAND WHYTE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right honorable,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L. f. 73.

AT Hampton Court, in the Q.'s presence chamber, there was dawncing: The K. Q. Prince, and Vawdemont were by. My Lady Pemb. was taken out by a French Cavagliero to dance a corrante: Her La. tooke out our noble Prince. At last yt came to a gailliard: The Prince tooke out my La. Pemb. and she the Earle of Perth: No Lady there did dawnce neare soe well as she did that day; soe

* Stephen, or Justin, Bozkay, an Hungarian malecontent, made Vaiwode of Transilvania by Achmet I. in opposition to the Emperour, who soon after found himself obliged to confirm the appointment.

she carried away the glory, and it was given her by K. Q. and others. Vawdemont dawnsed; the Q. dawnsed; La. Essex, La. Knolles, La. Levingston, the Maides.

The K. is now at Roiston; continewes there a moneth. Vawdemont will take his leave upon Tuesday, and soe away. The sicknes increased in London this weeke 56; God cease it, if it be his will. Spinola continewes his siege, but hath not the towne: He will not leave it unless he be removed, of w^{ch} there is small hope. I most humbly take my leave. I forgott to signifie that, for all our learned sermons, the Presbiteriall ministers of Scotland are *plus endurciés* in their opinions. I rest

Your Ho. ever at comãdment,

ROW. WHYTE.

*Ba. Castell,
4 October, 1606.*

Nº LXXVIII.

The Earl of NORTHAMPTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.
1606.*

Most deer and worthy Lord,

I COMENDE to your gracious favour this honest, faythefull, and trewe harted frende of myne, Sir Jhon Leveson;† who can saie more in his owne cause then I can, but not so much for his owne worth honesty as I both can & will, having had experience of him so many

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L. f. 59.

* So indorsed by the Earl.

† There was a distant family connexion between the Earl of Northampton and this gentleman; Sir Richard Leveson, of Trentham in Staffordshire, his father, having married Margaret, a daughter of the Earl of Nottingham. The present Marquis of Stafford is descended from a daughter of this Sir John Leveson.

yeares as may give assurance upon certainty. His offers are so reasonable, and your minde is so noble and so juste, as I shall not neede to use many wordes, but leave him to your graciouse favor with this humble sute; that he may find by effectes that for my sake yo^r Lo. respectes him; for it is trewe that I owe him more kindnesse for his love then I knowe howe to paye without yo^r Lo.' helpe, which is never farre from those whom you truly favor.

I besech yo^r Lo. to commende my humble service to my Ladye, and to let her knowe that being very much accustomed in old time to crave our Ladie's intercession to our Lord, I have much adoo to discontinewe this superstitiouse custome yet, notwithstanding all the learned preachers I have hard speake (for that is the terme that is nowe in use and fashion) before the Kinge; and therefore I humbly besech her La. to joyne in intercession to her Lorde with me, bycause I hope by this meanes (as I was wonte in the first case) to speede the better. I wishe unto you both a happie journey, a safe arrivall, and a quick returne, and in the meane tyme humbly take my leave, and ever rest most affectionatly devoted to doo service to this Lord and Ladye,

H. NORTHAMPTON.*

I pray you to tell my Lady that, bycause she never sawe howe gallantly I write the title of my dignity, I shall thinke the time longe till I salute her with a letter; for the name of Howard is nowe as farre oute of use with me as it was wont in the world to be out of fashion.

*To the r. honorable my speciall good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsbury.*

* Henry Howard, brother to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, who was beheaded in the late reign; Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Privy Seal, and K. G. created Baron of Marnhill, and Earl of Northampton, March 13, 1604. He died unmarried June 25, 1614.

N^o LXXIX.

1606.

*Indorsed by the Earl of SALISBURY, "Copie of a Privye Seale
" for the Lady Sophia's * Tombe."*

JAMES, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. to the Trēr and Under-trēr of our Exchequer for the tyme beeing greeting. Whereas we have appointed a tombe to be made and erected wthin our collegiate church of S^t Peter in Westm. for our late deare daughter the Lady Sophia, and have comitted the care and charge to see the same p^rfected to our right trusty and right welbeloved cousin and Councillor the Earle of Salisbury, whoe hath accordingly made a contract for that worke wth Maximilian Poutrain, al^s Coult,† as by articles of agreem^t betwene our said cousin and him in that behalf made may playnely appeare; we will and comand you, that out of our treasure in the receipt of our Exchequer ye cause be delivered and paid to the said Maximilian Poutrain, or other imployed in that worke, such somes of money, and at such tyme or tymes, as our said cousin of Salisbury shall signify unto yow, so as the same excede not in the whole the some of one hundred and forty pounds, for the full paym^t and discharge of the finishing and erecting the said tombe, according to the

CECIL
Papers.

* Fourth and youngest daughter to James I. She died at Greenwich, June 23, 1606, two days after her birth; and was buried near Queen Elizabeth, in Westminster Abbey, under a small neat monument, with the representation of an infant lying in its cradle.

† He had very lately assumed the latter name, and appears to have disused the former soon after. See *Anecdotes of Painting*, vol. i. 288, and vol. ii. 39. He was distinguished by the title of the King's Master Sculptor, and had, as such, a salary of 8l. a year.

above menconed articles of agreement: And this our l^{re} shalbe yo^r sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalfe.

Geven under our privy seale at our Pallace of Westm^r the seaven-teenth day of March, in the fourth yeare of our raigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the fortith.

N^o LXXX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir JOHN MANNERS, Sir FRANCIS LEAKE, and Sir JOHN HARPUR.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 401.

AFTER my very harty comēd. I send you hereinlosed my LLs. of the Councell their l^{re} to me, with a p^lclamacon therein, whereby you may p^lceave their Lo.^r direccōns; whereunto I referre you, not doubting but you will be most carefull in the dew execution thereof. I trust you receaved my l^{re} to you, wherein I advised you the best I could concerning the p^lventing of thease mischeefs;* hoping you have added thereunto as many meanes besids as you could devise. I have forgott if in my last l^{re} I advised you to take order wthin all the townes wherein any powder is to be sould that no man may buy any thereof but by yo^r direccōns, w^{ch} will be verie necessarie to be done.

You cannot but have heard what courses have been taken in Lecestershire and Warwicksh. by the two Lo. Lieutenants theare, & by the gentlemen before their Lo^r coming downe, & also by the

* A violent opposition made against inclosures by the peasants of the midland counties, which became so serious, that the Earls of Huntingdon and Exeter, and the Lord Zouch, were sent, with a strong body of well disciplined forces, to reduce them to order; as was Sir Edward Coke, to proceed legally against the principal delinquents.

Deputy Lieutenants in Northamptonshire; and lastlie, howe Sr Anth. Mildmay & Sr Edw. Montacute repaired to Newton, Mr Tho. Tresham's towne, wheare 1000 of thease fellowes who term themselves levelers weare busily digging, but weare furnished wth many halfe pyks, pyked staves, long bills, & bowes & arrowes, & stoanes. Thoase gentlemen, fynding great backwardnes in the trained bands, weare constrained to use all the horse they could make, & as many foote of their owne servants & followers as they could trust, & first read the p̄clamacon twise unto them, using all the best p̄swasions to them to desist that they could devise; but, when nothing would p̄vaile, they charged them thoroughlie, both wth their horse & foote: But the first charge they stoode, and fought desp̄atelie; but at the second charge they ran away: In w^{ch} theare weare slaine som̄ 40 or 50 of them, & a verie great number hurt. One Sr Henry Fookes, that lead the foote against them, is verie soare hurte, & bruised in manie places of his bodie, more lyke to die than live. What more to say herein I knowe not, but leave all to yo^r good care, & best discretions, and so will take my leave, & com̄itt you to the p̄tec- tion of the Almighty. From Whytehall, 11^o Junii, 1607.

GILB. SHREWSBURY.

Sr John Harpur; I hearing that yo^r howse was to be called on Tuisday in the afternoone, I writt to the Speaker y^t morning, letting him understand in what sort you weare imployed in his Ma^t's service.

N^o LXXXI.*The Archbishop of YORK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Gr̃a et pax in Chr̃o Jesu.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L. f. 95.

MAIE it please yo^r good L. in fewe lynes to accept of my manie heartie thanks to God for the good health I heare you have, & my dailie praier for the cōtinuance & increase thereof. Had I sooner than at this verie instant understood of yo^r L.' repaire into these partes, which in dede my L. I did not, (the more somebody yesternight to blame to omitt it) I had sooner saluted you, and thereby testified my redinesse to doe you that respect which in dutie I owe you, & in love wilbe desirous to performe to yo^r L. and yours; in which yours, the chief, O that I had that spirituall interest that you have in me corp^all.

Vale, vive, untill we meete at the next Parliament, & for yo^r part, & all yours, longe & longe after I am past & gone; who, in good faith, my Lord, make as great haste as well I maie, thoughe not wth such spede as that one my miserie of miseries doth daily require: *Verbum sapienti*. At Rotherham, 2 Septēb, 1607.

Yo^r L.' as dutifull as faithfull,

TOBIAS EBORACEN.*

*To my right honorable good L. th' Earle of
Shrewesburie, one of the Kinge's Ma.^y
most honorable Privie Counsell.*

* Tobias Mathew, successively Archdeacon of Bath, Prebendary of Sarum, Dean of Christchurch, Dean, and Bishop of Durham, from whence he was translated to York, September 11, 1606, upon the death of Archbishop Hutton. This Prelate was the son of John Mathew, a merchant of Bristol, but of a very ancient family in Wales, by his second wife, Eleanor, daughter

N^o LXXXII.*The Earl of WORCESTER to the Earl of SALISBURY. 1607.**My Lord,*

DOWGHTING lest my warrant wyll not bee sufficient to the warderobe for sutche necessaryes as is fitting for the wrapping up of the deceased lady,* I thowght good to intreat youer assistance to see this bearer provided thereof, the rather in regard neyther my Lo. Chamberlayn, nor S^r Roger Aston, ar present heare. My Lo. Lyle, and my Lo. Carew, and my self, were to attend the Queen this morning, but she presupposed what our newes would bee, therfore desiered that the King myght be made aquaynted wthall, and that wee would go to Stanwell to see the lady opened, being extremely desierouse to knowe the certeyn cawse of her deathe. I sent her word that I had alredye written to youer Lo. of her departure, and dowghted not but that youe would find some meanes to have yt imparted to the King, and to knowe his pleasure touching the funerall, wherof her Ma. is

CECIL
Papers.

of ——— Crofton. He is said to have owed his advancement chiefly to his excellence in that quaint sort of humour which was fashionable in his time, probably with an useful mixture of courtly condescension: He was, however, a man of sweet disposition, very bountiful, considerably learned, and so indefatigable in his ministry, that we are told he composed 1992 sermons after his appointment to the Deanery of Durham. No imputation remains on his memory, except the alienation of York House in the Strand to the Duke of Buckingham, in 1662, for which he is said to have accepted lands in Yorkshire of inferior value. He married Frances, daughter of William Barlow, Bishop of Chichester, who brought him three sons; Tobias, whose defection from Protestantism was probably the "misery of miseries" of which the good Bishop complains in this letter; John; and Samuel, who died without issue. His Grace died March 29, 1628, and was buried in York Cathedral.

* Mary, third daughter to James I. Sandford erroneously states that she died on the 16th of December, and gives that date even in his copy of her epitaph. She was about eighteen months old.

desierouse that some charg may bee bestowed. And so, hoping shortly to see youe, I end.

Your Lo.' affectionate frend to comand,

E. WORCESTER.

Sept. 16.

N^o LXXXIII.

ROWLAND WHYTE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right honorable,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 101.

Y^t is now full tyme for me to wryte, lest yo^r Lo. might conceave I neglect you, w^{ch} I will never doe. The K.'s Ma. hath bene here at Tibbolles and Wansteed since his return from the western pgress, and removes not hence till Munday, to Whitehall, and Tuesday to Hampton Court, where the Q. is. The LLs have had leave to play these x daies, and ar gon every one to his own home; only my Lo. of Salisbury is sometymes here, and at Hatfield. The Lady Mary died yesterday morning at Stanwell, the Lo. Knyvett's* howse: She had a burning fever for xxiii daies, and a continuall rhewme fell to her lunges, and putrified there, w^{ch} she had not strength to voyd. The K. takes her death as a wise Prince shuld doe. My Lo.

* Sir Thomas Knevet, who had been summoned to Parliament on the 7th of July this year, by the title of Baron Knevet of Escrick in Yorkshire: He died without issue in 1622. It seems to have been the custom of this time to place the royal children in the houses of trusty persons of quality, who discharged the expences of their establishments and education by contract. Thus the Lady Mary lived with Lord Knevet, and the Princess Elizabeth (*see N^o XX. of this reign*) with Lord Harrington.

of Salisb. is gon this morning to Hampton Court, to comfort the Q.' Ma.

Sir Oliver Lambert* came yesterday from Yreland in post: He brings word that Tirone and Odonell, wth their wives and children, are fledd into Spaine; and that Magwire brought a ship from Duncarke, wheren they all imbarqued, and are gon: Your Lo. knowes he was expected in England, and had leave to be here. The Archdukes are come to Antwerp. Hochstrate is the place apointed for the treaty of peace: Richardot, Verreiken,† and a civilian doctor, are Commissioners for the buisnes. The States, and Count Morés, are come to Berghen op Zoome wth their Comissioners, and all the Embassadors of forraine Princes: Upon the return of the agreation from Spaine, w^{ch} is daly expected, they p^{ceed} in the buisnes.

The league of amity continewes firme and kinde between the Earle of Northampton and my Lo. Lisle; and in the late p^{gress}, the Earle of Northampton, after some bitter disgraces, reconciled hymself to the Q.' Ma.' good opinion and favor. Young Sir Tho. Sherley was committed to the Towre: Some say it is for overbusieng hymself in the traffiq of Constantinople, to have brought it to Venice, and to the Florentyn teritories; but, be it what it will, he is fast and forthcom^{ing}. My La. Pemb. is very well, and went upon Saterdag last to Penshurst, where she is yet. The Turke had audience at Winsor: He had no buisnes but to compliment. Here is one of the Lantgrave von Hesse's brothers, and alsoe a brother of the D. of Luxembrooke's, both gon to Chestun Parke wth the King this morning. Sir William Harbert's ‡ shulder bone is broken by a

* Sir Oliver Lambart had been knighted at Cadiz by the Earl of Essex, and afterwards accompanied that nobleman to Ireland, where, for his good services against the rebels, he was made President of Connaught, and Camp-master General. The Earls of Cavan descend from this gentleman.

† John Richardot, President of the Privy Council in the Low Countries: He died about a year after.—Lewis Verreichen, first Secretary of State.

‡ Made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation. He was ancestor of the Powis branch.

fall in hunting. The K. is pleased to pay my Lo. of Montgomerie's debts. My Lo. of Pemb. waites passing well, but will beg nothing.

I can wryte no more but that the terme is like to be rejoynd to *mensis Michaelis*, if the sicknes continew, w^{ch} increases, and is pitifully dispersed in the citty and about the citty. I pray the Parle-ment may hold, because your Honor may come up. I kiss, wth all humblenes, my La.' hands, and rest

Your Honor's servant,

ROW. WHYTE.

Tibbolles, 17 Septemb. 1607.

*To the right honorable my Lo. the Earle
of Shrewsbury, at Sheffild.*

N^o LXXXIV.

The Earl of SALISBURY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1607.

My Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 103.

BECAUSE you may knowe the truth of all things of importance w^{ch} come to my knowledge, leaving other things of other natures to your other Court frends, I send you this abstract, by w^{ch} you shall see that Irland conceales not their adherence to Spaine. To make any judgement certaine is not my purpose of the issue, onely this I lay for a ground to myself; that they had practised by their Jesuits & seminaries wth Spaine: In which though Kings & Princes can reserve them selfs from being directly to be charged, yet they can find meanes sufficiently to nourish still the affection of those whose de-

pendency they think may be of good use to valew them selfs towards their neighbors, whom they would have knowe that they have power to doe them good or evill. But, my Lo. that these men shall procure the K. of Spaine sodainely to declare himself in any open invasion I am not of opinion; because he hath now a piece of worke* to treat of, according to the issue whereof he will resolve for all things w^{ch} now he would be loath to disturbe; and, therefore, though that kingdome was never better prepared for treason, yet I think we shall have some further breath: The time of the yeare is to farr spent, and Spaine is not so sodaine in such attempts.

Of the death of his Ma^t's yongest daughter, the Ladie Marie, I am sure you are informed: She shalbe buried on Wedsenday, but wthout any solemnitie nor funerall. Other newes I have none, and therefore will for this time cease to trouble you. From Theobalds, the 18 of Sept.

Yo^r L^p's affectionate fr. to com.

SALISBURY.

I desire my Lady may know that I wish her all happines; and y^t you do tell her y^t I p^{ce}ave some ladies are more resolute against crosses then she wold be; for my M^{rs} takes this losse naturally, but I assure you, now it is irrevocable, she and the K. both dygest it very well and wisely. It is a shame for yow, my L. to linger there in a cole pytt when you see likelyhood of a kyngdome to be in danger.

* Meaning the treaty with the Low Countries.

N^o LXXXV.*The Earl of SALISBURY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My Lord,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 112.

BECAUSE I promised to be yo^r intelligencer whensoever any new accident should happen, I have thought good to advertise you that the Earle of Tyrone landed in France, wth all his companie, latelie; from whence he resolveth to pass thorough the Archduc's countrie, where his sonne is, towards Rome: He was shrewdly tossed at sea, & mett wth contrary windes for Spaine. This is a quarrell taken rather to salute you, & to wish you quickly ridd of yo^r shrewd son^e in lawe, whoe I heare is gone downe to you, then as a matter worth your advertisment: Onely I think it not amiss to tell you one pretty circumstance; that when the French King hard he was in Spaine, he spake much of the discourtesie the K. of Spaine should offer if he should geve them any favour; but now, being wished to stay them till the King might be advertised, he changed his stile, & sayd that France was free.

More I have not at this time worth yo^r knowledge, and so I take my leave, hoping we shall see you againe at Whitehall this winter.
From Salisbury Howse, the 13 of Octob. 1607.

Yo^r L.' loving frend to com^{and},

SALISBURY.

N^o LXXXVI.ROWLAND WHYTE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.*My Lord,*

I AM willed to send your Honor this enclosed from a Lord that is able to give you best satisfaction what is don beyond the seas; from me at this tyme your Honor shall receive what peradventure his Lo. writes not of.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 118.

My Lo. Pemb. and La. Pemb. are well, and he comes often home, and I hope will make you a joyfull grandfather. Sir Fra. Vere was married upon Monday was senight to Sir Julius Cæsar's wiffe's daughter: Yt bred some wonder here; his frendes pittie it; others doe smile at yt; for 'tis said she is not the fairest. Sir Horacio Vere shall marry wthin these 8 daies one M^{rs} Hoby,* a widdow, sister to Sir John Tracy; a fine, comely, well graced gentelwoman. My Lo. Danvors prepares to go to Monster wth all speed, and great care is taken, for the safety of Yreland, to prevent the conspiracies and invasion of Tirone, who yet sturres not. I saw at Court the La. Tirrconell: She kissed the K.' hand: A sweeter or a more welfavoured face you never saw. The K. wondred that her husband left

* Sir Francis Vere married Elizabeth, second daughter of John Dent, a citizen of London, by Alice, daughter of Christopher Grant of Ireland, who took to her second husband Sir Julius Cæsar, Chancellor of the Exchequer. Lady Vere survived her husband, and re-married with Patrick Murray, a son of John Earl of Tullibardine in Scotland.—Sir Horace Vere, his brother, who was created Lord Vere of Tilbury in the next reign, married Mary, youngest daughter of Sir John Tracy, of Dodington, or Tudington, in Gloucestershire; who died in 1671, at a great age, for she was nineteen when she married Mr. John Hoby, to whom she bore two sons. The Parliament placed the younger children of Charles I. under the care of this lady, who was a person of excellent character: Granger gives a punning epitaph, full of her praises, by a Dr. Simon Ford.

“ Nobilitatis tibi *vera* fuit; prudentia *vera*;

“ *Vera* tibi pietas, &c.”

so faire a face behynd hym. Upon Monday come senight his Ma. goes to Newmarkett for a moneth. Here is an unkindnes kindled betwen two great Welsh Earles, Worcester and Pemb. grownded upon some differences in Wales w^{ch} I am sorry for; but my Lo. of Salisb. takes an honorable care that the men shall content them both by maintaining both workes. The great pasties your Ho. sent up graces the hungry tables at Court. My La. bestowed 2 upon my Lo. Lisle, where now and then I looke upon them. The Turke and the Prince of Moldavia are now going away.

I most humbly crave pardon for this idle l^{re} of myne, and rest,

Yo^r Ho.' at comãdment,

ROW. WHYTE.

Court, 7 of Novemb. 1607.

*To the right honorable the Earle
of Shrewsbury.*

N^o LXXXVII.

The Earl of ARUNDEL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1607.

My Lo.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 167.

I THANKE God my wife hath never bin very ill since I wrote to yo^r Lo. but still rather of the mending hand, though yet nothinge strong; but wee are both exceedingly sory to heare that yo^r Lo^p hath had an ill fitt of the goute, w^{ch} wee hope is before this time past, & wish that yo^r Lo^p would confidently beleieve that yo^r cominge to London, & conversation with yo^r frendes heere that wish you, would ridde you of any more trouble with it hereafter. Yo^r Lo. shall by this bearer be informed of the Glossopdale men's offers, whome I have sent for that purpose.

I spake this day with a Lowe Country Captayne, newly come, who sayeth that the issue of this treaty is yet uncertayne; that the people of the country are much divided upon it, some very inclinable to it, some contrary, as their places of habitation are subjecte to offence, by the enemy or otherwise; that the souldiers do all feare it; and himsele telleth me that the Hollanders are merveillously strong at sea; & by theyre ungratefull carriage to Englishmen, & not acknowledging of any favor ever done them by this nacion, he hath greate reason to doubt we shall in all thinges finde them very hollowe-harted frendes.

My Lo. Hadington's weddinge with my Lo. of Sussex his daughter is at Shroftide, at the Courte; and it is sayde that a mach is concluded between Sr Jarvés Clifton's* daughter and my Lo. Dabogny, & Clifton shall be a Baron, but when I heare not. Old Southampton, I am sure you heare, is dead, & hath lefte the best of her stuffe to her sonne, and the greatest part to her husband, the most of which I thinke will be solde, and dispersed into the handes of many men, of which number I would be one, if the Admirall were not damned for makinge me pay foure thousand pounce for this house, as well as Sr Thomas Hennege is for that stuffe.† And soe, hopinge that sicknes shall pleade yo^r daughter's pardon for not

* Sir Gervase Clifton, summoned to Parliament on the 9th of July in the following year, by the title of Baron Clifton, of Leighton Bromswold, in Nottinghamshire. He was committed to the Tower in 1617 for threatening the life of the Lord Keeper Bacon, and soon after destroyed himself. Catherine, his daughter and sole heir, married Esme Stuart, Lord Aubigny.

† The Lady spoken of by the style of "old Southampton," was Mary, eldest daughter of Anthony Browne, first Viscount Montague, and wife, successively, to Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, to Sir Thomas Heneage, and to Sir William Hervey. She derived the *stuff* here mentioned from the second of these gentlemen, who probably obtained it by some indirect and unwarrantable means, as the Earl of Arundel ranks him among the damned for possessing it; and she now divided it by her will between her son, Southampton, and her husband, Hervey. The Earl consigns the Lord Admiral to perdition for selling Arundel House to him at so exorbitant a price as to leave him no money to purchase a part of this *stuff*; probably pictures, hangings, jewellery, and other niceties of art, which the Earl eagerly collected, and in which the personal property of the great then chiefly consisted.

writinge, and her not writinge myne for troublinge yo^r Lo. with
one soe longe a letter insteade of twoe, I rest

Yo^r Lo^p's affectionate sonne, to doe you all service,

ARUNDELL.*

*Arundell House,
this 17th of November.*

To my right honorable father the Earle of Shrewsbury.

N^o LXXXVIII.

Sir JOHN WOOD to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, and my very good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. L. f. 84.

I dowl not but that yo^r L. hath seen his Majestie's temparate
proclamation, lately made, touching the Erles of Tyrone & Tircon-
nell, notwthstanding the horrible treasons contrived by them, to
have murthered the Counsell of State there, and, consequently, to
have extirped all the English, and the discendants of English blood
in that realme the breakinge forth of these sayed
treasons, by shippinge p^cured for them from Brittain, they con-
veyed themselves into Fraunce, and from thence had their passe al-

* Thomas Howard, second Earl of Arundel of his family, being the only son of Earl Philip, whose mother, Mary Duchess of Norfolk, was sole heir of the Fitz Alans. The many eminent qualifications which ornamented this great man's character—his wisdom, his magnificence, his unbounded liberality, his taste (for he was the first Englishman who understood and cultivated those refinements which have been since distinguished by that name) and his patronage of useful arts, are justly celebrated by all our historians. He held the high offices of Earl Marshal, and Steward of the Household, in this and the following reign, till the beginning of the civil war; when, having supported the popular party while its conduct was dictated by upright motives, he retired to Italy, and died at Padua, September 14, 1646, in the 61st year of his age.

lowed them to go thorough that realme into the Lowe Contreys, where they have remayned sence vi weeks; and the said Tyrone ys there entitled by his freends and followers: "the excellent Prince; "the greate Oneale;" and ys, uppon his dep̃ture shortely from thence, to go for Italy to the Pope, and from his Holines to the Kinge of Spayne; but it ys hoped that the sayed Kinge will rather observe his good amity wth his Ma^{tie} than give any assistance to his treasonable devices. Since, S^r Christopher S^t Laurence, L. of Hough, and the Lord Delvin,* are apprehended in Ireland, as parties guilty of the sayed conspiracies; and, no doubt, there wilbe more of them yet revealed, w^{ch} God graunte. Yt ys ment, as I heare, that the sayed Erles shalbe judicially p̃ceaded against by outlary, and their estats disposed of to English undertakers, whereby his Ma^{tie} purposeth to plant that kyngedome wth more loyall & better subjects; w^{ch} wilbe an excelent course for younger brethern, yf the warres cease, and to strengthen that realme. Yt may be that all these matters are allredy better knowne to yo^r L. yet, least they might not be, I thought it my duty, attendinge here, to acquaynte yo^r Ho. wth them.

The Parliament, as yo^r Ho. knoweth, is proged untill the xth of Feb. next. His Ma^{tie} about viii dayes since went to Newmarket, and yt ys thought will follow his disports there till yt be nere Christmas ere he retourneth. S^r Roger Wilbraha[†] ys lately made Surveyor of the Courte of Wardes. And thus, most willinge to serve yo^r L. in any thing (my most homble duty to yo^r L. remembred, and also to yo^r most honorable Ladye, unto whome above a month since I made bould to represent S^r Tho. Edmonds' hopefull expecta-

* Richard Nugent, eleventh Baron of Delvin. He escaped soon after from his confinement in Dublin Castle, but surrendered himself in the following year, and, having obtained a pardon, conducted himself so well in future, that James created him Earl of Westmeath in 1621. He was murdered by the Irish rebels in the next reign.

† Sir Roger Wilbraham, Knight, a descendant of the ancient Cheshire family of that name. He died, Master of the Court of Wards, July 19, 1616.

cion). I take leave of yo^r Hon^r, prayenge God to p^rserve you both in longe lyfe & helth, wth increase of all felicity, remayninge ever

Yo^r Honor's, redy to comaund,

J. WOODE.

Charing Crosse, 24 Nov. 1607.

*To the right honorable my singuler good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsbury, Knight of the ho-
norable order of the Garter, and of his
Ma^{ty}'s Privy Counsell.*

N^o LXXXIX.

Sir GEORGE CHAWORTH to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 122.

IF I shold not now affar off, as well as when neerar at hand, returne yo^r Lo^p my due hu^{bl} thanks for yo^r Honor's favors to me, I myght seeme eyther of short memorye, or not suffitiently thankfull; which, howsoever my wytt may err in the fyrst, my will shall never in the latter, espetially to yo^r Lordship, who for many respects I so much hon^r above all others. I knowe not what a senclesse pre-sũption I maye comitt in writein to yo^r Lo^p that which ys heare spoken of as newes in this our current Court; but I hope, & praye yo^r Lo^p (this fyrst tyme, before I understand yo^r Lo^p's displeasednes at yt) to accept yt as the respectfull love I beare to yo^r Lo^p.

I heard the King this daye saye that of late in Venice there was a practise of a preest discovered, which was to blowe upp, by a trayne of poulder, Pietro Paulo,* his books & him, (w^{ch} I assure my selfe yo^r Lo^p hath more heard of than I) but that yt was discovered by a

* The famous father Paul, author of the History of the Council of Trent, &c. He had engaged very warmly on the side of the Venetians in their late contest with the Pope, of which he published an account, written with freedom enough to exasperate the whole body of the monks against him.

stranger, passenger, that tooke exceptions to see a lyght in a vault at that tyme of nyght; which strange discoverye makes me doubt of the substance. What becometh of Tyrone, & howe honorably he ys entertayned by the Archduke, with the tytell of "his Excellence," and the most excellent Prince," and all these forraine afayres, are matters of over great state & secresye for me to understond or wryte of; yo^r Lo^p, therefore, shall understand what is of lesse import, & nearar at hand, from me.

The King is endifferently well pleased with his hunting; and, which is to me as great newes as ease, ys not so earnest, without all intermission or respect of wether, be yt hott or could, drye or moyst, to goe to his hunting & haulking as he was; for, though he be as earnest, being at yt, as he was, yet ys he more apt to take hould of a lètt, and a reasonabl wynd will blowe him to, and keepe him at mawe all daye. I seldome or never, except uppoⁿ an extraordinarye cause, have knowne a greater Court of gentlemen then nowe is; but all of them cannot appease & satisfye the King why a fayre whyte jer-faulkon of his lately flewe awaye, & cannot be heard of againe. But the Court will lessen for a season within these two dayes, for that my Lo. Haddington,* & all all his favorytes, followers, and parakells, goe shortly to Huntingdō, to a match of hunting that he there hath against my Lo. of Shefeeld's horse: And well maye he afford to lose such a match; yea better then so poore a man as I to be at cost to trayne & dyet my horse to win one; by reson that (as I conseve yt) his losing is wining; for he had a good and a gratiouse makar in this terrestrial globe; for he that made him saved

* Sir John Ramsay, one of the gentlemen who happened to be present at that mysterious attack which was made on James's person, August 5, 1600, at Perth, where having killed the Earl of Gowry with his own hand, he was rewarded with the title of Viscount Haddington. He was much beloved by the King, but soon after the date of this letter, having struck the Earl of Montgomery at a public horse-race at Croydon, a circumstance which occasioned much bitterness between the English and Scots in London, it was thought necessary to forbid him the Court for a time: He was, however, soon recalled, and in 1620 was created Baron of Kingston-upon-Thames, and Earl of Holderness, but dying without issue, his titles became extinct. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Robert Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex.

and deliverd him out of the merchant's books; yea, yf I heard truth, he being 10,000^{li} deepe lately: But, good Lord, yt was well bestowed of him, & the King could doe no lesse for him, he being to match so well as to my Lo. of Sussex, doughter, which makes a Mayde of Ho^r weare willowe, and keepe her Christmas in the cuntrye.

What is sayde of the famouse howse my Lo. Dunbar ys building at Barwick I cannot heare subscribe; but surely (*admiranda cano*) yt ys, as they saye, the greatest squadron* by much in England; and of that exceeding heyght, & yet magnificent turrets above that heyght, a goodly front, & a brave p^spect open to the meanest & most distant roome, & that uniforme p^oportion everye waye, generally, as would stodye a good architector to describe: Only, therefore, I will saye what in p^ticular I heard (to use their owne phrase) one of them creak; that Worsopp gallerye was but a garrat in respect of the gallerye that would there be.

Nowe for my owne p^ticular, because yt pleaseth yo^r Lo^p to trouble yo^r selfe with a care & well-wishing of me. Howe my L. of Rutland doth com^and, *deruit, edificat, mutat quadrata rotundis*, at Ansley,† as he is Liefetenant of the forrest, so lykewise playing the Lord over those poore forresters, my tenants, with which justly he hath no culler to clayme to have to doe, I shold too much trouble yo^r Lo^p with yf I shold wryte. This only in p^ticular: His Lo^p hath taken occasion to bye wood of myne, that ys truly & playnly myne as that littell monye I have in my purse, of a nother bodye; so that I knowe not what I shuld doe, for I cannot followe both the Court, my place, & the com^aon pleas; & yet a dogg cannot endure to be troden on, much lesse a man, & more less I; and I thinke my impatience the more, by so much as I want meanes, advyse, & p^tection, of crying quittance, or, at least, of defending myselfe, my greatest, best, & only (and that sufficient, yf yt please yo^r Lo^p still to

* Or quadrangular building.

† Sir George Chaworth's seat in Nottinghamshire, where the Earl of Rutland, as Chief Justice of the Forest of Shirewood, had probably committed some incroachments.

continue that goodnes) supportar & comphort in these afflictions being yo^r good Lo^p's great favor, w^{ch} I beseech may ever buyld on as ever my labor shalbe to deserve.

Thus have I p^sumed to wryte thus much, thus most rudely and hastely to yo^r Lo^p, hoping yo^r favorabl acceptance; &, yf I maye have the ho^r to understand fro^m yo^r Lo^p that this tedious matter and rude scribbling offends you not, I shalbe most redye to p^forme the lyke, or anye other servis wherein I maye please yo^r Lo^p. And so in hast praying & desyring to heare of the good health of yo^r Lo^p and yo^r good Ladye, I humbly take my leave, this 29th of Novēb. 1607.

Yo^r Lo^p's to comā^d,

GEORGE CHAWORTH.*

Fro^m Newmarket.

N^o XC.

The Earl of PEMBROKE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1607.

My Lo.

THESE hollidays hath brought us some rest, as wellcome as to scooleboys, for till Chrismas Eeve's eeve wee have bene in perpetuall

HOWARD
Papers.

* Sir George Chaworth, of Annesley and Wiverton in Nottinghamshire, Knight, only son of John Chaworth, of Crophill Butler, by Jane, daughter of David Vincent, of Stoke d'Abernon in Surrey, and Bernake in Northamptonshire. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Kniveton, of Mercaston in Derbyshire, and had issue Gilbert, who died without issue in 1627; John, who succeeded him; Arabella; Mary; and Elizabeth. I do not find this gentleman, who seems to have wanted neither understanding, education, nor politeness, in any public service except an embassy of condolence to the Archduchess Clara Eugenia, on the death of her husband, the Archduke Albert. He was created Viscount Chaworth of Armagh, March 4, 1627-8, (which title became extinct in Patricius, his grandson, who, having no legitimate issue, bequeathed his estates to a natural son) and dying at Bath, July 3, 1639, was buried at Langar in Nottinghamshire.

motion, & as soone as Twelve Tide is past we shall begin our voyage agayne, I am affrayd. There is litle newes here stirring, but that Sr John Fortescue dyed on Wensday last: Sr Thomas Parry shall both have his place & Councillorship. Yesternight in the evening Robert Carr* was knighted, & sworn Gentleman of the Bedchamber; & now yo^r Lo^p hath all the newes I know, w^{ch} I would have sent you by the post, but that your footeman told me he was going downe presently unto you. God keepe you this cold weather from the goute, & send you all health & happines, w^{ch} I shall ever pray for for you, and be

your Lo^p's most affectionate sonne, to serve you,

PEMBROKE.

*Whiteball,
this Christmas day.*

*To the right honorable my very good Lo.
the Earle of Shrewsbury.*

N^o XCI.

Sir HENRY NEVILLE to the Earle of SALISBURY.

Right honorable,

CECIL
Papers.

BEING my self fallen into a greate cold, and not able to waite upon your Lo^p, and the quarter sessions drawing on, w^{ch} will be the fittest time and opportunitie to sound men's dispositions in the matter yt pleased you to communicate with mee, I have made bold to pray yo^r Lo^p's cleere direction in som points concerning that business. First, whether I shall cawse any to be dealt with now but only gentlemen; and yf none but gentlemen, what is to be the lowest

* Afterwards Earle of Somerset, &c. a great and unworthy favourite.

price that shall be sett them for all charges, as well to the King as otherwise. Next, yf I shall treat with any of inferior qualyty, what their lowest rate shall be, in like mannor; and whether I may not tast them about the exemption from the churchwardenship likewise, & try what they will give for both. Lastly, whether all gentlemen that be desirous of yt shall compound at the same rate, or what difference yo^r Lo^p will thinke fit to be made. And, because I desire much both for the furtherance and expediting of this service, I will be bold once more to offer unto your consideracion that yt will not be amisse to give the exemption gratis unto som principall man in every shire to whom you will committe the cheefe truste of the busynes, so to draw on the rest; or, yf you will not do yt generally, yet I beseech you to afford yt mee, and I will not doubt but to make good use of yt; for, when I have professed, as I have don to manny, that I meant to take such an exemption, other of my ranke have told me that yf I tooke any they would doo so too. I am further to acquaint your Lo^p, that I understand out of the country that M^r Welden, one of those whome I named unto your Lo^p, will be contented to give ten pownd for the exemption, so as he may be at no further charge: The rest sticke at yt, but have promised to send me their resolution shortly. This M^r Welden is a man that hath never served in any Jury, neither do I thinke him, for his capacity, fit to serve: Yf your Lo^p thinke well of his offer, he may have his pattent yet before the sessions, which is the Tuesday after Twelwe Day; and, being published there, yt will hasten men's resolutions much, as I suppose. Thus craving pardon of this boldnes, occasioned by my present indisposition, I humbly take my leave. From Dacre Howse,* this first of January, 1607.

Yo^r Lo^p's most dutifull and affectionate, to do you service,

HENRY NEVILL.

* The mansion of his relation Sir Henry Neville, eldest son of Lord Abergavenny. That gentleman derived it from his marriage with Mary Sackville, daughter of the first Earl of Dor-

N^o XCII.*Sir HENRY NEVILLE to the Earl of SALISBURY.**Right Honorable,*CECIL
Papers.

ALTHOUGH I have shaken of an ague and a cold which have kept me a prisoner to my chamber more then a full moneth, yet I am not so strong as I dare venture abroad in this extreame weather; therefore I make bold to advertise your Lo^p by writing, that M^r Welden and M^r Day are both desyrous to proceede for their exemption, & have brought up their monny, & left it with mee; I meane x^{lb} a peece, which if your Lo^p thinke not sufficient, I will adde xl^s for either of them rather than they should be putt off, because I had once signyfyed unto them (upon som mistaking, as yt seemes, of your Lo^p's speaches to me) that they should have yt for ten pownd. With more I have not dealt, but I heere from those I have used in the country that manny of the inferior sort harken after yt, and willbe very ready to imbrace yt when yt shalbe offered them at reasonable rates, as 6^{lb}, 7^{lb}, & 8^{lb}, according as they be of severall abilities, and from men of that sort it is that the masse must rise. When the forme of the patent is once agreed of, and drawen by M^r Attorney, I shuld thinke som officer might be appointed to make all the rest by that forme, without troubling M^r Attorney any more, as it was in the coronacion pardons, & so to passe the greate seale immediately, otherwise yt will be a long worke, and of greater charge

set, who inherited it from her aunt, Anne, widow of Gregory Fiennes, the last Lord Dacre of the South. It was situated in Tothill Fields, where the last named lady left a charitable foundation, which is still called "Lady Dacre's Alms-house."

then needes, beeing a matter intended for the King's benefit. This terme your Lo^p knoweth is not long, and the assises follow presently after; yf there be a good beginning made before, yt will forward the busynes much. I beseech your Lo^p to pardon me yf I have bin to busy, and to bold to offer my poore opinion in this matter; and to commaund my service in all things, as one who professeth himself

Yo^r Lo^p's most bounden to do you all duty,

HENRY NEVILL.

N^o XCIII.

ROWLAND WHYTE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right honorable,

A DOMINICAN frier, in a sermon preached before the Senators of Venice, did soe much inveigh against their government, in respect of the Pope's authority, that he was punished, and banished the towne, w^{ch} the Pope takes ill. Bodoardo, a Senator of Venice, once Embassador in France, is, upon suspicōn of treason to that state by having intelligence wth the Pope, committed to very close prison; and there is a carefull ey had to hym lest he shuld poison himself, or be poisoned by others that by his confessions may be in danger. The D. of Savoye hath imprisoned his owne Secretary, the Capt. of his Gard, the Liftenant of his Ordonance, and 4 other men of meaner quallity; the cause is not yet known.

The French King was told that the D. of Gwise was married to

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 131.

the Marquise of Verneuile, she that stode to be the K's wiffe; but he denies it, and saies that it may be he will, *mais non pas encore*. The litle D. of Orleans, of 2 years old,* is contracted wth a younge doughter of the D. of Montpensier's. The Embassadors of the Archduke are now come to the Hague, conducted there by 500 horse of the States: Their names are Spinola, Mansecider the Spa. Secretary, Richardot, Vereiken, and the muncke.† Spinola arrived there in a most roiall fashion, having xx companions of good sorte, and 40 in a livery; hath brought wth hym great store of plate, and of rich hangings, and many jewelles of all prices, to bestow as he thinckes good. The Commissioners for the States are these: Cownt William, Monsieur Brederode, Mons^r Barnevell, Mons^r d'Oy, and Mons^r Malré.‡ It is verely beleived that a peace wilbe concluded, for the Spa. denies no proposiçons or demands of the States. Tirone is still at Louvaine, nothing well pleased wth his intertainment, w^{ch} at first was good, but now careless. S^r Christopher St. Larrance hath the libertie of the Towre, and diets wth the Liftenant. Tirone's son is close prisoner.

The K. is newlie gon to Tibbolles for 6 daies. The Spanish

* He was born on the 16th of April preceding this date, and died in November 1611. The young lady, Mary de Bourbon, only daughter of Henry Duke of Montpensier, was afterwards married to Gaston, Duke of Orleans, another son of Henry IV. who was not yet born.

† The Marquis Ambrose Spinola, who was as much trusted in civil as in military affairs—John Mancidor, a Spaniard, the Archduke's Secretary—Richardot and Verreichen, lately mentioned—and John Neyen, a native of Antwerp, and Commissary General of the Flemish Franciscans, who, being a man of parts, and having by his long residence in Spain acquired a knowledge of the affairs of that country, was made a Commissioner on this great occasion.

‡ William Lewis of Nassau, Governor of Friesland and Groningen, and second in command in the States' army; cousin german to Count Maurice— - - Brederode, who was afterwards sent to Henry IV. on that part of his grand design which concerned the States: These two were appointed to act at the conferences as representatives of the republic in general—John Olden Barnevelt, Lord of Tempel, Advocate General, and on this occasion Deputy for Holland; the most experienced politician in the provinces, and principal manager of this negotiation. He was beheaded in 1618, for conspiring against the house of Orange—John Malderet, formerly a menial servant to the old Prince of Orange; now Deputy for Zealand—D'Oy is not mentioned in the historical accounts of this treaty.

Embassador hath invited the 15 ladies that were of the Q.' maske to dinner upon Thursday next, and they are to bring wth them whom they please, wthout limita^on. The great maske intended for my L. Hadington's marriage is now the only thing thought upon at Court by 5 English; L. Arundel, L. Pemb. L. Montgomery, L. Theoph. Haward, and Sir Rob^t Rich;* and by 7 Scottes; D. Lenox, D'Aubigny, Hay, M^r of Mar, yong Erskine, Sankier, and Kenedie:† Yt will cost them about 300^l a man.

Here is much hope and joy conceaved of the great mine in Scotland; for the Comissioners advertese of the greatnes of it, and, for the goodnes, upon an essay made here upon Saterdag last, 100 ownces of that ore makes 60 ownces of pure silver: The Comissioners have laden in Scotland a barque wherein 12 ton of this ore is imbarqued, and comes for London, and the Comissioners sett out from Scotland the 28 of this moneth: If this prove true his Ma.' emptye coffers wilbe filled, and his great debts paid. The LLs of the Cownsell doe painfully sitt every day, and for these 8 daies the citizens of London have daily apered before them, to borrow money of them for the K. that wantes it: The somme desired is 100 thowsand pownds: The cittisens are greatly trowbled wth it, and the best p^test they have no money, but are willing to give their bonds, some for 4000^l, some for 2000^l, et cet.

M^r Arthur Milles' sonne, for desperatly killing a man, was hang-ed upon Friday last. The frost continews here in a very strang manner; the Tems soe hardly frozen that it is made a beaten high way to all places of the citty, but all bridges are in great daunger

* Theophilus Howard, eldest son of the Earl of Suffolk.—Sir Robert Rich, third son, but at length successor, to Robert Lord Rich. He was created Earl of Warwick in 1618.

† Lodowick Stuart, Duke of Lennox, and afterwards of Richmond.—Esme, his brother, Lord D'Aubigny, who succeeded him in 1623.—Sir James Hay, afterwards Earl of Carlisle (*vide sup.*)—The sons of the Earl of Mar.—Robert Crichton, Lord Sanquhar, who in 1612 suffered an ignominious death for the murder of John Turner, a fencing-master.—David Kennedy, created Earl of Cassilis in 1609.

upon a thaw : We at Ba. Castell* watch and ward to preserve ours, that was but newelie built. A great p^t of Kingston Bridge is down. All the marchants that dwell upon London Bridge have removed their goodes of valew, fearing they know not what. Fuller is now againe close prisoner wth the Deane of Powles, upon suspic^{on} that a late booke or pamphlett printed, shuld be either his, or of his knowledge, against the discipline of the Church.† 'Tis said Sir Antony Ashley shall goe Embassador into Spaine upon the return of Cornwallis;‡ and that Sir Thomas Smith§ shalbe a M^r of Re-

* This must have been the bridge of timber which Stowe informs us was formerly placed over the River Fleet, or Fleet Ditch, from the precinct of the Black Friars to Bridewell; and which was rebuilt of stone after the great fire in 1666, and remained there till Fleet Ditch was filled up. It may not be impertinent to say somewhat in this place of Baynard's Castle, from whence Mr. Whyte generally dates his letters. It was situated upon the very bank of the river, near the west end of Thames Street, and took its name from a Norman nobleman who erected the original fortress there, which was forfeited by him, or one of his descendants, in 1111, and granted to Robert Fitzrichard, son of Gilbert Earl of Clare, in whose family it remained for three centuries. In 1428, being then (probably by another forfeiture) a part of the royal possessions, it was almost entirely destroyed by fire, but was soon after granted to, and rebuilt by, Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, by whose attainder it again reverted to the Crown, and falling into the hands of Richard Duke of York, was used on many occasions of formality as a regal palace, till the reign of Queen Elizabeth, to whom, and to her successor, the Earls of Pembroke appear to have been tenants at will.

† Nicholas Fuller, a Bencher of Gray's Inn, was a furious champion for the Puritans. He had formerly been imprisoned by Archbishop Bancroft for attacking the authority of the High Commission Court in its proceedings against two turbulent Nonconformists, and having now published his pleadings, under the title of "An Argument in the Case of Thomas Lad and Richard Mansell, proving that Ecclesiastical Commissioners have not Power by virtue of their Commission to imprison, to put to the Oath *ex officio*, or to fine, any of his Majesty's Subjects," he himself was again committed to ward, and died a prisoner in one of the gaols of London, in February, 1619.

‡ Sir Charles Cornwallis, Knight, second son of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, Comptroller of the Household to Queen Mary. He had resided some years at Madrid, with the character of an able negotiator, and was now returning, perhaps on account of some personal slights which he had received at that Court, (*see a letter from him to the Privy Council, in Winwood, dated April 9 this year*) or, more probably, because the late peace had been made against his opinion.

§ Sir Thomas Smythe, of North Ash, Bidborough, and Ostenhanger, in Kent, Knight, who succeeded his father in the lucrative situation of Customer, or Farmer of the Customs, under Queen Elizabeth; from which, as well as from the many favours granted to him by James in

quests; and that Mr Calvert,* my Lo. of Salesburye's Secretary, shalbe Clarke of the Cownsell.

Now I most humbly thancke your Ho. and my honourable good Lady, for the 3 red deare pies that I have had in my poore cottage: My neighbors and I were mery, and remembered your healths: Long may you live to send me more, and God make me worthy the love and favor of soe great a Lord and of soe good a Lord. I will ever be

Your Ho.' very humble,

ROW. WHYTE.

Whitehall,

26 of January, 1607.

N^o XCIV.

The Earl of SALISBURY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My Lord,

ALTHOUGH I meane not to take any other way then that w^{ch} chalengeth absolution, w^{ch} is to confess, & to be sorrie that I have ben so long silent, yet, because there are degrees of all errors, I will onely stand upon some distinction, thereby to obtayne an exemption

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 139.

mercantile transactions, he raised a very great fortune. His grandson, Sir Thomas Smythe, was created Viscount Strangford of Ireland in 1628.

* George Calvert, who, having been for some years secretary to the Earl of Salisbury, was now appointed Clerk of the Council. He succeeded Sir Thomas Lake in the office of Secretary of State in 1618, which, having embraced the Roman Catholic persuasion, he resigned in 1624 to Charles I. who soon after rewarded his services with the Barony of Baltimore, in Ireland. He died April 15, 1632.

from penance; or if I must needs suffer, then to fynde as much favor at your handes for comutation of penance as many do of great prelates for their offences.

In w^{ch} considera^on (that being still remembred by you w^{ch} must never be forgotten betweene us, namely, that neyther of our frendships should be suspected for lacke of complements) although there is nothing w^{ch} hath concerned you, to my knowledge, eyther in honor or proffit, w^{ch} I could have advertised, yet, because yo^r Lo^p may justly lay to my charge that I promised you to lett you knowe what are the occurrents of the world, I doe confess that I have ben more idle in that matter of Holland then I should be; & therefore doe now send you that w^{ch} is a matter whereof in no storie, all things considered, any such precedent can be found: For which I doe assure you I did determine to stay, wthout advertising the circumstances before the Comm^r's meeting, because there is not at this day any action on w^{ch} the eies of all Christendome looke wth so great & jealous an expectation; this first article* w^{ch} I doe shew being that w^{ch} France, Venis, & all the Princes almost of the world where his Ma^{ty} hath any Ambassadors, have ever declared to be of such a nature & consequence, as they were assured *per ragon di Stato*, & by particular intelligence, that it would never be yeilded unto but wth some evasion when it should come to be penned; although to drawe on a treatie promises have passed, as you have heard, from the Archducs, that the King of Spaine would confirme his undertaking: I send you, therefore the true copie of the last l^{re} from the Com^{iss}'s, to use according to yo^r L.' owne discretion; & so of the article, the contents whereof need not now be kept secret, though I would not have any formall copie of the Com^{iss}'s l^{re} come abroad.

* By this article the States required the King of Spain to make a formal renunciation of his sovereignty over them, to which he at last agreed, provided they would forbear the East Indian trade. These were the two main points of the treaty, which ended in a twelve years' truce, concluded at Bergen op Zoom two years after.

Out of Irland there is no newes since the departure of the fugitives, whoe are going towards Rome; for, howsoever the affections of that countrey stand, they are able to doe nothing except forraine force should arrive; and therein it may be judged that the King of Spaine wilbe advised before he beginn wth such a King as gives him no such occasion, & now especially, when by this peace, if it goe forward, all jealousies may be taken away: Onely this shall serve for my conclusion at this time; that it shalbe the best councell for our M^r to doubt the worst, & to provide for it; to w^{ch} end his Ma^{ty} doth both increase & repayre his navie; furnish his stoares;* & meaneth this sommer to cause a survey of the state of his forces, though I hope well we shall have no cause to use them. In the meane time we expect good newes of our silver myne in Scotland, whereof there is now ten ton com^{ing} upp by sea.

For other Court newes I referr you to your owne corporation of sonnes in lawe & frends, whoe have better meanes, & better leysure to observe them. And thus, remayning in a strong faith (w^{thout} w^{ch} you know good workes proffit nothing) that this letter shall restore me againe to my ancient possession of your good opinion, I will here make an end; beseeching yo^r Lo. to remember my service to my Ladie, & to believe that I am sorrie for yo^r indisposition, & cannot think of any other resolution then to live & dye

Yo^r Lo.' affectionate frend to command,

SALISBURY.

10 Febr. 1607.

* One of the national grievances lately enumerated in the House of Commons was the exportation of military stores. It was stated, that the King supplied Spain with ordnance in consideration of an annuity of 3000l.

N^o XCV.*The Earl of SALISBURY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1607.**My L.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 141.

ALTHOUGH my l^{re} seemes not to be when yo^r Lo^p wrote to me of the deceass of the great and aged Cowntess, yo^r mother,* yet I must still when I write remember you, y^t if I meane to court yow and not love yow, I can do it as well as I can love yow and not court yow; this shall therefore only serve to tell you y^t my Lady Arbella is gon towards yow; y^t I have therefore sent y^e l^{re} to y^e Cowntess of Arundell; and y^t I wish yow all happiness.

This day I receave newes y^t y^e Comm^{rs} of the Archd^{ks} have denied y^e States lyberty to trade into y^e Indias, on w^{ch} point some shaddow appeares of rapture, by y^e discourss from thence. The States press wth very good reason for the Est Indias, having alredy many places, and many contracts wth those pety kings of those parts; and having, also, 44 great shypps w^{ch} are sett on work in y^t navigation: The Spaniard, on y^e other syde, is there weake, and y^e parts remote; y^e commanders Portingalls: What will fall owt shall in my next better appeare. And so I end, yo^r Lo^p's at command, honestly and humbly,

SALISBURY.

I will not offer cownsaile to my Lady, but good wishes; only I will remember her that that noble Ladye her state is better

* She died on the 13th of this month, in her 87th year.

than her owne; and, therefore, in mourning she doth her wrong
whom she so much loved.

*At Whythball,
this 17th of Febr.*

*To the right honorable my verie good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsburye, one of the LL.
of his Ma^{ty}s Privie Counseill.*

N^o XCVI.

The Earl of SALISBURY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My L.

BECAUSE yow may know how our Low Country business
p^rceedeth, yow shall undrstand y^t uppon y^t last point of the Indian
trade they stood so opposite as at last they resolved to go on wyth
their other articles; therby to see whyther all other dyfficultyes cold
be acomodated, and so y^t made the only breach (y^e particularity
wherof in this generall cawse being so observed wold move some
better affections reciproqually) rather then to dyssolve for that only:
Those articles I send you, wherein (if you mark) the Archd^ks, as
short as they are, they have sufficient latitude to dispute on 7 yeares.
To conclude, my L. the lest that can follow will be some truce w^{ch}
will amownt to a peace, or els all men are deceived.

Concerning yo^r Italien, yo^r L^r needed never have asked y^e ques-
tion: He may do you service, and no man will be so absurd to ask
you the question; so as eyther yow labour now to exceed us cour-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 149.

tiers in curiosity, knowing y^e question supfluous, or, if yow do think it necessary for such a p^{son} as yow are, I shall feare that of a fine old courtier yow will, if yow tary long, prove, as Tarlton* sayd, a plaine clowne. Thus do you see I follow yo^r comandment to observe no complements. I am sorry for my Lady Arbella's indisposition. I have sent yo^r packett to y^e Cowntess, who is very well.

In France, D. Montpensier† is dead; and so have I don, save only to tell yow y^t I am

Yo^r affectionate frend, to do yow service,

SALISBURY.

*From Whytball,
this 7 of March, 1607.*

I wold be very gladd yo^r L^p cold send me any rowgh drawght of Hardwick.

N^o XCVII.

The Earl and Countess of ARUNDEL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1608. ‡

My Lo.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 155.

WEE could not omitte to advertize yo^r L^p of an accident that will be soe welcome to you as that our cosin Cavendishe hath gotten a good wife, whoe was this Sondag in the morninge married to my

* Thomas Tarlton, the late Queen's jester, and one of the most eminent of his whimsical profession. He died soon after his royal mistress, and his fame is transmitted to us by the following epitaph in Camden's Remains :

" *Hic situs est cujus poterat, vox, actio, vultus,*

" *Ex Heraclito reddere Democritum.*"

† Henry de Bourbon. He died on the 27th of the preceding month.

‡ Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, " April 10, 1608."

Lo. of Kinlos his daughter. The matter hath bin soe secretly carried as it was never heard of of any till it was donne ; and, for me, I thinke I was the last ; for, at my going to Whitehall after dinner, the Queene told me of it, and sayes that in the morning Jhon Elveston asked her leave to goe to the wedding, which she coulde not beleeve till she heard it confirmed by more certainty. The Queene heares that Elveston, & (it is thought) my La. Arbella, were the mach-makers,* & that Elveston hath five or sixe hundred pounce ; that the wench is a pretty red headed wench, and that her porcion is seaven thousand pounce ; and she heares the youth at first refused her ; and my Lo. Cavendishe told him Kinlos was well favored by the Queene, and if he refused it he would make him the worse by an hundred thousand pounce ; but I am sure the Queene is far from beinge pleased withall nowe it is done. And soe, with oure service to yo^r L. & my La. we rest

Yo^r Lo^p's affectionate son and daughter to comand,

ARUNDELL. ARUNDELL.

N^o XCVIII.

JOHN HERCY *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right Hon^{ble},

THIS morninge about 8 of the clocke, in the Chappell of the Rolls, M^r Will^m Cavendishe, the Lo. Cavendishe his sonne, was

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 519.

* It is said (see *Pomfret's Life of Christian Countess of Devon, Bishop Kennet's Memoirs of the Cavendish Family, and the Peerages*) that the King made the match, which is directly contradicted by this letter. It is true, that he was not long displeased at it, for he made the lady's portion up ten thousand pounds. See more of it in the next letter.

married to the M^r of the Rolls his daughter, a younge gentlewoman of 13 yeres of age, or thereabouts. Yeasterdaye about noone, as I am enformed, it was not concluded betwene theire Lo^ps whether it sholde be a matche, albeit theire Lo^ps had spent most p^{te} of the forenoone about the same, and likewise some conference two or three dayes before. I dayly endeavored, accordinge to my former l^{res} to yo^r Lo^p, to fynde out what the Lady Cavendishe her suite mighte be wth the M^r of the Rolls his Lady; and yeasterdaye, about 5 in the afternoone, I sorted my self nere where M^r Loo, and some other of my Lo. Cavendishe his councell, were in very earnest and private conference about somethinge for this busynes, as it nowe semeth: And albeit I colde not then fittly come so neare to here the matter at lardge, yet so neare, unseene, that I heard some thinge to this purpose; for I then p^{ce}aved, both by the jesture, & also by some speache used by M^r Loo to the other councell, that the Lord Cavendishe was exceedinge earnest to have the busynes w^{ch} they had in hande to be presently dispatched; whereuppon it was then said by one of the other councell, that they woulde make the booke reddy very spedyly; by the next daye it shold be done, if it wold please his Lo^p to sett downe the p^{cells} that were to be named therein; and so desiered M^r Loo to satisfie his Lo^p, and also to signefye unto him theire reddynges, wth some other words by them used to the like effect, to my seming: Also manye tymes I heard them name the some of fyve hundred pounds for the p^{sent} mantenaunce, (w^{ch} some I then conceived to be meant 500*l*. p. ann.) to be assured to some p^{tie} w^{ch} I colde not come so neare to heare named, for M^r Loo most comonly did pronounce his words, much like to his name, low.

I here that the Lo. Cavendishe p^{sently} after the marriage went to Whitehall to intreate my La. Arbella to come to the Rolls to the wedding dynner, and that her La^p came accordingly. I also here that his Lo^p sent in like sorte to invite M^r Henry Cavendishe, but it

is saide he went not. Thus, in hast, I most humbly rest. This
Sonday, 10 of Aprill, 1608.

Yo^r Lo^p's servant,

JOH. HERCY.

*To the right bono^{ble} the Earle of Shrowsbury,
one of the LLs of his Ma^{ty}'s most bono^{ble} Pri-
vie Councell.*

N^o XCIX.

ALEXANDER RATCLIFFE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*
1608.

Y^f yo^r Lo^p will not, by no meanes I can p^cure in all humble
ways of p^swation, pay thees extreeme and undoinge detts, then rea-
son, equity, & conscience, doth agree to gett them payd by law and
lawfull menes.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 296.

There is much speche in this towne of grett and honorable offi-
cers, som mad and som removed: 11 offices that were not full before,
thatt's Lord Prevé Seale and Lord Stuard, should, or is to, have ther
officers; I daer not writ who they ar, for I have no warrant, but I
do nott heare my Lord of Shrusberé hath any. But hear is the
cause of my lett^r to yo^r Lo^p at this tyme: M^r Hari Willobee, well
knownen to yo^r Lo^p, on Monday last being (the xxviith of this May)
in the Old Bayley, at a barbar's house (which barbar cutt upp M^r
Kattrall, when he was dead therby) one Molenes, a man about xxx
yeres, was cutt for the stone in the bleather; and the blether open-
ed, and his instrement putt in, and had tenn puls befor he could gett

yt. The stone is rufed of both the sydes; it is flatt and then round, like a flatt bowle; almost as bigg as the ball of my hand. Yt seems he endured extreme payne, with greatt impatience; yet this day, being Thursday, and the xxx of Maye, he is very well, and lyke to recover.

A. RATCLYFFE.

*To the right bonorable and my very good
Lord th' Earl of Shrewsbure, on of the
Lords of the King's Preve Cownsell,
att Sheffeld Castell, dd thes.*

N^o C.

*Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, "A Copsy of y^t w^{ch} the
" KYNGE's MA^{TIE} is to be moved to signe touchyng Otes.
" July, 1608."*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 158.

OUR will and pleasure is that their be given and granted unto our trustie and welbeloved cosin the Ladie Arbella Stewart, and unto hir deputie or deputies, for and during the whole tearme of one and twentie yeares next after the daite of our l^{res} pattents, sufficient power and authoritie, under our great seale of England, for us, and in our name and right, and to our use in all places within our realme of England and Wales, to taik yearlye a bond or recognizance of five pounds of everye inholder or hostler, wherein the said inholder or hostler shalbe bound not to taik any more then sixe pence gaine over and above the com^{on} price in the markett, for and in everye bushell of oates which he or they shall vent or sell, in grosse or by retaile, unto any passengers or travilers; the said bushell also, or

any other measure, to be accordinge to the antient measure or standard of England comonly called Winchester measure.

And wee will also that our said welbeloved cosin the Ladie Arbella, or hir deputie or deputies, shall taik for every such bond or recognizance, of every inholder or hostler, the some of 11^s 6^d; wherof one full fift part our will is that she, or hir deputie or deputies, shall retaine to hir or their owne use, in consideration of paines and charges. And our further pleasure is that our said cosin shall have full power and authoritie to depute any person or persons duringe the said tearme for the execucon of the foresaid power so given and granted unto hir.

To our trustie and welbeloved S^rgant at the Law; our Attorney or Sollicitor Generall; or to any of them.

Reasons wherfor his Ma^{tie} maye grant this sute.

1. Yo^r Ma^{tie}'s revenewes shalbe increased a 1000^{li} p. annum wthout anye charge to yo^r Ma^{tie}.
2. The inholder and hostler shall receave ten tymes more then ever any law hertofore allowed them.
3. The travilinge subject of all sorts, as noblemen, judges, lawiers, gentlemen, linnen-men, woolen-men, hardwaremen, and carriers, who ar the upholders of all trades wthin this land, shall in their travell be much eased; and therby wares maye be sould in the contrye the cheaper.
4. The comon measure of this land shall then be used, w^{ch} now is not; for the inholder and hostler doth by his hostrye measure maik sixe peckes, at the least, of every bushell; and so, therby, everie one only quarter of oates so by them retayled weekly, amounteth, at the least, to 45^{li} in the yeare, or therabouts; and they bye the same generally for x^s, at the most.

5. In the last deare yeares the inholders did raise the price of oates to vi^d their peeck, w^{ch} they sould before for iiii^d, or 4^d at the most; since w^{ch} tyme they never abated the price of vi^d their peeck.*

N^o CI.

Dowager Countess of ARUNDEL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.
1608.

My honorable Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume O.
fol. 149.

YOUR letters hath made us all here glade to here yo^r fitt of the goute is so well past, with no greater payne; blessed be our L. for his goodness therin, and the good continuance of the health of my good sister. Your Lo' little ones here, I thank God, be resonably well, and the yonger is now named Frederik Henry.† I will not trouble your Lo. with any longe discourse, but the Queen's Matie, and the swett Prince, and my Lady Elizabeth her Grace, were all well pleased, for any thing I saw or hard, but the fowle wether did kepe back the pretty sweet Duke: I assur your Lo. the greatest want was yo^r woorthé selfe and my good Lady my sister. I was desirous to have this troublesome time past, and, with all, to see some continuance of amendmente of our littell jewell; whom the

* This paper is followed by a petition from Francis Rodes, Esquire, and Benjamin Fisher, Gentleman, praying that the impost may be granted to them instead of the Lady Arabella.

† Second son to the Earl of Arundel, whom he succeeded in 1646, his elder brother, James, Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, having died without issue. He is called Henry in the Peerages, &c. and seems to have disused the name Frederick, which was probably given him by the royal family in compliment to the Elector Palatine. Other letters from the Countess, his grandmother, inform us that he was born August 15, 1608, and baptized on that day month.

Saturday night, when Mr Fox returned to your L. grew much out of temper, and swett much; and on Sunday so sick, and burnt so much, and grownd so pitifully, as I had Doctor Foster to look on the child; but I durst not doe any thing that he named; but, with cardus water, and cordialls diverss times, (blessed be our Lord) he found amendmentt by next night, since which time, I thank Jesus, he has not semed sick, but diverss days after used his extreme cries, but I finde it much amended of it within these few days. Thus, with my best love to yo^r good L. and my Lady, I ever rest

your Lo.' ever loving sister, and poore frind,

ANNE ARUNDELL.*

*To the right honorable my very good L. and
brother the Earle of Shrewsbury.*

N^o CII.

I.

IN sad and ashie weeds I sigh,

I grone, I pine, I mourne;

My oten yellow reeds

I all to jeat and ebon turne.

My watrie eyes, lyke winter's skyes,

My furrowed cheekes o'reflowe.

All heavens knowe why, men mourne as I,

And who can blame my woe?

HOWARD
Papers.

* Anne, one of the three sisters and coheirs of George, Lord Dacre of Gillesland, and widow of the unfortunate Philip, Earl of Arundel. Many of her letters, relating to the private affairs of her son's family, and particularly to his children, for whom she seems to have had the most affectionate regard, are preserved in the volume from which this is taken, and are written in the best style of that time, and in a strain of unaffected piety and tenderness which lets us at once into her character. She died April 13, 1630, and was buried at Arundel.

II.

In sable robes of night my dayes
 Of joye consumed be,
 My sorrowe sees no light;
 My lights through sorrowe nothing see:
 For now my sonne his course hath runne,
 And from his sphere doth goe,
 To endless bed of foulded lead,
 And who can blame my woe?

III.

My flocks I nowe forsake, y^t soe
 My sheepe my greefe maye knowe;
 The lillies loth to take

That since his death presum'd to growe.
 I envie aire because it dare
 Still breath, and he not soe;
 Hate earthe, that doth entombe his youth,
 And who can blame my woe?

IV.

Not I, poor I alone—(alone
 How can this sorrowe be?)
 Not onely men make mone, but
 More than men make mone with me:
 The gods of greenes, the mountain queenes,
 The fairy circled rowe,
 The muses nine, and powers devine,
 Do all condole my woe.*

* These stanzas, which seem to have been part of a larger poem, abound with the imperfect beauties, as well as with the common errors, of a strong but untaught poetical fancy. They

N^o CIII.

THOMAS COKE to the Countess of SHREWSBURY. 1608.*

If it may please your La.

MY Lo. and La. of Arundell, together wth the yong Lord, and his fayre brother, are all very well, thancks be unto God.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 535.

I do not doubt but yo^r La. hath heard before this what honor my Lo. of Pembr. hath got by his discrete and punctuall proceeding in the question betwixt S^r Geo. Wharton† and him; yet, for that I have understoode it by M^r Morgane, and others, p^ticularly, least yo^r La. may have heard it but in generall, I adventure to advertise yo^r La. On Friday was sevenight my Lo. and S^r George, wth others, played at cards; wheare S^r George shewed such choller, as my Lo. of P. tould him, “S^r George, I have loved you long, and desire still “to do so, but by yo^r maner in playing, you lay it upon me eyther “to leave to love you, or to leave to play with you; wherefore, “choosing to love you still, I will never play wth you more.” The next day they hunted wth the K. and my Lo. of P.’ page gallopping after his Lo. S^r George came up to him, and lashed him over the face wth his rod. The boy tould his Lo. who, fynd- ing by strickt examina^con that the boy had not deserved it, de-

appear on the cover of a letter, in the hand-writing of Anne, Countess of Arundel, by whom they were probably composed; nor is it unlikely that the melancholy exit of her Lord (*see N^o CCIV. in the last reign*) produced these pathetic effusions.

* Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, “Coke of my Lo. of Pembroke and S^r G. Wharton; “17 Sept. 1608.”

† Sir George Wharton, K. B. eldest son of Philip, third Lord Wharton. He was slain in a duel, upon some trifling punctilio, November 8, in the following year, by his intimate friend, Sir James Stuart, who likewise died of his wounds. This letter bears no favourable testimony either to Sir George’s gallantry or his understanding.

manded of Sr Geo. why he did stryke his boy: Sr G. awnswered he meant nothing towards his Lo. My Lo. sayde he asked not that, but what the cause was why he did stryke the boy. "I did not stryke him," awnswered Sr G. "Then I am satisfyed," said the Earle. "God's blood!" sayde Sr G. "I say it not to satisfy you:" "But, Sr," sayde the Earle, "whoso stryketh my boy without cause shall give me account of it, and therefore I tell you it was foolishly done of you." "You are a foole," sayd Sr George: "You lye in your throate," sayde the Earle. And thus the D. of Lenox, the Earle of Marre, and others, coming in, this rested, and every one began to gallop away on hunting; and the Earle being gonn about 6 or 8^{xx}, Sr G. spurred his horse wth all speede up to him, w^{ch} was observed by the E. of Montgomery; who crying, "Brother, take heede, you will be stricken," (neither p^t having weapon) the Earle instantly receaved him with a sound backward blow over the face, w^{ch} dryve him almost back upon his horse' croopp. But, company being present, they gallopped againe, till in the end the stagge dyed in Bagshot towne; where Sr G. taking oportunity to wryte, came afterwards to the E. and offered him a paper, protesting theare was nothing in it unfitt for his Lo. to reade. The Earle sayde, "Sr G. give me no papers heere, where all they see us who know what hath passed, if you meane to do yo^r selfe right; but, tell me, is not the purport of it a challenge to me?" "Yes." sayd Sr G. "Well," said the Earle, "this night you shall have answeare, now lett us talke of the"; and after, calling Sr Jo. Lee unto him, willed him to tell Sr G. that that night he should bring him the length of my Lo.' sword. After, being comen home, and divers coming to his chamb^r, and Sr John (amongst the rest) onlie privie to his Lo.' intent, "O, Sr John," sayd his Lo. "you are comen for the sword which I promised you," and comanded his page to deliver unto him the sword which my Lo. of Devonshire gave him; w^{ch} he receaving as given, went, according to his former direccons, to Sr G.

tould him that that was the E.' sword; the next morning, being Sunday, the tyme when they would fight; and therefore willed him to wthdraw himselfe, and take measure of the sword. "No," sayd S^r G. "it shall not need; I will have no other sword but this at my syde." "Advise yo^r selfe," sayde S^r John; "that is shorter than this; and do not think that the E. will take one hayre's breadth of advantage at yo^r hands."

Uppon this S^r G. was first sent for, and, after, the E. and the King's comādemēt layde uppon them not to stirre; after which S^r G. came to S^r John Lee, and tould him that if my Lo. would breake the K.'s comādemēt he would do the lyke. S^r John sayde he knewe the E. was very scrupulous of breaking any the K.' comādemēts, but yet he would undertake uppon his lyfe to bring S^r G. wheare the E. should be, all alone, wth that sword by his syde; wheare, if S^r G. would drawe uppon him, his Lo. should eyther defend himselfe, or abide the hazerd; but soone after, S^r G. came to S^r Jo. Lee, and tould him he had receaved another comādemēt from his Ma. and resolved to observe the same. After, they were both convented before the LL. and last before the K. and it was, as I heare, required that my Lo. should give him satisfaccōn, which his Lo. sayde he woulde do thus: If S^r G. would confess that he did not intend to have offended him at that time, he would acknowledge that he was sorry that he had stricken him; and thus it is ended.

I crave p^don, and pray ever for yo^r La.' health, honor, and happynes, in earth and in heaven.

Yo^r La.' most humble and bounden servant,

THO. COKE.

To my Lady.

N^o CIV.

The Earl of SALISBURY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume L.
fol. 165.

I HAVE given yo^r L^p heretofore some such information of divers forrayne occurrents as I would not now be sylent in a matter whereof I am sure you are very desyrous to heare; both because, by consequence, our little world is much interested in the same, and because all the States of Europe besyds feele every motion it hath, ether forward or backward; I meane the treatye between Spayne, the Archdukes, and the Lowe Countreyes. You shall therefore understand that the Commissioners of Spayne and the Archdukes are now retourned to Bruxells, leaving all that negociation in no better termes then when they begann, excepting only that the tyme of the cessation keepeth the dromme from beating till January: For the King of Spayne refusinge the peace without the clawse for religion, and they refusinge ether peace or truce wthout that point w^{ch} was given by the Archdukes at their enterye to treat, in w^{ch} they weare declared provinces *libres*, the Commissioners now brake off the treatye as before is menconed. Only this circumstance did accompanye the recess; that the Frenche Kinges Commissioners, and ours, should consider of some waye, if it weare possible, to reconcyle them; wherein, because you may see how fyne wytts can extract matter for disputation, each partye pleasing themselves to practise one upon an other, I have thought good to send you some abstract of the last conference before their departure, whereof your L^p may be pleased to make such use as seemeth good to your wisdom; for, howsoever the treaty be ended in his formalitey, yet such is boothe their ne-

cessities to have peace, and so resolved are booth the Kinges, I think, to forbear as much as they may to assume other quarrells, as to your L^p, in my private opinion, I must ever acknowledge that between this and the last of December some new treatye will follow; for booth partyes are too wise, if ether of theise propositions be fitt for them in the substance, to stand upon such punctilios as are but woords, when all is done, between those whoe when they think good to quarrell do meane to give noe fees to any other advocates for pleading but to their swords.

I have heard M^r Nevill in your cause, whom I fynde both modest and discreet; wherein I pray your L^p be assured that I shall never deny any thinge w^{ch} you would grant to me if you had that staffe in your hand w^{ch} is in the keepinge of

your L^p's affectionate frend,

R. SALISBURY.

I comend my service to my Lady; and now beginn to think y^t my L. Cavendish shold repent his marriadg, y^e L. of Kinloss being like to dy. I was last day atending on the Q. & Pr. where I had y^e honor to be a wytness of y^e making of a Christien sowle, of whom I can yet say little but y^t I will pray he may be a more quiet gentleman then his father; in the meane time I assure you y^t I never saw a goodlier child then the yong Lord.

October 9, 1608.

Erle of Shrewsbury.

N^o CV.JOHN HERCY *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**It maie please yo^r Lo.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 553.

I HAVE sent yo^r Lo. hereinclosed a coppie of a fyne that M^r Henry Cavendishe acknowledged before my Lo. Cooke on Mondaye last, and, albeit I knowe no remedy against it, unles yt maye hereafter prove a forfeiture by them comitted by reason of the forme ppetuetye, yet I helde it my duty to enforme yo^r Lo. of their proceedings. I understande by a gent. that was p^sent when it was done, that the Lord Cooke, emongest other speache, said he was glade to see them so well reconciled; & that this was, & mighte be, a good meanes to contynewe love & freindshipp betweene them: Whereunto the Lord Cavendishe replied, saying it was true, & that he was also glade of it, & hoped yt sholde be so; but M^r Henry Cavendishe stoode still, & made no manner of countenance, neither answered thereto, w^{ch} was much observed by those that stoode by.

On Sondaye, before the King's going to Newemkett, (w^{ch} was Sondaye last was a sevenight) my Lo. Cooke, and all the Judges of the comon lawe were before his Ma^{tie} to answer some complaynts made by the civill lawyers for the generall graunting of p^hibicōns.* I heard that the Lo. Cooke, emongest other offensive speache, sholde say to his Ma^{tie} that his Highnes was defended by his lawes: At w^{ch} sayinge, wth other speache then used by the Lo. Cooke, his Ma^{tie} was very much offended, & tolde him he spake folishly, and said that he was not defended by his lawes, but by God; and so gave the Lo. Cooke, in other words, a very sharpe reprehencōn, both for that &

* Prohibitions; writs so called, which were issued to forbid proceedings in law suits, upon suggestion that the cognizance of the matter in question belonged to another court. The civilians disputed the right of the courts of common law to exercise this authority over them.

other things; and wthall tolde him that S^r Thomas Crompton* was as good a man as Cooke, my Lord Cooke having then, by waye of exception, used some speache against S^r Thomas Crompton. Now not havinge tyme, and also for that (yt being so long since) I p^{tely} thinke yo^r Lo^p before this by some other hath heard theireof, I forbear to enforme you of all that I have heard; but had not my Lo. Thr^{er}, most humbly on his knee, used many good words to pacifie his Ma^{tie}, & to excuse that w^{ch} had been spoken, it was thought his Highnes wolde have ben muche more offended.† In the conclusion, his Ma^{tie}, by the meanes of my Lo. Thr^{er}, was well pacified, & gave a gracious countenance to all the other Judges, and said he wolde mayntayne the com^{on} lawe. This cause, it is sayd, is agayne to be heard before his Ma^{tie} in the weeke before Christmas, at his Highnes' retorne to Whithall.

M^r Chauncellor of the Excheq^r spake to me on Wednesday last for the surveyes of the woods to be brought in. I here no certenty of the Parliam^t; but M^r Rowland White told me, nowe, since my cominge into Westm^r Hall, that he heard that it wolde certainly be helde at the tyme appointed: By what meanes he knewe it he tolde me not, but said he came the last nighte from the Court wth the Lo. Montgomery, and it was very certen; but M^r Tho. Cr^{ewe}, & some other, thinke it will not holde. So, in haste, with theise uncertenities I most humbly crave p^{don}, and rest (this p^{sent} Frydaye, xxvth of November, 1608, att Westm^r Hall, at 10 in the forenoone)

Yo^r Lo^p's servaunte,

JOH. HERCY,

* Sir Thomas Crompton, Knight; a Judge of the Admiralty Court.

† Wilson, in his history of this year, steps out of his way to vilify the character of Sir Edward Coke, whom he represents as the veriest court sycophant that ever disgraced the Bench: The truth, on the contrary, is, that his spirit was too independent for the age he lived in, of which the above anecdote, among others, may be fairly admitted as a proof. Indeed he lost the King's favour in 1616, and soon after his place, for too boldly disclosing some free opinions respecting the death of Prince Henry.

My Lo. Cramborne, it is said, shalbe married on Sondaye next;
and that his Lo^p and S^r Tho. Howard very shortly take their
journey for France. The Earle of Essex I heare is lately come
over.

To my Lord, dd.

N^o CVI.

Sir GEORGE CHAWORTH to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorabl & my good Lo.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 498.

I HOLD my selfe so far indebted to yo^r Lo. for yo^r honorabl fa-
vor to me, y^t I p^sume by each messenger to reme^bber my hu^bl ser-
vis to yo^r Lo^p; & I wish, as hearetofore, I had anye acceptabl newes
to wryte yo^r Lo. but had I anye, I were well intercepted by my Lo.
of Pembroke; for none is more talked of heare then my old La. of
Shrewsburye's departure; which, though yt be a great & good
fortune to yo^r Lo^p, yet I praye God yt may of many be the meanest
& worst y^t maye happe to yo^r Lo^p.

That S^r Ed. Zouch ys married to M^{rs} Myddellmore, the Mayde
of Ho^r her sister;* that S^r Ro. Car. ys nowe the espetially graced
man; that M^r Lacells doth agayn followe the Court, wth hope of
getting in againe; these, & manye more, my Lo. of Pembroke can
certefye yo^r Lo. My Lo. of Rutland came to London the Sater-
daye before the King came fro^m thence; as yt was sayde, to followe

* Sir Edward Zouch, of Bramshill in Wiltshire, married Elizabeth, second daughter of
Henry Middlemore, of Enfield: Mary, the elder, was a Maid of Honour to Anne of Denmark.

& countenance his suits against yo^r Lo^p. For me, I am againe (hop-
ing on yo^r honorabl favour & assistance) returnd into the sea of suits;
but, God be thanked, I have very good incorragement; being to
have a tryall in Chanserye this next terme, & 2 at the summer as-
sises. So, prayeing for yo^r Lo^p's & my good La^s honors, & hart's
contents, I take my leave. From Newmarket, this 28 of February,
1608.

Yo^r Lordship's to com^{and},

GEORGE CHAWORTH.

To the r. hon^{bl} his verie good Lo.

*the Erle of Shrewsburye, give
this.*

N^o CVII.

Sir THOMAS EDMONDS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, my verie good Lord,

HAVING occasion to send this bearer into England, I p^sume it
will not be displeasing unto yo^r L. to receive by him the remem-
brance of my most humble duetie to your L. and my honorable
good Ladye, in whose favor I shall ever esteeme myself most happie
to be contynued, and the tyme and occasions shall alwaies justifie
me that yo^r Honors have not anie more faithfull & affectionatt ser-
vante. I doubt not but yo^r L. hath before this tyme understood
howe at length this great busynes of the treatie is brought to a
conclusion by a truce made for twelve yeares,* w^{ch} hath putt these

HOWARD
Papers.

* At Antwerp, two days before the date of this letter.

Prynces into great joye, for they hoape therby to redeeme the tyme of their former unhappines in the discomfortable lyfe w^{ch} they before ledd by occasion of these warres; and, howsoever the conditions seeme in apparance to be most disadvantageous to those of this syde, yet they hoape that in the end of the reckoning the p^rffitt shall be lykewyse theirs, for wourking by that meanes that w^{ch} they have not ben able otherwise to effect: To disappointe them in the w^{ch} p^rjectes it doth import the States to be as wary so to governe their affaires in the meane tyme as noe advantages maie be taken againste them; w^{ch} p^rfourming, it is to be hoaped that this truce maie on the same foote bringe forth a happie peace, to the setlinge of the com^{on} quietness of Christendome, w^{ch} I will pray to God maie accordinglie ensue.

If yo^r L. hath not ben alreadye made acquainted wth the articles of the truce, I have willed this bearer to furnishe yo^r L. wth a coppie of the same. It is not as yett determyned uppon what tearmes those of Zealand will admitt the trade to Antwerpe; but the said poynte, thoughe being of the greatest importance, hath ben referred to be hereafter further cleared, to th' end the difficulties therof should not give interruption to the conclusion of the generall treatie. It is expected that the next wourke that they will here goe in hand wth all wilbe the discharginge of the greatest parte of their men of warre; but therein they doe first attend the order of Spayne, as also for meanes to satisfie them uppon their dismissal whatt is owing them, w^{ch} wilbe a thing of noe small difficultie to p^rfourme, by reason of the p^rsent necessities of Spayne. The truce hath ben this daie published in this towne, as at the same tyme it hath ben agreed that it shalbe p^rclaymed at the Hage, and wthin fifteene daies after throughe out the seventeene provinces. The ratification of Spayne is to be furnished wthin three monethes.

Nowe that the truce is brought to a conclusion, I hoape there wilbe order taken for a generall gaole delyverie of all the mynisters w^{ch}

have ben so long abroad ; about the w^{ch} I doe nowe sende over this bearer, to knowe what wilbe determynd touching me. And so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie to yo^r L. and my honorable good Lady, and to S^r Charles Cavendishe & his Lady, I take my leave. From Brussells, the eleventh of Aprill, 1609.

Yo^r L. most humblie to comand,

THO. EDMONDES.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord
the Earle of Shrewsbury, of his Ma^{'s}
most honorable Privy Counsell, &c.*

N^o CVIII.

The Archbishop of YORK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My verie good Lo.

HAVING been so long indebted, and for so great a sume, least I should seem broken altogeather, I can doe no lesse then tender now a little and then a little, to discharge at least some parte of my creditt : Interest yo^r Lo. I knowe expecteth not, and the principall I shall be so readie to answeare as maie stond wth myne habilitie ; whereof I still presume you will have as well an hono^rable as charitable considera^on, alwaies remembring that w^{ch} others often forgett, *ultra posse non est esse*.

I am of yo^r Lo.' minde for his Ma^{'s} late booke ;* whereunto I add,

* Entitled " A Premonition to all Christian Princes, &c." This piece was written by way of preface to his " Apology for the Oath of Allegiance," published in the preceding year, in answer to the famous monitory briefs of Paul V. by which the English Catholics were enjoined

that all the Popish Princes in Christendome are unhable to answer it ; to say nothing of the present Paulus, and his Cardinall, or Tortus, his Chapleine,* whome I leave to my brother, both loving & learned, the Bushop of Chichester,† a man well able to stonde *rectus in curia* against them.

Pascoe methinks might have done better to have served St Peter of Rome then of Yorke; and I could wish him *vertere solum*, if he have any witt in his head, or honestie in his forehead ; albeit I must cōfesse *Cælū, nō animū, mutant, qui trans mare currūt*. Whether his infirmitie, or his follie, or his insolencie, be greater, it were hard to saie : The sentence against him pronounced had no fault but lenitie ; his maner in performing some parte thereof hath aggravated his crime : Did yo^r Lo. knowe what a *vanitas vanitatū* the fonde fellow is, you would neth^r pittie him nor mediate for him. I will saie no more, but that so long as he remaineth in that cittie, & especially in that church, he will but heape & huddle one scandale upon another, moe waies then one. Alas, my good Lord, I know that charitie covereth the multitude of sinnes, but then they must be private ; otherwise, in publiq offences, he that punisheth not one sinne provoketh another. What hath been done against him was long a doing, performed in open court, and the censure itself rather favorable then censorious ; so as if he needes would acquaint yo^r Lo. wth his fowle demeritt, he should rather have p^cured manie thancks then intercession from yo^r Lo^p, who I hope will rather expect what the Comissioners will doe wth him

not to take that oath : He now reprinted the latter, and distributed copies of it, accompanied by his Premonition, among the Princes of Europe. (See N^o CXIV.) James had the good fortune to gain the two points he principally aimed at in the publication of these dull treatises—the reputation of an acute disputant, and the honour of having Cardinal Bellarmine for an antagonist.

* The Pope, Bellarmine, and Matthæus Tortus. The latter, or perhaps the Cardinal, under his name, had lately answered the Apology. Pascoe, who is afterwards mentioned, was probably the person alluded to by James in his Premonition—“As for the English answerer, my unnatural and fugitive subject, &c.” *King James's Works*, 293.

† Doctor Launcelot Andrews, who was translated to Ely this year, and died Bishop of Winchester in 1626.

when I am in another side of the cuntry then use me as a meane on his behalf.

But why doe I so long discourse wth yo^r Lo. of inordinate Pascoe? Let me rather intreate yo^r Lo.' hono^rable advertism^t, when I shalbe somewhat nearer you in Nottinghamshire, what in earnest they doe at Venice, yea in Austria & Bohemia, for tolleracon of our religion in those parts, whereof much is bruted more possible then probable; as likewise what quarter is kept betweene the King of Denmarke, with Sweden, or Polonia; for of Virginia there be so many tractates, divine, humane, historical, politicall, or call them as you please, as no further intelligence I dare desire.* And, having traueiled thus farr, till I am sure I have wearied yo^r Lo. wth such a *circumquaq*; it is high tyme nowe to retorne, both to yo^r Lo. and yo^r noble Countesse, myne owne & my wife's dutifull remembrances; beseeching the Searcher & Directer of all hearts, at last, though long first, to graunt us the grace of his holie spiritt, that wth one minde & mouthe we maie serve, worship, & glorifie, the blessed Trinitie in Unitie. At Cawood Castle, the viiith of June, 1609.

Yo^r L.' assured to be comanded,

TOBIAS EBORACEN.

* The three first attempts to establish a colony in Virginia had been unsuccessful, but a fourth, undertaken about the time of the late Queen's death, proved more fortunate, and the new settlers were now employed in rearing the first town projected by the English on that continent, which, in compliment to the Monarch, they named James Town. The great advantages expected from this new and extensive source of trade were probably the subjects of many essays at that time.

N^o CIX.

Lady ARABELLA STUART to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

HOWARD
Papers.

BECAUSE I know not that your Lo. hath forsaken one recreation that you have liked heartofore, I presume to send you a few idle lines to reade in your chaire, after you have tired your selfe either w^t affaires, or any sport that bringeth wearines; and, knowing you well advertised of all occurrents in serious manner, I make it my end only to make you merry, and show my desire to please you even in playing the foole; for no folly is greater, I trow, then to laugh when one smarteth; but that my aunt's divinity can tell you S^t Laurence, deriding his tormentors even upon the gridiron, bad them turne him on the other side, for that he lay on was sufficiently broiled, I should not know how to excuse my sellfe from either insensiblenesse or contempt of injuries. I finde if one rob a house, and build a church w^t the money, the wronged party may go pipe in an ivy leafe for any redresse; for money so well bestowed must not be taken from that holy worke though the right owner go a begging: Unto you it is given to understand parables, or to comãd the coment; but if you be of this opinion of the Scribes and Pharises, I condemne your Lo. by your leave, for an heretike, by the authority of Pope Jone; for theare is a text saith, you must not do evill that good maye comẽ thearof.

But now from doctrine to miracles: I assure you w^t in these few dayes I saw a paire of virginalles make good musick w^tout helpe of any hand but of one that did nothing but warme, not move, a glass somẽ 5 or 6 foote from them: And if I thought thus great folkes, invisibly and farre off, worke in matters to tune them as they please,

I pray your Lo. forgive me, and I hope God will, to whose holy protection I humbly recomēd your Lo. From Broadstreet, the 17 of June, 1609.

I humbly pray your Lo. to bestow two of the next good person-ages of yours shall fall on me; not that I meane to convert them to my owne benefit, for, though I go rather for a good clerke then a worldly wise woman, I aspire to no degree of Pope Jone but some good ends, whearof this bearer will tell your Lo. one. My boldnesse shoves how honorably I beleve of your disposing such liv-ings.

Your Lo.' neece,

ARBELLA STUART.

*To the right honorable my very good
uncle the Earle of Shrowesbury.*

N^o CX.

Edenburgh, the last of June, 1609.

WE have now beene heere at the begining and ende of a Parliam^t, w^{ch} began the xviith & ended the xxiiith of this moneth; where there was a very honorable assembly; 21 Earles, 11 Barons, & 12 Bishops. The Earles and Barons the first & last daies roode in their robes, made after o^r manner: So they did never before in Scotland, but the last Parliam^t at S^t Johnstons. They say they had a prophecy that at S^t Johnstons should be a reed Parliament: They expected a bloody, God turned it into a scarlet, Parliam^t. The Bishops rode in their gownes: The Earle Marshall, a grave & learned noble man, represented his Matie's person. They were attended with at least 3000 soldiers of Edenburgh, & Canigate, w^{ch} is the

HOWARD
Papers.

suburbs of Edenburgh, very well appointed. The chieftest actes w^{ch} I can learne are these.

1. An attainer of the Lo. Maxwell.
2. An attaynder of the Lo. of Restarick, as art & part wth the Earle Gowrey ; where all that treason is at large discovered, to the greate satisfacc^{on} of all men.*
3. An act for establishing the Bp's authoritie in prooving testaments, w^{ch} was done before by some of the L. of Session, who were called Comissaries.
4. An acte for the habitt & robes of the Bishops, & Lo. of the Sessions, w^{ch} his Mat^{ie} is to order & appointe.
5. An act that no man shall send his sonne to any place beyond the seas, other then to such places where religion is professed, or at least tolerated ; & that no man shall entertaine into his house a pedagogue, but by the Bish.' lycence.
6. An act that no man shall speake any wordes to the disturbance of the peace betwixt these 2 Kingdomes.
7. That there shalbe justices of peace through this Kingdome, as in England.
8. It hath pleased his Mat^{ie} to give out of his customes to the L. of the Sessions 10,000 pounds yearly, Scottish, in regard the probate of testam^{ts} is taken from them, and restored to the Bishops.

Other there are, but I hope to bringe the booke printed wth me, & in these I may mistake some thinge, hearinge of them but by reporte, and not authentically. They be kept very secret till his Mat^{ie} be informed, & the actes printed. All this Parliament time we have had in his Mat^{ie}'s Chappell, dayly, morning & eavening prayer after the forme of o^r Church, & the order of o^r communion booke ; where have beene p^{nt}ed many Earles & Barons ; & my Lo. of Dumbarr failes not to use all meanes whereby he may plant in them a good liking, & approba^{on}, both of the orders & government of o^r Church.

* See Vol. II. 340.

N^o CXI.*Lord ELLESMERE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

AFTER my verie hartie comendacons unto yo^r Lo^{pp}. Whereas the cause dependinge in the Chancery wherin Humfrey Briggs, Esq^r. is pl. and yo^r Lo^{pp} def^t is sett downe to be heard in Courte on Thursday, the 9th day of November next, I am, att the pl^r's instance, to give yo^r Lo^{pp} notice thereof by this my l^{re}, *according to the manner used towards suche persons of honor*; praying and requyring yo^r Lo^{pp} hereby to take knowledge thereof, and to give order unto those whom you employe in such yo^r causes to attende the hearing of judgement in the sayd cause accordingly; whereof hoping there shall be no default on yo^r Lo^{pp}'s parte, I bidd yo^r Lo^{pp} verie hartely farewell. Att York House, 16 July, 1609.

Yo^r Lo^p's verie assured freind,

T. ELLESMERE, Canc.

To the right bo^{ble} my verie good Lord

the Earle of Shrewsburye.

N^o CXII.*The Earl of WORCESTER to the Earl of SALISBURY.* 1609.

Noble Lord,

PREAMBLS ar tedious, and therefore I meane not to use ayny, onely this; that I feele some melancholy disposition wth this sepe-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 577.

CECIL
Papers.

ration from ovr honorable company, but wth hope it wyll not bee long I wyll satisfye my self. Yesternyght we arived heare, about 9 of the clocke: The King presently repayred to the Quene's chamber, wheare tarieng somewhat long, I thowght to go to supper. The King, being wth child to heare from youe, sent for me to his bed-chamber, demanding what news from youe: I towld him that I had some negotiation for him, but, bycawse yt was late, I would reserve yt untill better oportunitie the next day. Being impatient of y^e delay, he would needs knowe what it was: I towld him somewhat I had in charge from youe to shoue him y^t came from Sr Thomas Edmonds, but I desiered y^t he wold be pleased to take som fitter tyme, becawse yt was late, the matter requiering longer discourse then I knewe he cowld afford at that tyme. To conclude, he would needs se it, and taking owt my bundell of papers, he snatched them owt of my hand, perused the tytells of all, and, finding the memoriall, tooke owt that, and read it every word; being well pleased wth your conclusion, luffed, and sayd, "my littell foole." I towld hime that he sawe no more than my self did knowe; that no earthly cawse but his important affayres cowld withowld yowe from the comfort of enjoying his personall presence: He sware by God he thowght soe. He then gave me the papers agayn, and, leading me by the arme, asked what we had done concerning the Venetian Imbassidor. I made the hole relation of that morning's worke, and that we had sent M^r Chanceler to the Imbassidor's howse to heare the examination of the priest, wth the good lyking of the Imbassidor, w^{ch}, as soone as yt was dispatched, youe would send unto him; but I find him mutche distasted wth him; saying, he was suer that the State of Venice would never endure y^t wthowt a severe censure. I sweetned him what I cowld wth telling him howe greevous he tooke the misfortune, and howe wylling he was to have the matter sifted by examination of the priest, and, wthall, the cawse youe had taken to have the preest forthe coming: Wth that, and all your proceeding,

he was exceedingly pleased, and so for that tyme wee parted. This day, after diner, I wayted on him agayn, and then I shewed him S^r Thomas Edmonds' letter: To that he sayd youe had acquaynted him therwth before his departure: "Sir," sayd I, "but hee did not ac-
 "quaynt youe wth his awnswer;" and so gave him that, w^{ch} he read, saying he knewe not howe youe cowld concurr wth his hart's conceyt, unless youe had been in his bosome: Onely desiers this addition; that upon S^r Thomas' departure he would of himself say, and lay yt home to the Archduke, what he had herd there; not meaning to make ayny advertesment therof, but yf by some other occasion his Ma. shoulde heare the lyke, he mought bee able from his own mouthe to give him satisfaction, when, uppon his retorn, he shoulde geve his Ma. an account of his proceedings; and, wthall, to lett fall this mutche; that, yf yt weare true, the slyght accownt that his Ma. wold make of yt was but an expence of so mutche money as he dayly bestowed amongst his followers and servants. For your project of Irishe sowldiers, he dothe exceedingly approve, together wth your care of supply of money and munition. Towching the conduct to Sweveland, he rather inclinethe to the Lord of Wormeston then S^r Robert, for the reasons youe aleadged to mee; but his dowght was how he cowld bothe dispatche theas sowldiers alredye provided, and undertake the conduction of the other owt of Ireland. I awnswered that when S^r James Fullerton came I made no dowght but youe would satisfye him how yt shoulde be undertaken. For satisfaction of the competitors, he carethe not greatly for the satisfaction of S^r Robert Steward, but refers all that to your determination. He was a littell trobled wth the examynation of Strange, but for that I towld him he need not trouble him self untill your coming, w^{ch} would bee tyme inough for direction in that matter. For S^r Rafe Wynod* I

* Sir Ralph Winwood, Knight, at this time Ambassador in Ordinary to the States General, and afterwards Principal Secretary. This gentleman's papers, which were published in 1725, with the title of Winwood's Memorials, have furnished the later writers with a noble body of

moved him, and was well pleased wth the alteration. He demanded whether youe would not send the lyke dispatche to Spayne, to the Imbassidore there: I showed him that was youer intention, and the memoriall that showed youe had so done. Thus, having discharged all that my evell memory servethe me wth, yf ayny thing be omitted pardon the imperfection, and I wyll ever rest

Youer Lo.' most affectionately to bee comanded,

E. WORCESTER.

*Wyndsore,
the 23 of July.*

As youe may, send wth expedition the advertesment of the Venetian's busines; for he hathe asked mayny tymes; saying yt cowl'd not bee but that yt was dispatched on Saterday nyght: And I pray youe take notice of the addition to S^r Thomas Edmonds' letter in youer next, for he towld yt me 3 or 4 tymes over that I shoul'd not forgett yt.

N^o CXIII.

The Earl of WORCESTER to the Earl of SALISBURY. 1609.

CECIL
Papers.

YOUER Lor.' letter I receyved this day, being Tewsdays, at 2 of the cloke in the afternone, wherby I found great lasines in the posts: The King was very inquisityve all the morning what myght

historical information, particularly concerning the affairs of England with Spain, and the Low Countries.

be the cawse, examining the howrs and myles, concluding it cowlde be no other but the post was sonke. As sone as I receved them, I showed him your letter, whearwth he was well satisfyed, saying thear needed no dispatche. Not longe after he would needs have me wright concerning the examination of Strange, that youe myght be thoroughly resolved by his learned counsell of the state of that cawse agaynst your coming to Salesbury. His desier, as youe knowe, is that he mought bee proceeded wth not substantially, mentioning his priesthood, or jesuiticall profession, but finding by his confession mayn poynts of treason to bee his declared opinion. Besydes, his fleing from a direct awnswer to the interrogatorys argueth his treasonable heart: For example, at the first examination before the LL. he confessed, the King being excommunicated by the Pope, that yt was lawfull, or at least a happyness, for ayny that cowlde lyght uppon him to kill him. Being put from that by the grossnes of his argument, he sayd it was the comon opinion, but he would not be the doer of it. Nowe, being urged to declare his opinion, he beleves as the churche dothe; but being demanded what the churche dothe howld in that poynt, he dothe not remember; w^{ch} forsybly must needs bee concluded that he thinkes the churche holdethe so, and he is of the same mynd, w^{ch} no jury in the world wyll dowght to avowe him a traytor. This proceeding of the Jesuit he merily alludethe to Peeter's thrice denyall of Christ, for 3 tymes he hathe refused directly to delyver his opinion, as bownd in duty to his Soverayne. For the Venetian's cawse he wyll make no judgement untill he be advertessed what success the confronting wyll produce; I mean of the preest and Dabscot.

Nowe I have done wth the serious part of his comand, I must aquaynt you wth our accidents heare, least, peradventure, the distance of place may bring to your eares dyversitie of rumors w^{ch} often carieth not the truthe. Yesternyght, abowt 10 or 11 of the cloke, the King's stable fell on fier, by neglygence of a candell set

on a post, w^{ch} fell into the litter, and burnt the stable. 20 or 30 horse being in the stable there miscaryed but 4, and but 2 of them burnt to deathe; the other two unlyke to recover, but not dead: Yf ovr coatche horses had myscaryed, w^{ch} weare in the same place, wee had made a short prograss. I wayghted on the King, as my duty was; hee lost a pad horse, I lost another; hee one hunting horse, I lost another; all ovr sadells, both his and myne, and the Queene's coatche harness. While this tragedee was acting, yt was a world to heare the reports heare: Some sayd yt was a new powder treason; an Inglyzman sayd a Scotyshe man was seen thear wth a lynke, and he fired the stable; some other sayd yt was a devise to sett the stable on fier, to drawe all the gard and cowrt thether, that they myght worke some practice uppon the King; but, God be thanked, neyther King, Queen, or Prince, slept the worse, or ever waked untill the morning in due tyme.

One word more towching youer self, and so I wyll end. Youe take exceptions to be cawled foole, and as it wylbe meyntheyned, not onely so, but a parot monger, a monkee monger, and twentee other names, w^{ch} (fearing the issheue of future inconvenience or chaleng) I wyll forbear to speake of ayny more; ever resting youer L.^s most affectionate freend, to be comanded,

E. WORCESTER.

*Farnham, the 24 of July,
at 4 in the afternone.*

I pray youer Lo. lett this letter be conveyghed to my L. Chamberlayn, doughting falce rumors may run far.

N^o CXIV.*The Earl of WORCESTER to the Earl of SALISBURY. 1609.**My Lord,*

PRESENTLY uppon receyt of your letter I acquaintyd his Ma. who perused the same, and lykethe of all your proceedings therein conteyned; onely yt is his express pleasure (for so he comanded me to say) that in your dispatche to S^r Thomas Edmonds, youe shold direct him to say unto the Archduke that, seing he refused his Ma.' booke for feare of the Pope his displeasure, he cawsed his Imbasadore to deliver him a booke printed in his own teritorys, w^{ch} he assurethe himselfe the Pope wyll not be offended at; wylling him, wthall, that in the same conference wth the Archduke, he urge him to express what he thinkes of yt (3 or 4 of the princypall blasfeamous poynts being by him delyvered) whether it ought to be suffred in a Christiane comonwelthe; and, to conclude, that his Ma. endurethe the calumniation the better in that he is coopled wth the Blessed Trinitie, and that whosoever sparethe not to blasfeame God wyll not feare to dishonor him wth sclanderous lyes. Yf yt fortune your dispatche bee gon before theas come unto youe, his Ma.' pleasure is that youe shold send another presently after. Thus mutche he would have me presently to wright, providing pen and inke in his own chamber for the more expedition. We are now setting sayle for Basing, (the King another way) wheare I will expect your coming; in the meane ever rest

Your Lo. affectionately, to comand,

E. WORCESTER.

*Farnbame, 26 of July.*CECIL
Papers.

N^o CXV.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume N.
fol. 369.

AFTER o^r very hartie comēdacons to yo^r Lo^p. It is so long since any generall musters and survey hath ben taken, and accompt geven by certificate, according to the manner and use of former tymes, of the armed forces of this realme, as we cannot but very much doubt that in this happie tyme of peace there hath ben no lesse neglect, and decay of necessarie provisions for warr, than there is comōnlie in men an improvident forgetfullnes of sicknes so long as the finde themselves in good health; w^{ch} should be farr otherwise in the wisdomē of every Stat, because peace is best contynued when there is ready and sufficient provision of warr; w^{ch} if it happen (as no State can promise it self a perpetuitie, or long assurance of peace) it causeth lesse expence, less trouble, and less danger, when the meanes for it are provided before hand, then if they be to seek on the sodaine: W^{ch} consideracons, as they have moved his Ma^{ty} in his wisdomē to req^{re} and comaund at this time order to be given by us for a gen^{all} survey to be made and certified of the said force, and of the supplie of all defects apperteyning to them, throughout the realme, so the same direccōn & comaundement of his Ma^{ty} is to be taken thanckfully, and executed the more readilie, in regarde it is intended, and wilbe expedient, not onlie for the safetie of the realme, but for the ease of everie man's charge and trouble, w^{ch} would be much more if it should be left to a sodaine and unexpected necessitie; w^{ch} we speak not for anie perill at this tyme approaching to the Stat, (whereof, thanks be to God, there is no doubt to be conceived) but to prevent it, because there is no danger to be feared

when good meanes are prepared to encounter it: Neither doth his Ma^{tie} req^{re} more hast herein then may be convenient for the people; but, that it may be done the more seasonably, wthout too much hinderance, or interruption to men's needfull labors, and other necessary occasions in the countrey, and, wthall, be more perfectly and thoroughly performed when it is undertaken, it will suffice (so as it be well done) that it be done betwene the harvest and seede tyme next coming.

His Ma^{ty}'s pleasure therefore is that, according to the authoritie of yo^r Lieutenncy of the countie of Darbie, you cause a generall view to be taken of all the forces in that countie, both horse and foote; and therein to observe that perfect notice be taken, and enrollment made, of all the numbers, trayned and untrayned; but especiallie that the trayned bands may be made compleat, both by supplying the romes of such officers or other persons as are either dead, insufficient, or removed out of the countie, since the musters of former tymes, wth sufficient and apt men to be chosen in their places, as, also, by causing the defects of the armor, weapon, and furniture, to be sufficiently repaired and amended; and that the numbers of horse, w^{ch} no doubt are much broken and decayed, may be, if not increased, as we wish them to be, yet filled upp, and made as compleate as at any tyme heretofore they have ben, wth all armes & furnitures to them and the horsemen apperteyning.

From w^{ch} dutie and service if any persons shall excuse themselves upon pretence of being servants to his Ma^{ty}, or to any nobleman or peere of the realme, and thereby seek to avoyed anie charge of providing horse, armes, or furniture, according to their abilityes, and as they shalbe charged, yo^r Lo^p is to take express order that no such persons be exempted in that case, excepting only those that are knowen to be his Ma^{ty}'s ordinarie servants in Court, and meniall or howsehold servants unto noblemen; and that the others, that are but extraordinary, or reteynors, be charged and

rated at the musters, and other publique services, as others of like abilitie; & shall present and send their said armes, furnitures, or horse (according as they have bin, or shall now by yow be, found mete to be charged) to be seene and viewed wth the rest of the countie. At w^{ch} generall view it shalbe likewise expedient that such of the cleargie as have bin heretofore appointed to finde armes, & others of them that are meete in lik sorte to be charged, may be ordered to cause the same to be shewed at these musters; and as for the Justices of Peace, we hope they wilbe so farr from excusing or sparing themselves in sending ther horses, furnitures, and servants, to these musters, as they will rather of their owne accorde very readielie p^rforme it, for the furtherance of the service, and for the better example to be given unto others.

And, to the end the sayd musters may be taken wth as litle trouble & charge to the countrey as may be, it is thought meete that each severall division be mustered a parte; in such sorte as the men may not be driven to travaile farr for their assemblie, nor be longer contynued in the service then shalbe very needfull: And, nevertheless, because it hath bin found heretofore, when the musters have bin so divided, that great abuse hath bin comitted by some p^rsons that having bin unprovided of such armes & furnitures as they were charged wth have borrowed the same from some others of the countie to serve for the present view, thereby to shift themselves from the charge of providing it, it shalbe requisite, for prevention thereof, that the musters in the severall divisions be appointed to be taken all upon one daie, if convenientlie it may be done; or, otherwise, that yow take the best order yow can for redresse of the said abuse.

And, where there hath ben speciall order given, among such direccions as have ben in former tymes sent from hence, that there should be a c^taine quantitie of powder kept as a store in that countie, wth matche, bulletts, and other provisions for carriage, to be kept in readines upon all occasions for service, w^{ch} we cannot but think

to be very much decayed and defective, we req^{re} yo^r Lo^p that due care be had, and order taken, for supplying of the said store, and keeping of the same serviceable, from tyme to tyme as hath bin formerly directed; & for levying the charge upon p^{ersons} of sufficient abilitie in that countie, either for the repairing of the decayes, or supplying of so much as hath ben spent, according as there shalbe cause; as also that the said store may be layed upp, & kept in the shire towne, or such towne as you shall thinke meetest for the safe keeping of it, & not in any such place as may be easelie subject to danger, or surprise of any evill disposed p^{ersons}: And, lastlie, that all other direc^{tions} meet to be contynued for the well ordering of the force, or that do otherwise necessarilie concern the strengthe of the countrey, be perused, considered of, & duly observed.

Of these things we pray yo^r Lo^p to have speciall regard; and not to faile to retorne a p^{erfect} and orderlie certificate unto us by the last of November next, as well of the view & muster, both of horse & foote, that yo^r Lo^p shall cause to be taken, and of the defects in every kinde, as also of the supplies made, or to be made, of the said defects, and of all other yo^r proceedings & p^{erformance} in all points appertayning to this service: And so we bidd yo^r Lo^p hartelie farewell. From the Court at Grenewich, the last of Julie, 1609.

Yo^r Lo^p's verie loving freends,

R. CANT.*	H. NORTHAMPTON.	J. HERBERT.§
T. ELLESMERE, Canc.	E. WORCESTER.	E. WOTTON.
T. SUFFOLKE.†	EXETER.‡	JUL. CÆSAR.¶
R. SALISBURY.	J. STANHOPE.	THO. PARRY.**

*To our verie good Lord the Earle of Shrewsburie,
his Ma^{ty}' Lieutenant of the Countie of Darbie.*

* Richard Bancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury, a younger son of John Bancroft, of Farnworth in Lancashire, Gent. by Mary, daughter of John Curwyn. This Prelate's true professional character hath, by a rare chance, been fairly transmitted to us by the party writers who

N^o CXVI.

Sir WILLIAM BROWNE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Ryght honorable, my especiall good Lord,

HOWARD
Papers.

THIS bearer hath delivered me your Honour's honorable kynd letter. It greeves me y^t my fortunes are so meane, y^t in stead of

followed him: The Churchmen, and among them Lord Clarendon, extol him as a pattern of orthodoxy; the Puritans, seemingly with equal justice, tax him with unreasonable preciseness and severity. He was born at Farnworth, in September, 1544, and educated in Jesus College, Cambridge, from whence his uncle, Hugh Curwyn, then Archbishop of Dublin, removed him, when a very young man, to a Prebend in that cathedral; but Curwyn being soon after translated to Oxford, Bancroft returned to England, and became Chaplain to Cox, Bishop of Ely, who gave him some preferment in the vicinity of Cambridge, where he resumed his studies. About the year 1585 we find him under the patronage of Sir Christopher Hatton, through whose interest he obtained Prebends in the churches of Durham and Westminster, and a Canonry of Christchurch in Canterbury: In 1597 he was consecrated Bishop of London; in 1604 succeeded Whitgift in the Primacy; and was soon after elected Chancellor of the University of Oxford. He died of the stone, November 2, 1610, and was buried at Lambeth.

† Thomas Howard, first Earl of Suffolk, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Chamberlain; eldest son, by a second marriage, of Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk. He succeeded Salisbury in the place of Lord High Treasurer, which he held till 1616, when, having been accused in the Star-chamber of certain breaches of trust in the administration of his office, he was removed, and fined 30,000*l.* for offences which were proved rather against his Countess than himself. The truth perhaps is, that James hoped to appease the popular clamour for the blood of Somerset by the unjust sacrifice of that favourite's highest connexions, and therefore began with his father-in-law, the Treasurer; and this conjecture is the more probable, as the fine was afterwards mitigated to a very small sum, and the Earl regained a considerable degree of the royal favour. He died May 28, 1626.

† Thomas Cecil, first Earl of Exeter, and Knight of the Garter; eldest son of the great Lord Burghley. He died February 7, 1621-2.

§ John Herbert, son of Sir Matthew Herbert, of Swansea in Glamorganshire, by Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage. He descended from Richard Herbert, of Ewyas in Pembrokeshire, a natural son of the first Earl of Pembroke, and owed his introduction at Court, where he was first appointed a Master of the Requests, to his indirect consanguinity with that nobleman's family. In 1598 he was sent with Sir Robert Cecil on an embassy to Henry IV. of France, and in the following year was employed to treat with the King of Denmark's Commissioners at Embden; he was also a Minister at the treaty of Boulogne in 1600, in the commission for which

services worthy so great a man's favour, I must be driven to express my thankfulnes in words only, and yett can not tell to fynd termes

he is styled "*secundus Secretarius*," and upon this occasion was sworn of the Privy Council. James continued him in those important capacities, but he was esteemed in both reigns rather for his faithful and laborious services in the drudgery of the secretaryship, than for any extensive political knowledge. He died at his house in Cardiff, July 9, 1617, and was buried in the church of St. John in that town on the 23d of September following, leaving issue by his wife Margaret, daughter and heir of William Morgan, of Pennerlawth in Monmouthshire, one daughter, his sole heir, who married Sir William Dodington, of Breamer in Hampshire.

|| Edward Lord Wotton, eldest son of Thomas Wotton, of Bocton, or Boughton, Malherb in Kent, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Rudston, of Boughton Monchensey in the same county. This gentleman, whose family produced so many statesmen, had served the late Queen in two embassies to Portugal and Scotland, and was created Baron Wotton, of Merley in Kent, by James, May 17, 1603. He was afterwards appointed Lord Lieutenant of that county; Comptroller, and at last Treasurer, of the Household; and died in 1628. Lord Wotton married, first, Hester, daughter and heir to Sir William Pickering, of Oswaldkirke in the North Riding of Yorkshire, who brought him three sons, and two daughters: Thomas, who succeeded to the Barony, and died in 1630; Pickering, who died in Spain, and Paulinus, left no issue; Philippa, married to Edward, son and heir to Sir Nicholas Bacon; and Alicia. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Philip, third Lord Wharton.

¶ Sir Julius Cæsar, an eminent civilian. This gentleman was the eldest son of Cæsar Dalmarius, a Venetian, and physician to the Queens Mary and Elizabeth. Chauncy, in his History of Hertfordshire, tells us that the surname Cæsar was given to him by Elizabeth, in consideration of his great learning. Be this as it may, it appears by the last Visitation of Huntingdonshire, that Sir Julius's heir in a manner resumed the ancient family name, and was called Sir Charles Adelmare, alias Cæsar, which mode was used by his posterity, which settled in that county, while the issue of Sir John, the fifth son, which remained in Hertfordshire, continued the surname of Cæsar. Chauncy, by the way, erroneously states Sir John to have been the eldest. Sir Julius Cæsar was born about the year 1558, and educated at Magdalen College in Oxford, where he took his bachelor's degree in 1575, and in 1583 obtained letters testimonial recognizing that of Doctor of Laws, which had been lately conferred on him by the University of Paris. He went soon after to exercise his profession in London, and towards the end of the late reign, was appointed a Master of the Requests, and a Judge of the Admiralty Court. He was one of the first Knights made by James, who removed him to the office of Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. In 1607 he was sworn of the Privy Council, and in 1610 was named to succeed to the Mastership of the Rolls, which came into his possession four years afterwards, and which he held till his death, in spite of the favourite Buckingham, who offered him a Barony as the price of his resignation. He was at last promoted to the Chancellorship of the Exchequer, and dying at the Rolls, April 16, 1636, was buried in the chancel at Great St. Helen's, in Bishopsgate Street, having been thrice married; first, to Dorcas, daughter of Sir Richard Martyn, an Alderman of London, by whom he had issue four sons and a daughter: Charles, and Julius, who died unmarried; Sir Charles, who succeeded to his father's estate, and office of Master of the Rolls; Richard; and Dorcas. By his second wife, Alice, daughter of Christopher Grant, of Manchester, and widow of John Dent, merchant of London, he had Sir

significant to sett out the trew faith of my hart: I beseech yow, and my honorable Lady, to conceive as great a desyre in mee to serve yow both in humblenes and sincerity as yow may wish to be in the honestest man y^t lives. That w^{ch} was y^e postscript of yo^r Honour's shall frame the beginning of myne, beeca^{us} y^t alone requy^reth most aunswer. I am familiarly acquainted wth S^r Tho. Harewell, whom I left in the Lowe Cuntryes, and whather he be, or wilbe, retourned into England before I leave England I can not tell: I can promyse myself no assurance of my power wth him; butt what my uttermost indevoyr can effect in y^t busines your Honour shall have, nay hath, authority to com^{and} mee, and, if I prevayle, shalbe proud to be so employed.

I humbly thank your Honour for vouchsafing me the reading of S^r Thom. Edmonds' letter, w^{ch} I retourne hearin enclosed. I have a letter of y^e 27th from London, butt my advertiser forgott to mention y^e arrivall of y^e German Ambass. I had also letters out of y^e Low Cuntryes, of the 23th of September, w^{ch} speake of y^e beinge of y^e Archd.' Com^{issioners} att y^e Haghe; and S^r Thomas Edmonds judgeth aright y^t the point of limitts, and the matter of opening the

John Cæsar, beforementioned; Thomas, a Doctor in Divinity; and Robert, one of the Six Clerks in Chancery. His third wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Wodehouse, of Waxham in Norfolk, and widow of William Hungate, of East Bradenham in that county, survived him, but had no children. The pamphleteers of this and the following reign incline to spare this gentleman's character from their general censure of James's ministers: In private life he was distinguished by the most unbounded liberality; perhaps the greatest fault in his public conduct was too forward an industry in contriving means to supply that Prince's absurd profusion.

** Sir Thomas Parry, or ap Harry, alias Vaughan, of Hamsted Marshal in Berkshire, eldest son of Sir Thomas Parry, Comptroller of the Household, and Master of the Wards in the preceding reign, (*see vol. I. 302.*) by Anne, daughter of Sir William Reed, of Borestall in Buckinghamshire. Winwood's Memorials inform us, that he was appointed Ambassador Resident at the Court of France in 1601, much against his inclination, and I find in one of the unpublished Howard Papers that he succeeded Sir John Fortescue as Chancellor of the Exchequer, in December 1607, and was then sworn of the Privy Council. He married Dorothy, daughter of — Brooke, of Bristol, and a Maid of Honour to Queen Elizabeth: Whether he left issue by this lady is unknown, for the pedigree of his family in the College of Arms ends with his own name.

river of Anwerp, will prove matters hardly to be compounded, if the States through the corruption inherent to a popular state do remayne constant in there resolutions, w^{ch} I do somewhat feare. And now of late a matter of greater difficulty then these is fallen out; for the Archd. in the procuration given to these Comissaries w^{ch} he sent, hath trespassed against the freedom graunted them of a free state by the treaty; for therein he intituleth him self Earle of Gelderland, Holland, Zeland, and Fryesland, etc. Our States stormed; refused to enter into communication; there deputyes excused itt, and sayd y^t itt was an errour in hym y^t wrate the comission, butt that they hoped y^t wthin seven or eight dayes y^t comission shold be reformed. It is sayd of certen y^t butt for the opening of the river of Anwerp the King of Spayn wold never have yelded so farr as he hath done; and if those of Zeland do open the river, they wilbe undone; and yett, as I sayd before, I dowl of there constancy for there owne good.

The towne of Emden, as Sr Edward Conway wrytes unto me from the Briel by a letter of y^e 20th of September, have, wth assistance of som of the States' soldiours, issued out of the towne, and thinking to have taken the Earle of Emden, they beeseeged a certen place, and tooke itt, and had in it dyvers of the Cont's counsellors and howshold servants; spoyled the castell; burned the reccords; and did many, yea all outrages. What effects this and Cleves may produce short tyme wilbe the judge of: For that of Cleves itt seemes there is som 3 monethes' respyte; for Emden, our King questionles wilbe angry, beecaus the Earle is his kynsman; yett the States in pollicy must not suffer y^t towne to com into the absolute power of the Earle, beecaus he hath shewed him self to be of the Spanish faction, and what medium there wilbe to give satisfaction wth security on both sydes I can not imagin. Your Honour hath now all that little w^{ch} I have understood; I will therefore end, wth my most hum-

ble prayers for yo^rself, your most honorable Lady, and all yours.
Snelston, this 9th of October, 1609.

Your Honour's most trew and humble servant,

WILLIAM BROWNE.

*To the ryght honorable my most singular good
Lorde the Earle of Shrewsbury, Knyght of
the Garter, and of his Matie's most honorable
Privy Counsell, at Sheaffield.*

N^o CXVII.

AD. SLACK to the Lady BOWES.

Right worth,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 583.

I UNDERSTAND that one Raphe Cleaton ys curate of the chapel at Buxton ; his wages are, out of his neighbour's benevolence, about v^{li} yearely: S^r Charles Cavendishe had the tythes there this last yeare, ether of his owne right or my Lord's, as th' inhabitants saye. The minister aforenamed differeth litle from those of the worste sorte, & hath dipt his finger both in manslaughter & p^jurie, &c. The placinge or displacinge of the curate there resteth in M^r Walker, Comissarie of Bakewell, of which church Buxton is a chapel of ease.

I humbly thanke yo^r Wor^{pp} for y^r l^{re} to the Justices at the sessions ; for S^r Peter Fretchvell, together wth M^r Bainbrigg, were verie earnest against the badd vicar of Hope ; & lykewyse S^r Jermane

Poole, & all the benche, savinge Justice Bentley,* who used some vaine on his behalfe, & affirmed that my La. Bowes had been disprooved before my Lord of Shrowesburie in reports touching the Vicar of Hope; but such answere was made therto as his mouthe was stopped: Yet the latter daie, when all the Justic's but himselffe & one other were rysen, he wold have had the said vicar lycensed to sell ale in his vicaredge, althoe the whole benche had comanded the contrarye; whereof Sr Jermane Poole being advtised, retyrned to the benche (contradicting his speeche) whoe, wth Mr Bainbrigge, made their warrant to bringe before them, him, or anie other pson that shall, for him, or in his vicaredge, brue, or sell ale, &c. He ys not to bee punished by the Justices for the multytude of his women, untill the basterds whereof he is the reputed father bee brought in. I am the more bould to wryte so longe of this sorie matter, in respect you maye take so muche better knowledge of Sr Jo. Bentley, & his p^tialytie in so vile a cause; & esteeme & judge of him accordinge to y^r wisdom & good discretion. Thus, humbly cravinge p^don, I comitt y^r good Wor. to the everlasting Lorde, who ever keepe you. This 12th of Octob. 1609.

Yo^r La.' humble poore tenant, at comandm^t,

AD. SLACK.

To the right worth my good Ladie, the La.

Bowes of Walton, geive theise.

* Of the ancient family of Bentley, of Northwich in Cheshire. He was knighted at Whitehall, July 23, 1603, and appears to have been on terms of much intimacy with Earl Gilbert, several of his letters to whom, written in a lively and facetious style, not common at that time, may be found in Vols. M. and N. of the Talbot MSS. The remarkable information which this letter affords of the wretched manners of the country clergy at that time induced me to give it a place in this collection.

N^o CXVIII.*Sir* CHARLES CAVENDISH *to* HENRY BUTLER.*Good Henry Butteler,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume M.
fol. 588.

I CANNOT blame yow to be greatly greved at this case, knowinge howe much she valeues yow for your trust and love to hir; but my Lorde putteth me in good hope that hir abood ther will not be longe, and that shortly she shall have the liberty of frends and sarvants to come unto hir. She is appoynted the Queene's lodgings, and hath 3 or 4 fayr roomes to walke in: God send her well out of them, as I hope in God she shall. Comend me to M^r Wingfylde, and be yow both of good cheare, for I understande she had not gon thither if she had answered the Lords; soe for that contempt she suffereth.* Soe I bid yow hartely farewell. Welbeck, 19 of June, 1611.

Your very lovinge frende,

CHA. CAVENDYSHE.

*To my good frende Henry Butteler,
give thes.*

* This letter and the next relate to the imprisonment of the Countess of Shrewsbury in the Tower for conniving at the marriage, and subsequent flight, of the Lady Arabella Stuart. (*See page 179 of this volume.*) She declared, at her examination before the Council, that she would answer nothing in private, but was ready to submit to a public trial, if she had offended against the law. After two years confinement she was dismissed without any further proceeding.

N^o CXIX.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to HENRY BUTLER.**H. Butler,*

I RECEAVED yo^r l^{re} by Will^m, footeman, and doe assure my selfe that you will gett all the monnye in that you can possiblie, & let it all be heere, God p^rmittynge, by the 14th or 15th of the next monethe, July ; for, as I wrote before, th' estat is to be eyther forfeited or redeemed on the xvith of July next, I p^rtest to you on my faythe. For my wyfe, as I wrote to you in the postscript of my second l^{re}, so I assure you it is the worste of her estate : God grante her healthe and patience for a tyme, & then it will well passe over, wth God's helpe, as many gretter thynges have done. So, in great haste, wth comēdaçons to Wyngfeld, I byd you fare well. At Wytehall, this 25 of June, 1611.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume O.
fol. 153.

Yo^r M^r,

GILB. SHREWSBURY.

To my s^rvante Henry Butler, at Sheffeld.

Good brother, reade this l^{re} & then
scale it & send it.

G. S.

The King hath granted six of my Lo.' servants to repayre to hir at all convenient tyme, and M^{ris} Anne to attende hir continually ther. M^r Coniers is in Foxe's place ; belyke he had not his health ther. The six be M^r Bouth, M^r Coke, M^r Hercy, M^r Hamonde, M^r Nevill, M^r Fox. The Lords that syned this warrant be my Lo. Tre-

sorer, my Lo. Privy Seale, my Lo. Chamberlayn, my Lo. of Worcester, my Lo. Fenton, my Lo. Knowles. I hope this good beginninge will have a speedy good end, wich God grant. This 28 of Jun, 1611.

CHA. CAVENDYSHE.

Nº CXX.

Sir CHARLES CAVENDISH *to the Countess of* SHREWSBURY.

Madam,

HOWARD
Papers.

I UNDERSTANDE yow have bin latly ill, and therfore I will not troble yow with longe letters, but make som notes that may lye by yow, and at yo^r pleasure yow may peruse them, and find them readily. Health is above all worldly things, and your health more then all the world to me; therfore I pray yow look to it. Welbeck, this 17 of Aprill, 1614.

At your Lap^s comandiment,

CHA. CAVENDYSHE.

*To the r. honorable the Countess
of Shrewsbury.*

Maddam, so may my v̄ses pleasing bee,
So may yow laugh at them, and not at mee,
As somthing to yow I would gladly say,
But how to doe it canot finde the way.
I would avoyd the comon trodden wayes
To ladyes us'd, w^{ch} bee or love or prayse:

As for the first, that little witt I have
Is not yet growne so neere unto the grave
But that I can by that dim fadeing light
P^rceave of what, & unto whom, I write.
Let such as in a hopeles witles rage
Can sigh a quier, and read it to a page;
Such as can make ten sonets ere they rest,
When each is but a great blot at the best;
Such as can backs of books and windows fill,
With theyr too furious diamond & quill;
Such as ar well resolved to end theyr dayes
Wth a loud laughter, blowne beyond the seas;
Who ar so mortify'd that they can live
Contemn'd of all the world, and yet forgive;
Write love to yow—I would not willingly
Be poynted at in ev'ry company,
As was the little taylor that till death
Was hot in love with Queene Elizabeth.
And, for the last, in all my idle dayes
I never yet did living woman prayse
In verse or prose; and when I doe beginn,
I'll pick some woman out as full of sinn
As yow are full of virtue; with a soule
As blacke as yo^rs is white; a face as foule
As yo^rs is beautyfull; for it shall be
Out of the rules of phisiognomy,
So farr that I doe feare I must displace
The art a little to let in her face.
It shall at least fowr faces be below
The divell's, and her parched corps shall showe,
In her loose skin, as if a spirit shee were,
Kept in a bagg by some great conjurer.

Her breath shall be as horrible and vild
As ev'ry word yow speake is sweete and mild ;
It shall be such a one as can't bee
Cov'r'd wth anie art or policie ;
But, let her take all powdrs, 'fumes, and drinke,
She shall make nothing but a deerer stinke.
She shall have such a foote, and such a nose,
As will not stand in any thing but prose.
If I bestow my prayses uppon such
'Tis charity, and I shall merit much.
My prayse will come to her like a full boule
Bestowed, at most neede, on a thirsty soule ;
Where if I sing yo^r prayses in my rime,
I loose my inke, my paper, and my time ;
Add nothing to yo^r overflowing store,
And tell yow naught but what yow knew before.
Nor do the worthy minded (which I sweare,
Madam, I thinck yow are) indure to heare
Theyr own p^rfections into questioⁿ brought,
Butt stopp theyr eares at them ; for if I thought
You tooke a pride to have yo^r virtues knowne,
P^rdon me, Maddam, I should think them none.

To what a length is this strange letter growne
In seeking of a subject, yet finds none.
But if yo^r brave thoughts (w^{ch} I must respect
Above yo^r glorious titles) doe accept
These few ill-scattered lines, I shall ere long
Dresse upp yo^r virtues new, in a new song :
Yet farr from all base prayse or flatterie ;
Allthough I know what 'ere my verses bee,
They will like the most servile flatterie show,
If I write truth, and make the subject yow.

N^o CXXI.*Lord ROOS to the Earl of ARUNDEL.**My verie good Lord,*

THE twentieth of December I departed from Lisborne, and arrived at Elvas, the last towne of Portingall, upon Christmas eve, *stilo novo*, where I rested Christmas Day. All the way through Portingall I was defrayed by order of the Vice King, and mett half a mile before I came to each cittie by the chieftest Magistrates; and indeed there was a great respecte and honor done to me, and all my company. Upon St Stephen's day I came to Badajos, the first towne of Castile, two leagues distant from Elvas. Half a league before I entred into the towne there mett me the cheife Magistrates of the cittie, accompanied wth a great number of Cavaleirs, who bidd me welcome into Castile, offering unto me all the respecte and curtesie that could be afforded me in that place. They accompanied me to my lodging, w^{ch} was a faire house, very nobly furnished; and there came unto me two Aposentadores, and two Alguasiles, sent downe by the Kinge to take order for my lodging, and all things elce which I should need upon the way untill I came to Madrid, but all upon my owne charge, which hath beene a huge matter. Through all the townes that I passed untill my arrivall here I was mett by the Magistrates of each cittie, as I told yo^r Lo^p before.

HOWARD
Papers.

At Toledo M^r Cottington* mett me, and there I receved his

* Francis Cottington, who had long been employed by James at the Court of Madrid, whither he attended Prince Charles in his visit to the Infanta in 1622, and was then knighted. He afterwards, by several intermediate steps, rose to the dignity of a Baron, and the office of Lord Treasurer; and died in 1650, at Valladolid, to which city he had not long before retired from the exiled Court of Charles II.

Mat's I^{res}, dated the 26 of November. When I came wthin half a league of Madrid the Conde of Salizar mett me, wth three coaches, being accompanied wth diverse other p^{rs}ons of qualitie, and brought me thorough the towne of Madrid to my house, w^{ch} is very richly furnished, and I am wholly defraied by the Kinge. The next day the French Ambassador, did visitt me: The same night in the evening came Juan de Cerica, the cheife Secretarie of State to visitt mee. The next day in the morning came to visitt mee Don Pedro de Suniga, w^{ch} was Ambassador in England. In the afternoone came the Duke of Lerma, the Duke of Infantado, the Duke of Osceda, and diverse other great p^{rs}ons: The same night came the King's Secretarie de Camara to visit me. The next day was my day of audience: Betweene alevē and twelve a clocke, before dinner, came the Marquis of Mirabell, one of the King's Major Domos, accompanied wth diverse other p^{rs}ons of good quallitie, to fetch mee to the palace; and, after I had alighted wthin the palace gate, I went directly upp the staires, and after I had passed the tarras, and some three or foure other roomes, I came into the chamber where the Kinge was. I made my reverences unto him, and the Kinge did put of his hat; and when I came near him he instantly bad me putt on myne; and then I saluted him in the King my master's name, and gave him the *Para Bein* of the alliance made betweene him and the French Kinge, to w^{ch} he gave me very good answeres, according to the grave and formall manner of the Kings of Spaine, w^{ch} is shorte, and after one manner. After that I delivered him his Mat's I^{res}, w^{ch} he tooke in a grave fashion, but did not open it in my p^sence, for soe it is the custome of this Kinge. After that I saluted his Mat^{ie} in the Queene's name, to w^{ch} he answered mee in the same manner as he did when I spake of the King: Then I did deliv^r her Mat's I^{re} unto him, w^{ch} he tooke in the same manner as he did the King's. After that I saluted him in the name of the Prince, which he tooke mer-
vilous well. After that he asked me of the King's Mat^{ie}'s health, the

Queene's, and the Prince's, to w^{ch} I gave him such answeres as were both true and fitting. Then I tooke my leave, and told the Kinge that for the present I would not trouble him any further, although I had other matters of greater consequence to speake to him of, w^{ch} were given me in charge by the King my M^r; and therefore I besought him that he would appointe me some other tyme when I might have a free audience, to deliver that unto him w^{ch} my Sovereigne had comāunded mee: To w^{ch} he answered me that he would verry willingly and wth much contentment appoint me a tyme of hearing; and that I should see that he esteemed the Kinge of England, his brother, more then all the Princes elce: After this I present those gentlemen who did accompanie me in this his Ma^{tye}'s service, and there did to the number of thirtie kisse his handes. The rome where his Ma^{tie} was was not very great: It was hunge wth arras: There stode a blacke velvett bedd in the rome, in signe that he was a widdower: Himself stode wth his backe to a square table; being wth his clocke and sword on; being clothed all in blacke, w^{thout} any jewell, but like a morner. The Duke of Lerma stood one the right hand of him, as also the Duke of Infantado, the Duke of Osceda, and diverses other Grandés and p^{ersons} of qualitie.

Then I did instantly goe to another quarter of the house to visitt the Prince, who I saluted in the name of y^e Kinge my master, the Queene, and the Prince; to w^{ch} he answered me in a grave sorte and curteous manner, just as his father did, without changing his countenance, or moving his body, noe more then if he had been a statue. He stode wth his backe against a table, just as his father did: He was apparelled in greene, wth a blacke clocke, wth a velvett capp, and a hearne's topp feather: He had his sworde on, and an indifferent good chaine and hat band of diamonds, but not very rich. The Duke of Lerma and the Duke of Osceda was wth him. The chamber was almost as bigg as that w^{ch} the King was in, hung wth indifferent good arras.

Then I went into another quarter of the house to visit the daughter of Fraunce, the Prince's wife; who I did salute in his Ma^t's name, the Queene, and the Prince's, w^{ch} she did seeme to take very kindly, and answered me very curteously, and asked me diverse questions concerning their healthes, and such like ordinarie questions, to which I answered as became me: I made all the gentlemen that were wth me to kisse her hands: After that I tooke my leave. The Duke of Lerma was there present, as alsoe the Duke of Osceda, and the French Ambassador; there were alsoe diverse Ladies in the rome, w^{ch} stood against the wall. Don Enigo de Cardinés, w^{ch} was Ledger Ambassador in France, brought me downe the staires; and then was I brought home by the Marquis of Mirabell in the same fashion as I went to the palace. Soe God keepe yo^r Lo^p. Madrid, January 22, 1616.

Your Lo.' sarvant,

WILL. ROOS.*

My Lo. of Arundell.

N^o CXXII.

The Archbishop of YORK to the Earl of ARUNDEL.

My verie good Lo.

HOWARD
Papers.

THE former p^t of yo^r l^{re}, w^{ch} by this bearer, my sonne, I lately received, did presently remember me of that olde saying, *omnia per-*

* William Cecil, only son of William, second Earl of Exeter of that family. He inherited the Barony of Roos from his mother, Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to Edward Manners, Earl of Rutland, and died at Naples, with strong suspicion of poison, June 27, 1618. See more of him in the *Peerages*.

indè sunt atq; accipiuntur, otherwise I must needes confesse that the meane interteynment yo^r L. had at his Ma^t's being in these p^ts had been nothing answerable to yo^r thanckfull accepta^con therof; wherunto it maie be yo^r Lo. out of your honorable accustomed disposition, was pleased to add that sentence of an auncient learned father, *si volūtas prompta est, secundū id q^d habet accepta est, non secundū id quod non habet*; for, as another of them saieth, *Deus pensat affectū non effectū*: Indeed, noble Earle, you were as hartily welcome as any where in all yo^r life.

But to come to the other p^ticuler of yo^r Lo.' saide l^{re}, w^{ch} concerneth my saide sonne¹; * as I cannot but acknowledge the comēdation you vouchsafe him to minister great comforte unto his parents, so can we not choose but earnestly wishe, & daily praie, that God maie remove the great obstacle w^{ch} disgraceth all the rest. Our Lorde, in whose hande are the hearts of all men, will, I trust, in his good tyme reforme that amisse in him, and conforme his conscience to his conversation; wthout w^{ch} reformation & conformitie, in pointe of religion I meane, all the rest is nought worthe—*teste Paulo—Quicquid non est ex fide peccatum est*—for (*teste Petro*) *fide purificantur corde*. The while, my good Lo. though I feare the worse, yet shall I hope the better by that sentence of Salomon, which maie goe for a proverbe, *omnia tempus habent*; wherunto y^t diverbe of another famous author maie be added, *veritas tēporis filia*. He is contented, I p^{ce}ive, to reade some of our bookes, w^{ch} I trust also he will weigh in the scales of the sanctuarie, (viz. wthout partialitie) whereby he maie become a more religious servant to God, a more orderly subject to the King's Ma^{tie}, a more obedient sonne to his father's direc^con, and a more acceptable companion to all true Protestors; to all which effects & purposes I most seriously intreate yo^r Lo^p by yo^r judicious advise to p^{sw}ade him, yea to presse him, w^{ch} I

* Sir Toby Matthew; for some particulars of whom, and for an explanation of what is said of him in this letter, see page 222 of this volume.

am verily resolved maie further availe & prevaile wth him then conference wth many, or any other whatsoever, such doe I know his dependance to be both on yo^r favour and yo^r judgement: In regard wherof I presume to moove, yea & sollicite, yo^r Lo^p so to contynue yo^r honorable, albeit undeserved, kindness unto him, that his most excellent Ma^{tie} be not otherwise drawn to conceive more hardly of him then I trust he will deserve; assuring myself, & yo^r Lo^p withall, that howsoever he may be deceived by Popish opinion, yet shall he never deserve so much as the conceite, much lesse the suspition or aspersion, of an undutifull & unfaithfull subject. Thus, hoping yo^r Lo. will comitt these lines to Vulcane or Neptune, or at least wise reserve them *tibi soli*, I most entirely betake yo^r good Lo. & yo^r most worthie Countess, to the p^rteccⁿ of the Almightye. At Cawood Castle, the xxviith of Aprill, 1618.

Yo^r L.' most assured & beholden,

TOBIAS EBORACEN.

*To the right hon^oable my verie good Lo.
the Earle of Arundell, one of the LL.
of his Ma^{ties} most hon^oable Privie Coun-
sell.*

N^o CXXIII.PHILIP MAINWARING *to the Earl of* ARUNDEL.*Right honorable,*

MAY it please yo^r L. The Prince his birthday hath beene solemnized heare by those few Marquises and Lords w^{ch} found themselves heare, and, to supplie the want of the Lords, Knights and Squires were admitted to a consultation, wherein it was resolved that such a number should meete at Gamiges, and bring every man his dish of meate: It was left to their owne choyces what to bring; some strove to be substantiall, some curios, and some extravagant. S^r George Goring's invention bore away the bell; and that was foure huge brawny piggs, pipeinge hott, bitted and harnised with ropes of sarsiges, all tyde to a monstrous bagpudding. The King takes no more notice of the blasing starre then he hath alwayes done of the daystarre, nor will acknowlege it for any other.

HOWARD
Papers.

Coronell Citcill was yisterday wth the Kinge aboute Lucke Hatton's bill, for the cutting of it quite away from the rest of the busines; but I heare the King hath referred it to his Judges, ether to allow or disallow of it. This morning the King knighted the new Governor of Virginia, S^r Edward Yardly, who, upon a longe discourse wth the Kinge, doth prove very understandinge. Amongst many other things, he tould the King that the people of that country doe beleve the resurrection of the body; and that when the body dyes, the soule goes into certaine faire pleasant fields, there to solace it self untill the end of the world, and then the soule is to retourne to the body againe, and they shall live both together happily and parpetually. Heareupon the Kinge inferred that the Gos-

ple must have been hearetofore knowne in that countrie, though it be lost, and this fragment only remaynes.

S^r Lewis Stewckley plyes the backe staires close; 'tis thought he will declare him self eare long. Sir Albertus Moreton hath beene heare a day or too; and I constantly remaine heare,

Yo^r Lo.^r humblest servant,

PH. MAINWARING.*

*Newmarket,
this 22 of November, 1618.*

*To the right hono^{ble} the Earle of Arundell,
my espetiall good Lord, these.*

* This gentleman was the seventh son of Sir Randal Mainwaring of Over Peover in Cheshire, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Fitton, of Gawsworth in the same county. He was appointed, in the next reign, Secretary to the Earl of Strafford in Ireland, and died in London, unmarried, August 2, 1661. See more of him in the *Baronetages*.

END OF THE THIRD VOLUME.

INDEX.

A.

- A**BERGAVENNY, George Neville Lord, *page* 87, N.
- Albert, Cardinal of Austria, marries the Infanta Isabella, &c. 93.
- Ambler, William, 12, N.
- Amersley, Bryan; a monopoly of the importation of steel granted to him, 159.
- Anne of Denmark, Queen of England. Her marriage causes an alteration in the manners of the Scottish court, 1—disagrees with James about the appointment of her officers upon her accession to the throne of England, 164—her courteous manners to the common people, 177—her jointure settled, 181, 184, 195—entertains Prince Henry with a masque, 202—Lord Cecil's account of her jointure, as sent into Denmark, 206—List of officers of her revenues, 208—Knights of her Council, 209—her law officers, 210—manors in her dower, 210 to 212—offices and grants passed by her in October 1603, 212—circular letter to her Knights of Council, 213—description of a curious cabinet presented to her by the Queen of France, 227—intrigues and envy in her household, 228—delivered of the Princess Mary, 277—baptism of the infant, 279, 280—her brother, the King of Denmark arrives, 309—her conduct on the death of her daughter, 323, 327.
- Aremberg, the Count-de; anecdotes of him, 163, N.—invents excuses to defer his audience, 167—presents pictures of the Archduke and the Infanta to the Queen, 177—leaves England, 202.
- Arthur, William, of Clapham, 221, N.

- Armine, Sir William, of Osgodby, 221, N.
- Arundel, Thomas; of his titles of Count of the empire, and Baron of Wardour, 286, N.
- Thomas Howard, second Earl of; some account of him, 332, N.—particulars of the baptism of his second son, 356—letters from him, 330, 350.
- Anne Dacre, Countess of; letter from her; her character, &c. 356—elegiac verses supposed to have been written by her, 357.
- Ashley, Sir Anthony; his letter of news to the Earl of Shrewsbury, 66—memoirs of him, 68, N.
- John, 161.
- Ashfield, Sir Edmund, 118, N.
- Aston, Sir Roger; a simple speech of his, &c. 180—bribed by suitors at Court, 286, N.
- Auvergne, Charles of Valois, Count of; his treasonable intrigues, imprisonment, &c. 250, 255, 258.

B.

- Barlow, William, Bishop of Chichester, 7, 323, N.
- William, made Bishop of Rochester, 290—other particulars of him, *ibid.* N.—confers with the Scottish ministers in 1606 upon an agreement between the churches, 309, N.
- Baker, Sir Richard, 18, N.
- Balagny, John de Montluc de, who, 20, N.
- Barber, Thomas, 50.
- Baynham, Sir Edward, 120.
- Bath, William Bourchier third Earl of, his death, &c. 149.

INDEX.

- Babington, Doctor, 185.
 Bancroft, Richard, translated to the see of Canterbury, 236—memoirs of him, 385, N.
 Barnevelt, John Olden, who, 342, N.
 Baynard's Castle, some account of it, 344, N.
 Bacon, Edward, 387, N.
 Bentham, Thomas, Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, 7.
 Benet, John, LL. D. his letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury on the death and affairs of Archbishop Piers, 70—memoirs of him, 71, N.
 Beecher, Edmund, 87, N.
 Berkeley, Henry Lord, and Sir John, 105, N.—George, Lord, 107—Sir Henry, of Yarlinton, 123, N.—Sir John, killed in Ireland, 127—Sir Maurice, 209.
 Beale, Robert, a commissioner at the treaty of Boulogne, 109, N.
 Beaumont, the Count de, 166, N.
 Beeston, Sir Hugh, 219.
 Bellarmine, Cardinal; engaged in a polemical correspondence with James, 370, N.
 Bentley, Sir John, 391, N.
 Biron, the Duke de; particular account, in a French letter, of his conduct at his execution, 128—some account of his character, and offences, *ibid.* N.
 Bird, William, an eminent musician; of him, and his compositions, 148, N.
 Blundell, Ambrose, 121.
 Blount, William, of London, 204, N.
 Borough, Lord; some account of him, 31, N.
 Bothwell, Francis Stuart Earl of; his banishment, and death, &c. 79, N.
 Bowes, Sir William, 222—sent to settle border matters in 1597, 88.
 ——— Robert, 105, N.—Sir Jerome, 160—Sir Martin, of London, 253, N.—Lady, 295, 390.
 Boulogne, treaty of, 109.
 Boisleduc, siege of, &c. 197.
 Bodley, Sir Thomas; refuses the Secretaryship, 256—other particulars of him, *ibid.* N.
 Bozkay, Stephen, who, 316, N.
 Brakinbury, Richard; his letter of news to Lord Talbot, 12—memoirs of him, 14, N.
 Brereton, Sir Randal, 38.
 Bray, John Lord, 87.
 Brunkar, Sir Henry, who, 118, N.
 Bridges, Grey, 120.
 Brooke, Sir Richard, of Norton, 123, N.
 ——— George, his concern in Raleigh's plot, 216—executed, 217—his character, as given by his brother, Lord Cobham, at his arraignment, 218.
 Browne, Sir William; memoirs of, 145, N.—dispatched by Elizabeth to the United States, 149—letters from, 143, 146, 149, 386.
 Brookesby, Bartholomew; of his concern in Raleigh's conspiracy, 199, N.—banished, 222, 223.
 Briggs, Humphrey, 375.
 Buckhurst, Lord, 20, 27.
 Bushelt, Edward, 121.
 Buck, Captain, 121.
 Butler, Sir Edmund, some particulars of him, 125, N.
 Bulmer, Bevis; an import on coals granted to him, 162.
 Bussey, Charles, 183.
 Buccleugh, Lord, raises men in Scotland for the service of the States General, 196, 198.
 Buckeridge, John, D. D. some account of him, 311, N.—preaches at the Scottish Puritans, 312.
 Bucquoy, the Count of, 315.
 Byron, Sir John, who, 156, N.—the Earl of Shrewsbury's letter of advice to him on his family affairs, *ibid.*—of his seats in Lancashire and Nottinghamshire, 157, N.
 Byneon, Roger, 161.
 Bywater, Mr. presents an offensive book to James, 265—proceedings against him therefore, 265, 272, 273.
- C.
- Carnegie, Sir David, of Clouthie, 3, N.
 Castanet, John Baptist, elected Pope, 9.
 Cavendish, Sir Charles; writes to the Coun-

INDEX.

- tess of Shrewsbury on medical and chemical matters, 33—some genealogical particulars of him, *ibid.* N.—his verses to his sister, 394—letters from him, 33, 392, 394.
- Cavendish, Henry; sent for to be examined upon Raleigh's conspiracy, 205—Anne of Denmark requests a Barony for him, 280.—he obtains it unexpectedly, 286.
- William. Many particulars of his marriage to Christian Bruce, 350, 351, 352.
- Caquefagisme; a curious French pasquinade so called, 44.
- Case, Doctor, 47.
- Catherine of Navarre; anecdote of her marriage treaty with the Count of Soissons, 78, N.—and with the Prince of Lorrain, 94.
- Cartwright, Thomas, 86, N.
- Carmichael, Sir John, 88.
- Carey, William, 105, N.—Sir Robert, 155, N.—Mrs. a Maid of Honour, 228.
- Carew, Sir George; letter from him, 136—memoirs of, 137, N.—of his publications and MSS. *ibid.* N.—Anne of Denmark refuses to appoint him her Chamberlain, 164.—made her Vicechamberlain, and Receiver General, 208, 209—his fee for the latter office, 212—the Queen requests a peerage for him, 280.
- Sir Henry, 120—George, 160.
- Catesby, Robert, 121.
- Catlyn, Richard, of Wingfield castle, 124, N.
- Carre, William; a licence granted to him to allow the exportation of beer, 161.
- Sir Robert, knighted, and appointed of the Bedchamber, 338—attains to great favour, 366—James sacrifices the Earl of Suffolk to save him, 386, N.
- Carnithen, Richard, 161.
- Caron, Noel; Ambassador from the States, 175, 250.
- Carlisle, James Hay Earl of; anecdotes of him, 267, N.
- Calvert, George, appointed Clerk of the Council, 345—some further account of him, *ibid.* N.
- Cæsar, Sir Julius; memoirs of him, 387, N.
- Cecil, William; his letter of news to Lord Talbot, 8.
- Sir Robert; of his appointment to the secretaryship, &c. 19, 25—marries Elizabeth Brook, 87—sent Ambassador to Henry the Great, 93, N.—his opinion of the probability of a Spanish invasion in 1602, 124, 153—applies a passage in Scripture remarkably to his public situation, 125—anecdote of his gallantry with the Countess of Derby, 146—a device of his to prevent James's profusion, 173, N.—his agreement to divide that Prince's favour with another minister, 180, N.—dates of his several creations, 182, N.—fond of hawking, 187—his crafty letter to the county of York upon James's offer to compound for wardships, 189—appointed High Steward to Anne of Denmark, 208, 209, 213—his speech at Raleigh's arraignment in behalf of Lady Arabella Stewart, 217—farms the customs, and at what rate, 242—justifies the King's conduct at great length, in answer to Archbishop Hutton's censorious letter, 259—prophesies the ruin of the constitution by the Puritans, 260—desirous of establishing a parliamentary interest at St. Albans, 299—his humble intercession with James for Sir Edward Coke, 366—letters from him, 87, 124, 153, 182, 186, 189, 204, 205, 222, 237, 239, 259, 299, 326, 328, 345, 348, 349, 362.
- Chaloner, Sir Thomas, letter from him, 208—memoirs of, 209, N.—dismissed from the service of Prince Henry, 234.
- Chaworth, Sir George; letters from, 334, 336—memoirs of, 337, N.
- Clopton, William, of Clopton, 137, N.
- Clipston, in Nottinghamshire, manor of granted to Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury, 174—some other particulars relative thereto, *ibid.* N.
- Clifton, Sir Gervase, created a Baron, &c. 331.
- Clergy; wretched manners of in the country in the beginning of the seventeenth century, 390, 391.

INDEX.

Colville, Robert, of Cliesh, 3, N.
 Cooke, Thomas, 50, 54—letter from him, 359.
 ——— Sir Anthony, 171, N.
 Cooper, Sir John, of Rockburn, 68, N.
 Constable, Henry; several particulars of him, 79, N.—impeached to Elizabeth by Henry IV. 81—letters from him, 80, 81.
 ——— Sir William, 121.
 Cobham, William Brook, fourth Lord; memoirs of him, 87, N.
 ——— Henry, fifth Lord, marries the Countess of Kildare, 177, N.—his conduct in Raleigh's conspiracy, and miserable end, 215—his behaviour and speeches at his arraignment, &c. 218, 219.
 Coppinger, Thomas, of Kent, 87, N.
 Condell, Thomas, 121.
 Cornwallis, Thomas; authorized to licence unlawful games, 161.
 ——— Sir Charles, sent Ambassador to Madrid, 255, N.—some account of him, 344, N.
 Conisby, Richard, 161—Sir Thomas, 209.
 Conspiracy, by Essex; names of the parties, and their places of imprisonment, 120—by Cobham, Raleigh, &c. circumstances relative thereto, 172, 199, 202, 205, 215 to 226—observations on the plot, and on the characters of the conspirators, 215, N.
 Colson, Gabriel, of London, 221, N.
 Conway, Sir Edward; some account of him, 127, N.
 Corbet, Richard, of Humfreston, 243, N.
 Coe, Thomas, his letter to the Earl of Salisbury, touching the Powder Plot, 301.
 Coke, Sir Edward; offends James by a bold speech, 364—his character misrepresented by some writers, 365, N.
 Cottington, Francis; some particulars of him, 397, N.
 Cromwell, Sir Oliver, marries the widow of Palavicini, 41, N.
 ——— Edward third Lord; letter from him, 96—memoirs of him, 98, N.—imprisoned with the Earl of Essex, 120.
 Crompton, Thomas, 121—Sir Thomas, 365.

Crewe, Thomas; letter from him, 183—memoirs of him and his family, 185, N.
 Cumberland, George Clifford, third Earl of; 24.
 Cuffe, Henry, 120.
 Curzon, Sir George, of Croxhall, 297, N.
 Curwyn, John, 385, N.—Hugh, 386, N.

D.

Davers, Sir Charles and Sir Henry; many particulars of their history, 78, N.—the former imprisoned with Essex, 120—the latter serves in Ireland in 1602, 139—and again in 1607, 329.
 Davis, Sir John, 120.
 Dalington, Robert, 121.
 Danson, Bryan, 121.
 Derby, county of; treats with the Board of Green Cloth about purveyance of cattle, 73—many particulars relative to a military loan there in 1596, 74—orders by the Queen and Council for musters, and other military affairs, 112 to 117, 382—instructions for the training of soldiers in the county, 98—people rise in opposition to inclosures, 320.
 ——— Ferdinando Stanley, fifth Earl of; his spirited and sensible letter to the Earl of Essex, 37—some account of him, 38, N.—particulars of his strange illness, and death, 47.
 ——— Elizabeth Vere, Countess of, 146.
 Delabere, Anthony, of Sherborne, 94, N.
 Denys, Sir Edward; his sufferings in Ireland, 95.
 Desmond, George Fielding Earl of, 107, N.
 Delvin, Lord; his death, &c. 125, 140.
 ——— Richard Nugent, eleventh Lord; his treason, 332—other particulars of him, *ibid.*
 Dent, John, 387, N.
 Dinewell, Anne, 86, N.
 Dorrington, Christopher, 120.
 Dobson, Robert, 121.
 Downall, William, 120.

INDEX.

Donnington castle, some circumstances relative to it, 171, N. 189.
 Dowers of various Princesses of England, 208.
 Dodridge, John; one of the Council to Anne of Denmark, 210.
 Dormer, Sir Robert, 209.
 Dodington, Sir William, of Breamer, 387, N.
 Dundas, William, writes of Scottish news to Archibald Douglas, 1—of him and his family, 3, N.
 Dun, Daniel; Ambassador to Denmark, 135, N.
 Dudley, Sir Robert, prosecuted in the Star-chamber by the Countess Leicester, and declared illegitimate, 280, N.—decision of the Court, 289—altered, 291—he elopes with Mrs. Southwell, 295—particulars of his connexion with that lady, &c. 296, N.
 Dyer, Sir Edward, 161.

E.

Edmonds, Sir Thomas, writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury on the affairs of France, Spain, and the Low Countries, 92—memoirs of him, 94, N.—his conduct in the treaty of Boulogne, 109—a dealer in the proposed marriage of the Earl of Pembroke to Lady Mary Talbot, 200, 224—appointed minister at Brussels, 255—attempts to get into employment at home, 314—his opinion of the treaty between Spain and the United Provinces, 367, 368—letters from him, 92, 109, 134, 140, 163, 171, 179, 198, 201, 224, 248, 253, 307, 313, 367.
 ——— Colonel, slain at Borch, 310.
 Egerton, Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper; his character, 86, N.—offers a present of pearls to Elizabeth, 106—a bombastic speech delivered to her at his house, 132—letter from him, 375.
 Elizabeth, Queen of England. Great friendship between her and the Turk, 9—offended at Essex's marriage, 11, 16—ridiculously flattered in a particular instance, 13, N.—moved to write to Gilbert Earl of Shrews-

bury on his father's death, 23—her answer, &c. 24—interferes in a quarrel between that nobleman and his brother, 56—her conduct with regard to a stolen marriage in the Manners family, 65, 69—and to Raleigh on a like occasion, 67—her treaty with Henry IV. 83—levies an army suddenly in 1599, 103—the probable reason therefore, 104, N.—her behaviour on receiving a present of pearls from the Lord Keeper, 106—letter from her to the Earl of Shrewsbury as Lord Lieutenant of Derbyshire, 112—her childish drollery with Cecil and the Countess of Derby, 146—and fondness in her old age for music and dancing, 148—her courtesy commended, 178—a tailor in love with her, 395.
 Electricity, applied to music, 372.
 Elbœuf, Charles Duke of, marries a natural daughter of Henry IV. of France, 78, N.
 Elveston, John, 351.
 Entragues, family of; their ingratitude to Henry IV. 255.
 Epernon, the Duke of, serves Henry IV. in Picardy, 28—some other particulars relative to him, *ibid.* N.
 Erskine, Sir Thomas; some account of him, 180, N.—marries Sir Edward Norreys's rich widow, 200, N. 228—receives a present of jewels from the Queen of France, 227.
 Essex, Walter Devereux Earl of, 280, N.
 ——— Robert Devereux Earl of. Of his marriage to Sir Philip Sydney's widow, 11, N.—Elizabeth offended therewith, 16—attached to Henry IV. of France, 32—commands at the siege of Rouen, &c. *ibid.*—papers relative to his quarrel with the Earl of Derby, 36 to 40—writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury to prevent a duel between the latter and his brother, Edward Talbot, 55—ungratefully deceived by Sir Anthony Ashley, 68, N.—his unsuccessful voyage to the Azores, 88, N.—disputes violently with Burghley at the Council table, 93, N.—appointed Deputy of Ireland, 97, N.—imprisoned in the Tower, 120.

INDEX.

Essex, Robert Devereux Earl of; marries Frances Howard, 280.
Eure, Lord; desires to quit his office of Warden of the Marches, 87, N.—sent to Bremen on a commercial negotiation, 135.
—— Sir Peter, 304.

F.

Fanshaw, Thomas; some account of him, 174, N.
Ferrers, Sir Humphrey, 74, 320.
Ferrou, John; his petition to James for a reward for conveying to him the first intelligence of Elizabeth's death, 155—mistakes of historians relative to the first communication of that event, *ibid*.
Fitzherbert, Derbyshire family of; accused of treason by Topcliffe, but probably untrue, 22.
Fitton, Sir Edward, 38.
Fitzwilliams, Sir William, 67, N.
Fisher, Edward, 204, N.—Benjamin, 356.
Fincham, Sir Thomas, of the isle of Ely, 253, N.
Fitz, of Devonshire, 297, N.
Fitzrichard, Robert, 344, N.
Fletcher, Doctor, 121.
Fleury, Stephen de, 130.
Fleetwood, William, 204, N.
Fortescue, Sir John, memoirs of, 117, N.—his death, 338.
Fowler, William; his two sonnets, 169—aspire to marry the Lady Arabella Stuart, 178, 236—appointed Secretary, and Master of the Requests to Anne of Denmark, 209—letters from him, 168, 193, 235.
Fookes, Sir Henry, 321.
Ford, Simon, 329, N.
Foster, Doctor, 357.
Frobisher, Sir Martin, 11.
Frodsham, Edward, of Elton, 204, N.
Frost, great, in the winter of 1607, 344.
Fretcheville, Sir Peter, 390.
Fullshaw, Roger, of Waddingworth, 109, N.
Fulmetby, Catherine, 253, N.
Fuller, Nicholas; imprisoned for a libellous

pamphlet, 344—some account of him, and his book, *ibid*. N.

Fullerton, Sir James, 377.

G.

Gazette, origin of the term, 9, N.
Garth, Lazareth, 303.
Gamage, Sir Thomas, 386, N.
Gerard, Sir Thomas, 39, 74, 75.
Goring, Sir George, 405.
Gourdan, M. de, 19, 20.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, 120.
Gosnell, Robert, 121.
Grenville, Sir Richard; serves as Vice Admiral under Lord Thomas Howard in 1590, 28,—his bravery, and death, in an engagement with the Spaniards, 29, N.
Greville, Sir Fulke; letter from him, 150.
—— Sir Giles, 118.
Greeneall, William, 121.
Greene, William, 121.
Graunt, John, 121—Christopher, 329, 387.
Grantham, William, 121.
Grey, family of, 142, 143, 249, 346.
—— Thomas Lord; a conspirator with Raleigh, &c. in 1603, 180—his character, 216, N.—his spirited conduct at his arraignment, 219.
—— Sir John, 241.
Gresham, Sir John, 123, N.
Grave; events of its siege, 143, 145, 146, 148, 149.
Gregory, John, of Hull, 205, N.
Gunpowder Treason. Percy and others, by whom killed, 300—a previous intimation of it sent to James under the title of a vision, 301.

H.

Hawkins, Sir John, makes a fruitless voyage in 1590, 17.
—— Doctor, 121.
Hatton, Sir Christopher; his enmity to Sir John Perrot, 11, N.—patronizes Bancroft, 386, N.

INDEX.

- Hamond, William; writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury on money matters, 41.
 ——— Thomas, 90.
 Harford, Michael, 121.
 Hart, Edward, 121.
 Hansard, Captain, 138.
 Harvey, Sir Nicholas, 137, N.
 ——— Gawen, concerned with Raleigh, 218.
 Harlay, Achilles de; who, 131, N.
 Harrington, John first Lord. Some account of him, 203, N.—the Princess Elizabeth committed to his care, *ibid.*
 ——— Sir John, letter from him, 126—memoirs of him, 128, N.
 Hales, a composer of music, 146.
 Hastings, Sir Edward, 271.
 Haddock, Richard, the sleeping preacher; many curious particulars of him, 275, 283—proves an impostor, 284—his confession, 287.
 Harewell, Sir Thomas, 388.
 Henry IV. King of Navarre, after of France; accepts the allegiance of the Duke of Mayenne, 8—applies to Elizabeth for an aid in 1590, 27—his esteem for the Earl of Essex, 32—concludes a treaty with England, and receives the order of the Garter, 76, N.—anecdotes of his conduct to his sister, Catherine of Navarre, and to Mademoiselle d'Estrees, 78, N.—his oath for the observation of the treaty, 82—which he presently violates, 93—a conjecture thereon, *ibid.* N.—applies to the Pope for a licence to marry the fair Gabrielle, 95, N.—his behaviour with regard to Marshal Biron, 129, N.—congratulates James on the discovery of Raleigh's conspiracy, 172—his unfortunate attachment to the Marchioness de Veneuil, 255, N.—grows rich, and aids the United Province, 281—baptism of his son, afterwards Louis XIII. 310, 312.
 Heneage, Sir Thomas, appointed Vicechamberlain, 33—of his marriage to the Countess of Southampton, &c. 331, N.
 Herbert, Secretary; sent to Bremen on commercial affairs, 135—knighted, 140—memoirs of him, 386, N.
 Herbert, Henry Somerset, Lord; marries Anne Russell, 171, N.
 ——— Sir William, who, 325, N.
 ——— Sir Philip. Of his marriage with Lady Susan Vere, 238—solemnized at Court with unusual magnificence, 254—obtains grants of estates from James, 241, 254, 259—other particulars of him, *ibid.*—his character at Court, 259—created Earl of Montgomery, 286—his quarrel with Sir John Ramsay, 335, N.
 ——— family of, 291, 292.
 Hexton, Reynold, 159.
 Hercy, John, a gentleman servant to the Earl of Shrewsbury; letters from him to his Lord, 174, 351, 364.
 Hertford, Edward Seymour, Earl of. Some account of him, 249, N.—refuses the embassy to Brussels, *ibid.*—expressly ordered by James to accept it, 255—and goes thither, 276—returns, 290.
 Hervey, Sir William, 331, N.
 Hilcham, or Hicham, Robert; made Attorney-General to Anne of Denmark, 184, 208.
 Hickes, Michael, letter from, 214—some particulars of him, 221, N.
 Hobert, Edward, 118, N.—Sir John, 311, N.
 Howard, Lord Thomas, after Earl of Suffolk; commands a fleet in the South Seas, 28—success of that expedition, with other particulars of him, 29, 31, N.—of his daughters, and their marriages, 280, 282—his fall, and death, 386, N.
 ——— Lord Charles, of Effingham; mediates between the Earl of Shrewsbury and Edward Talbot in 1594, 57—appointed Commander in Chief of an army raised in 1599, 104—of his marriage to Lady Margaret Stuart, 171, 177, 184, 187, 202—the Earl of Worcester's drollery on that occasion, 188—obtains a pension from James, 202—Ambassador to Madrid, 290, N.—letter from him, 57.
 ——— Lord Henry, after Earl of North-

INDEX.

ampton, 183—made a Knight of the Garter, 279—opposes the proceedings in the Starchamber against Sir Robert Dudley, 292—some account of him, 318, N.—restored to the Queen's favour, 325—letter from him, 317.

Howard, Sir Thomas, 366.

Holstein, Ulric Duke of; his arrival in London, and appointment there, 244—made a Knight of the Garter, 279.

Hull, William, 12, N.

Huntingdon, Henry Hastings, third Earl of. His letter of condolence to Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury on his father's death, 25.

Hunsdon, George Carey second Lord; memoirs of, 104, N.—his death, 173, 175.

Hume, Sir George; obtains a grant of lands from James, 180—anecdotes of him, *ibid.* N.—favours bestowed on him to the prejudice of the Earl of Shrewsbury, 181, N.—death of his only son, 236—builds a magnificent house at Berwick, 336.

Hutton, Matthew, Archbishop of York; his curious letter to Lord Cranborne in favour of the puritans, 251—memoirs of him, 252, N.

Hungate, William, of East Bradenham, 388, N.

I.

James the first; squabbles with his Queen about the appointment of her household, 164—sets out to meet her on the way to London, 167—his extreme profusion and necessity soon after his accession, 172, 180, 343—his extravagant grant to Sir Robert Carre, and its droll consequences, 173, N.—anxious to make peace with Spain, 181—expence of his household, 182—offers to compound for wardships, 189—but with no effect, 193, N.—his conversation with the Spanish Ambassador respecting a levy in Scotland for the aid of the States General, 196—receives various Ambassadors in 1603, 195, 199, 225, 227—his conduct with re-

gard to Raleigh's conspiracy, 223—particulars of the preparations for his public entry into London, 226—assumes the style of King of Great Britain, 231, N. 240, 243—his angry letter to the Parliament upon the business of the Union, 232—speaks in public on that affair, 240—his anxiety for the accomplishment of it, 245, 247—his favour to Sir Philip Herbert, 241—a whimsical jest upon his hunting, 245—his excess in that exercise, 247—censured therefore, and for his great expences, by Archbishop Hutton, in a letter to Cecil, 252—his conduct justified in a most curious answer by that minister, 259—his behaviour on perusing those letters, 263—his proceedings against Puritans, 265, 267, 272, 273—his works published by Doctor Montague, 267—issues a proclamation to forbid interruptions to his hunting by too numerous companies, 270—orders tombs in Westminster Abbey for Queen Elizabeth and his mother, 276—takes great pains in the ridiculous affair of the sleeping preacher, 283, 284, 287, 288—instances of the gross corruption in his Court, 286, N.—received previous notice of the Gunpowder Plot from more than one person, 301—a false report of his assassination, 305—remarks thereon, *ibid.* N.—attempts to reconcile the Churches of England and Scotland, 309—entertains the Count of Vaudemont splendidly, 312—affects to prepare for war in 1607, 347—and again in 1609, 382—his resentful speeches to Sir Edward Coke on a remarkable occasion, 365, 366—of his books against the Pope and Bellarmine, 369—libelled at Venice, 376, 381—busied in examining Jesuits, 377, 379—the Archduke declines accepting one of his treatises, 381.

Inclosures, opposed in 1607 by the peasants of the midland counties, 320—measures used against them, 320, N.—their outrages, 321.

Jones, William. Lords of the Council direct

INDEX.

the Judges on the northern circuit to pack a jury to acquit him of murder, 49.

Jones, Ellis, 121, 138.

Ireland. English forces defeated at Inniskillin in 1594, 66—outrages in the county of Kerry in 1598, 95—orders for the fitting out of English soldiers for the Irish service, 114—their apparel, &c. 116, N.—Lord Montjoy succeeds Essex as Deputy, 119, N.—affairs of Ireland in 1602, 124, 125, 127, 136, 137, 140, 148, 149, 153—great success against the rebels in that year, 138—Camden's concise account of the causes of the rebellion, 139, N.—regulations of the coin in 1603, 165—a conspiracy in 1607 by the Lords Howth, Delvin, &c. 332.

K.

Kery, Thomas; his letter of news to Lord Talbot, 10—some account of him, 12, N. Kelly, Sir William, imprisoned in Bohemia, 30. Kelway, Robert, 128, N.

Kennedy, Mr. appointed Chamberlain to Anne of Denmark, 164.

Kemish, Captain; his attachment to Raleigh, and death, 218, N.

Kent, Henry Grey fifth Earl of; letter from him, 305,—some particulars of him and his family, 308, N.

Kingston, Lisle, manor of, and its possessors, 42, N.

Killegrew, Sir Henry, of Cornwall, 123.

Kinloss, Edward Bruce, Lord; who, 167, N.—marriage of his daughter to William Cavendish, 351, 352.

Kildare, Henry Fitzgerald twelfth Earl of; 177, N.

Kirkham, Roger, 299.

Knollys, Sir Francis, 11, 80.

——— Sir William; memoirs of, 105, N.

Knighthood; a curious letter relative thereto, 229.

Knightley, Sir Valentine, 271.

Knevet, Sir Thomas. The Princess Mary dies in his house, 324—some particulars of him, *ibid.* N.

Kniveton, Thomas, of Mercaston, 337, N.

Kynnersley, Edward and Francis, 121.

L.

Langford, Captain, 138.

Lascelles, Edmund; memoirs of, 246, N.—his letters, 245, 275, 285, 297.

Lake, Sir Thomas; marries his daughter to Lord Roos, 283, N.

Lambart, Sir Oliver, who, 325, N.

Lad, Thomas, 344, N.

League, in France; whimsically satirized, 44.

Leake, John, 65.

——— Sir Francis, of Sutton; his letter about hunting, &c. 294.

Leyster, Francis, 121.

Lewkenor, Sir Edward, of Denham, 123, N.

——— Sir Lewis; the first Master of the Ceremonies in this Country, 188, N.

Leigh, Sir Thomas, of Stoneley, 295, N.

Lee, Sir Henry; visited at Ditchley by James I. and his Queen, 177.

——— Sir John, 360, 361.

Lennox, Lodowick Stuart Duke of, 163, 164, 183, 200—appointed Ambassador to France, 246, 249—departs, slenderly accompanied, 254—well received there, 258—returns, 271.

——— Charles Stuart fifth Earl, 178, N.

Lewis of Nassau Dillenburg, his death, 236.

Ley, Sir Charles, 281.

Leveson, Sir John; of his connection with the Howards, &c. 317, N.

Lincoln, Henry Clinton second Earl of; his letter concerning his embarrassed circumstances, 107—some account of him, 108, N.

Linley, Sir Henry, 120.

Lithotomy, 353.

Livingston, William, Lord, 228, N.

Lloyd, John, 121.

Lorrain, the Duke of; his conduct in the campaign of 1590, 17.

Lumley, John Lord; his character, &c. 119, N.—letters from him, 118, 243, 278.

——— Elizabeth (Dacre) Lady; her letter, 234—some account of her, 235, N.

INDEX.

Lyte, John, of Lyte's Carey, 68, N.
Lyttleton, Sir Edward, 120—John, 121.

M.

Masery, Jaques, of Rouen, 15, N.
Manners, Roger, of Uffington; of him, and his family, 66, N.—his letters, 65, 68.
——— John, 74, 321—Francis, 121.
Marches; many particulars relative to them in 1597, 88.
Mann, Stephen, 120.
Mansell, Sir William, routs a Spanish squadron, 153, N.
——— Sir Lewis, 311, N.—Richard, 344, N.
Maurice, Count; besieges Grave and Ostend, 134—attempts to surprize Venlo, 315—other of his military affairs, &c. 236, 310, 312—sends commissioners to Bergenopzoom, to treat of peace, 325.
Mainwaring, Humphrey, of Nantwich, 185, N.
——— Philip; his letter to the Earl of Arundel, with an account of a whimsical feast given at Newmarket on the Prince of Wales's birth-day, 403.
Mary, Queen of England, her jointure, 208.
——— youngest daughter of James I. her death, 323, 327.
Markham, Sir Griffin; ruined by engaging in Raleigh's conspiracy, 216, N.—his conduct at his arraignment, &c. 218—banished, 225.
Matthew, Tobias, Archbishop of York; memoirs of, 322, N.—writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury on the King's contest with Cardinal Bellarmine, 369—and upon his son's apostacy, &c. 400.
——— Tobias, son to the Archbishop; of his life and character, 222, N.—publishes a pamphlet concerning the conspiracy of, 1603, *ibid.*—his father's sentiments of him, 401.
Martyn, Sir Richard, 387, N.
Masques at Court, 302, 223, 224, 227, 250, 343.

Mar, John Erskine seventh Earl of; some particulars of him, 309, N.
Malderet, John, who, 342, N.
Medkirk, Sir Baldwin, 10, N.
Mercœur, Philip de Lorrain, Duke of, rebels, and why, 16, N.
Medleys, George, 36, N.—Thomas, 120.
Mey, John, Bishop of Carlisle; his letter concerning a famine in the North in 1597, 89.
Military art, 74, 84, 98 to 102, 114 to 117, 382 to 386.
Middle Temple; its letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury for a loan towards the expence of sports at Christmas, 1597, 91.
Mildmay, Robert and Henry, 95, N.—Sir Anthony, 321.
Milles, Arthur; his son hanged for a murder, 343.
Middlemore, Henry of Enfield; Mary, and Elizabeth, 366.
Montigny, Francis de la Grange de, who, &c. 129, N.
Montmorency, the Duke of; opposes the Duke of Savoy in Provence, 28.
Morice, James; his expostulatory letter to Lord Burghley upon his imprisonment, and on the conduct of the ecclesiastical Commissioners and Bishops, 34—memoirs of him, 36, N.
Monceaux, Gabrielle d'Estrees Marchioness of; anecdotes of her, 78, N.—Henry the Great proposes to marry her, 95.
Moore, Sir Edward, 87, N.—Sir George, of Loseley, 169—John, 179, N.
Morton, Sir Albertus, 404.
Morgan, Sir Thomas, 105, N.—William, of Pennerlawth, 387, N.
——— William, an insurgent in Herefordshire, committed to the Tower, 293.
Molyneux, Sir Richard, 156, N.—Thomas More, 169.
Montecuculi, the Count de; his embassy of congratulation to James from Florence, 195.
Monson, Sir Thomas, appointed Chamberlain to Anne of Denmark, 208, 209.
Mother of the Maids of Honour, office of, 228, N.

INDEX.

Montague, James, Dean of the Chapel; assists James in his disputations with the Puritans, 267—his character, &c. *ibid*, N.
Monopolies granted by Queen Elizabeth, 159 to 162.

N.

Nevers, the Duke of; attaches himself to Henry the Great, 14, 17, N.
Needham, Francis; his letter of news, 20.
Newton, Sir John, 87, N.
Neville, Sir Henry, a commissioner at the treaty of Boulogne, 109, N.—heavily fined for his concern in Essex's insurrection, 122—memoirs of him, 123—imprisoned in the Tower, 141—employed in petty projects for the supply of James's necessities, 338 to 341—letters from him, 122, 338, 340.
Newris, John, of Berkshire, 200, N.
Neyen, John; who, 342, N.
Norreys, Sir John, 27, 31.
——— Sir Edward, his death, and the cause of it, 200—some particulars relative to his wife, *ibid*. N.
Northumberland, Henry Percy Earl of; declines the appointment of Warden of the Marches, 88.
North, Roger second Lord, 87, N.
Nobility. A curious instance of their contempt of the commercial order, 151—creations in 1605, 280, 286—usually written to by the Chancellor, to give notice of the hearing of their suits in his Court, 375.

O.

Ogle, Charles, 120.
Okeover, Philip, of Okeover, 68, N.
Ormond, James Butler ninth Earl of; some particulars of him, 14, N.—marries his daughter to Sir Edmund Butler's son, 125.
Orrell, George, 121.
Orkney, Patrick Hamilton Master of; some account of him, 228, N.—his quarrel with Mr. Thomas Somerset, 245.

Ostend; remarkable siege of, 143—other military actions there, 144, 149—visited triumphantly by the Archduke and his lady, 236.

Overton, William, Bishop of Litchfield; his admonitory letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury on his disputes with the Countess, 3—memoirs of him, 7, N.

P.

Parma, Alexander Farnese Duke of, his military actions in France, 10, 14, 16, 19, 27, 28, 31—some further particulars of him, 10, N.—satirized, 45.
Palavicini, Sir Horatio; several anecdotes of him, 41, N.—his usurious dealing with the Earl of Shrewsbury, 42.
Palmer, Sir H. 76, 80.
Parkins, William, 120.
Parker, John, 162.
Packer, a Berkshire family, 171, N.
Parry, Sir Thomas, 178, N.—succeeds to the Mastership of the Wards, 338—memoirs of him, 388, N.
——— Henry, appointed Dean of Chester, 290.
Parham, Sir Edward; a conspirator in 1603, acquitted, 199.
Paul, Father; an attempt to blow him up with gunpowder, 334.
Perrot, Sir John; circumstances relative to his prosecution, 11, 20—some particulars of his character, &c. 11, N.—committed to the Tower, 28.
Persall, Charles, 50, 54.
Percy, Sir Charles, and Sir Jocelyn, 120, 281—Sir Richard, 281—Sir Allan, 297.
Pervis, Henry, of Buckholts, 221, N.
Pembroke, William Herbert third Earl of; of his marriage with Lady Mary Talbot, 184, 200, 224, 234, 241, 243—other particulars of him, 239, N. 258—his quarrel with Sir George Wharton, 359—his letters, 238, 337.
Philip II. King of Spain. A report that he had applied to the Pope for a licence to

INDEX.

marry his own daughter, 8—ineffectually opposes the election of Pope Urban VII. 9—vilified in a curious French pasquinade, 45—England and France league against him, 83—desirous of a peace with the former, 92—procures a separate one with France, 93.

Philip III. King of Spain; his claim of precedence at the treaty of Boulogne, 109—quarrels with France on account of the Duke of Savoy, 118—prepares to besiege Algiers, 140—and is unsuccessful there, 148—commences a treaty with England, 181—progress thereof, 195 to 199—birth of his son and successor, 278—Londoners oppose the rejoicings therefore, *ibid.*—renounces the sovereignty of the United Provinces, 346, N.—many curious particulars of him and his Court in a letter from Lord Roos, 397.

Piers, John, Archbishop of York; dies in great poverty, 70—some account of him, *ibid.* N.

Pigot, Valentine, 118, N.

— Benjamin, of Gravenhurst; his singular letter to the Countess of Shrewsbury, 141—memoirs of him, 142, N.

Pilcher, Thomas, of London, 243, N.

Pickering, Sir William, of Oswaldkirke, 387, N.

Plague; in London, and other places, in the autumn of 1603, 172, 175, 183, 184, 214—it abates, 220—breaks out again in 1606, 317, 326.

Poutrain, alias Coult, the King's Master Sculptor, 319.

Poole, Sir Jermayne, 391.

Prohibitions, writs so called, produce disputes between the courts of common and civil law, 364.

Puteanus, Erycius; libels James and his Court, 71, N.

Purveyance; many particulars relative thereto, 72, N.—officers of the Green Cloth refuse a sum offered by the county of Derby in lieu of purveyance of cattle, 73.

Pulteney, Sir John, of Misterton, 118, N.

R.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, 24, 33—disgraced on account of his marriage, &c. 67, N.—Quarrels with Essex, 88, N.—cause of James's dislike to him, 118, N.—obtains a patent to grant licences for keeping taverns, and retailing wines, 161—thought at his arraignment to be less culpable than the other conspirators, 172—day fixed for his arraignment, 205—his conduct on that day related at considerable length, 215—bitterly abused by the people on his way to his trial, 217—it is determined to continue him a prisoner 225—his lady makes a vain attempt to move James's compassion, 313.

Rawson, Nicholas, of Avely, 107, N.

Ramsey, Sir John; obtains a pension, 202—in high favour at Court, 335—many anecdotes of him, *ibid.* N.—marries the Earl of Sussex's daughter, 331—a most magnificent masque at Court on that occasion, 343.

Read, Sir William, of Osterley, 107, N.

Reed, Sir William, of Borestall, 118, N.—388, N.

Ridgeway, Sir Thomas, 209.

Richardot, John, who, 325, N.

Routh, Jo. 121.

Rous, Anthony, 121.

Rodes, Francis, 356.

Roos, William Lord; his letter, with several particulars of the Spanish Court in 1616, 397—his death, &c. 400, N.

Russell, Sir William, appointed Deputy of Ireland, 67.

— John, Lord, 171, N.

— Lady; disputes the possession of Donnington castle with the Lord Admiral Howard, 171.

Rugge, William, of Norfolk, 98, N.

Rutland, the Earl of, sent Ambassador to Denmark, 164—unpopular among his neighbours in Nottinghamshire, 336.

Rudston, Sir John, of Boughton, Monchensey, 387, N.

Ryddal, Peter, 121.

INDEX.

S.

- Savoy, Charles Emanuel I. Duke of, 45—
particulars of his dispute with Henry the
Great about the Marquisate of Saluces,
118, N.—concerts a plan with Philip III.
of Spain for the ruin of the French Mo-
narchy, 129, N.
- Savage, Sir John, 38.
- St. John, Sir Oliver, who, 127, N.—Oliver,
first Lord, 143, N.
- Savile, Sir John, 189, 193, N.
- Sandys, Sir Edwin, 209.
- Sanford, P. his letters to the Earl of Shrews-
bury, 291, 293.
- Scotland; its exclusive privileges in its trade
with France, 249—conferences on the doc-
trines of the church of Scotland held in
London, 309, 312—a great silver mine
discovered, 343, 347—proceedings in the
parliament of 1609, 373.
- Seymour, William, 178, N.
- Shrewsbury, George sixth Earl of, 1 is death,
21.
——— Gilbert, seventh Earl of; his
embarrassments, and money transactions
with Palavicini, 41—a challenge, and other
papers relative to his remarkable quarrel
with his brother Edward Talbot, 50 to 64
—sent Ambassador to Henry IV. of France,
76—and much favoured by that Prince,
92—marries one of his daughters to the
Earl of Kent, 141—his friendly and sen-
sible letter to Sir John Biron on the death
of the latter's father, 156—some particu-
lars relative to his grant of the manor of
Clipston, 174—and to his purchase of Har-
tington, 181, N.—treats for the marriage of
his daughter Mary to the Earl of Pem-
broke, 184, 200, 224—appointed Justice
north of Trent, 204—at variance with the
Earl of Rutland, 366—his letters, 50, 53,
59, 61, 72, 74, 76, 77, 156, 320, 393.
- Sheffield, George, 121—Edmund Lord, 261, N.
- Shirley, Sir Robert, 138—Ralph, of Stanton
Harold, 145, N.
- Shirley, Sir Thomas, junior; committed to
the Tower, and why, 325.
- Sieur, Stephen le, who, 135, N.
- Skelton, Sir John, 98, N.
- Skidmore, Sir John, 97.
- Slingsby, Sir Henry, 191, 193, N.
- Slack, Ad. letter from him, 390.
- Smith, Christopher, 118, N.—Francis, 121—
William, 161—Sir Thomas, 311, N.
——— Sir Thomas, Sheriff of London, re-
leased from the Tower, 141—wherefore
imprisoned, *ibid.* N.—some account of him,
344, N.
- Southampton, Henry Wriothesley Earl of;
returns from the Low Countries, 119—im-
prisoned with Essex, 120—Master of the
Game to Anne of Denmark, 209, 213—
to whom married, 270, N.
——— Anne, Dowager Countess of;
Anecdotes of her, 331, N.
- Southwell, Sir Robert, of Woodrising, 295, N.
- Sophia, fourth daughter to James I. her
death, 319, N.—privy seal for her monu-
ment, *ibid.*
- Spencer, Sir John, of Althorpe, 105, N.
——— Sir Richard; some particulars of him,
and his embassy to Madrid, 255.
- Sprat, William, 121.
- Spinola, Ambrose; his military actions in
the Low Countries, &c. 143, 258, 281,
289, 308, 312, 315—arrives at the Hague
in great pomp, to treat of a peace, 342.
——— Frederick; his fleet defeated in the
Channel, 153.
- Spilman, John; the only paper-maker in Eng-
land in 1603, 159.
- Stanhope, John; letters from him, 15, 23,
26, 95.
——— Sir Thomas, 64, N.
——— Michael; letter from him, 105—
memoirs of him, 107, N.
- Stourton, Edward Lord, 87, N.
- Stafford, Sir Francis, 138—Sir Edward, 160.
- Standen, Sir Anthony, sent Ambassador to
Venice and Florence, 164—*anecdotes of*
him, ibid. N.

INDEX.

Stuart, Lady Arabella. Sonnet addressed to her by Secretary Fowler, 170—memoirs of her 178, N.—strange mistakes of some late writers concerning her person and character, 179, N.—her establishment at Court, 182—aspersed at Raleigh's arraignment, 217—and justified by the Lords Cecil and Admiral, *ibid.* N.—several proposals of marriage made to her, 236—god-mother to the Princess Mary, 279, 280—assists to make a match in the Cavendish family, 351, 352—an impost on oats granted to her, 354—the Countess of Shrewsbury committed to the Tower for conniving at her flight, 392, 393—her letters, 176, 372.
 — Lady Margaret, married to the Lord Admiral, 171, 177, 184, 187, 188.
 — Sir William, 230—Sir Robert, 377.
 — Sir James, killed in a duel, 359, N.
 Stockdon, Captain, 281.
 Street, John of Worcester; his petition for a reward for having killed Percy, Catesby, and Wright, the gunpowder conspirators, 300.
 Sully, the Duke of; his conduct in the Duke de Biron's impeachment misrepresented, 130—arrives in London on an embassy from Henry the Great, 163—dines with James in great state, 166—his wary conduct in his negotiation with that Prince, 167—his manners displeasing to the English, 176—marries his daughters into the families of Montmorency and Crequy, 281.
 Swinnerton, John; purchases estates in London of the Marquis of Winchester, 151—a particular account of him, *ibid.* N.
 Swift, Sir Robert, 191, 193, N.
 Sydney, Sir Philip, 11, 145, N.
 — Sir Robert, appointed Chamberlain and Surveyor General to Anne of Denmark, 208, 209—his fee for the latter office 212—employs a person in London, with a salary, to furnish him with news, 243, N.—created Viscount Lisle, 286—his son stabs his schoolmaster, 298—memoirs of him, 310, N.

T.

Talbot, Edward, his quarrel with his brother the Earl of Shrewsbury, 50 to 64—letters from him, 52, 54.
 Taxis, Juan de, Ambassador from Philip III. of Spain, 167—many circumstances of his conduct on his arrival, 172, 176—particulars of his first audience, 188, 194—and of his second, 196, 198.
 Tamworth, Henry; his letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, 229.
 Tarlton, Thomas; his epitaph, &c. 350, N.
 Throckmorton, Elizabeth; married to Sir Walter Raleigh, 67, N.
 — Edward, a party in Essex's insurrection, 120.
 Thwayts, Mrs. her appeal of murder, 127.
 Topclyffe, Richard, his letter to Gilbert Lord Talbot on his succeeding to the Earldom of Shrewsbury, 21.
 Tortus, Matthæus, 370.
 Tresham, Francis, 120—Thomas, 321.
 Tracy, Sir John, 329.
 Turenne, Henry de la Tour, Viscount of; comes to London, 13—his reception there, 15, 18—his business in England, 19, N.—commands a body of Reyters against the League, 27—engages in treasonable designs with the Marshal de Biron, 129, N.
 Tyrwhit, Robert, of Ketilby; gives great offence to Elizabeth by his marriage with Lady Bridget Manners, 65, 69.
 Tyrone, Hugh O'Neil, Earl of; submits himself to Elizabeth, and soon after relapses into rebellion, 67—Lord Montjoy sent against him, 119—finally quelled in 1602, 139, 148—flies into Spain, 325—Henry the Great connives at his escape, 328—honourably treated by the Archduke, 333,—his son a close prisoner in the Tower, 342.

U.

Vavasour, Anne; some particulars of, 16, N.
 Vaudemont, the Count of; arrives in Lon-

INDEX.

- don, splendidly attended, 309—his great entertainment there, 312.
- Vernon, Jo. 121—John, of Hodnet, 270, N.
- Vere, Sir Francis, 143, N. 145, N.—besieges Venlo, 146—his marriage, 329.
- Sir Horace, 145, N.—marries Mrs. Hobby, 329—some account of that Lady, *ibid.* N.
- Lady Susan, marries Sir Philip Herbert, 238.
- Velasco, Constable of Castile, Ambassador from Spain, 202—a fray between his train and the townsmen of Salisbury, 225.
- Venice; its dispute with Pope Paul V. in 1605, 310—its rights defended by Father Paul, 334, N.
- Verreichen, Lewis; who, 325, N.
- Vitry, the Marquis de, arrives in London on an embassy of ceremony, 172—displeased with James, and utters reproachful speeches of him, 174.
- Vincent, David, of Stoke d'Abemon, 337, N.
- Virginia, establishment of the colony, &c. 371—some religious opinions of the natives, 403.
- Unton, Sir Henry, sent Ambassador to France, 30—his death, &c. *ibid.* N.
- Union between England and Scotland; agitated in parliament in 1603, 223, N.—Commons' address to James thereon, 231—his expostulatory letter to the Parliament, 232—first meeting of the Commissioners, 240, 241—they dispute about precedence, 242—substance of the articles, 248—particularly with respect to trade, 249.
- United Provinces; their military actions against the Austrians, 289, 290, 292, 308, 310, 312, 315—with whom at length they treat of peace, 325, 342, 348, 349, 362, 388, 389—and, after long debates agree to a twelve year's truce, 367.
- W.
- Wardships. James offers to accept a composition in lieu of them, 189—the expedient fails in Parliament, 193, N.
- Walter, John; of the Council to Anne of Denmark, 210.
- Watson, a priest; executed for conspiring with Raleigh.—His books of *Quod libets*, &c. 218.
- Warwick, Anne Russell Countess of; her sickness, death, and character, 220.
- West, Sir Thomas, 120.
- Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury; memoirs of him, 86, N.
- Whelor, John, 120.
- Whitlock, Captain, 121.
- Whyte, Rowland; memoirs of, 242, N.—origin of the Shropshire name "Whyte," 243, N.—his letters, 241, 257, 270, 279, 282, 289, 311, 316, 324, 329, 341.
- Wharton, Sir George; his rencontre with the Earl of Pembroke, 359—his death, &c. *ibid.* N.
- Margaret, 386, N.
- Wilkes, Sir Thomas, a candidate for the secretaryship, 19—some further particulars of him, *ibid.* N.
- Windebank, Thomas; who, 25, N.—a monopoly granted to him, 161.
- Williams, Sir Thomas, 28—David, 210.
- Witchcraft, 48.
- Wingfield, Sir John, 24—Sir John, of Tickencote, 98, N.—Sir Edward, of Powerscourt, *ibid.* N.—Thomas, 136.
- William, imprisoned with Essex, 120.
- Anthony; his letter, and epigram, 303.
- Withipole, Sir William, 107, N.
- Winchester, William Poulett first Marquis of; his embarrassments, 151, N.—sells his estate of the Augustine Friars in London, *ibid.*
- Wilbraham, Sir Roger; appointed Surveyor of the Court of Wards, 333.
- Winwood, Sir Ralph, who, 377, N.
- Wotton, John; some particulars of him, 25, N.
- Lord, marries Mrs. Wharton, 173—memoirs of him, 387, N.
- Wood, Sir John; letter from him, 332.

INDEX.

Worsley, Sir Richard, of Apuldurcomb, 124, N.

Worcester, Edward Somerset Earl of; his character, 167—his whimsical account of the ladies of Anne of Denmark's court, 227—a grant of lands to him, 254—his letters, 147, 166, 226, 247, 263, 264, 266, 268, 269, 272, 273, 284, 323, 375, 378, 381.

Woodstock; some particulars of the old palace there, 186.

Woodhouse, Sir William, 270—Sir Henry, of Waxham, 388, N.

Wormeston, the Laird of, 377.

Wright, John, and Christopher, 121.

Wroth, Sir Robert, of Durance, 311, N.

Wycliffe, Ralph, of Wycliffe, 15, N.

Y.

Yardly, Sir Edward, Governor of Virginia, 403.

Yorke, Edmund, 27.

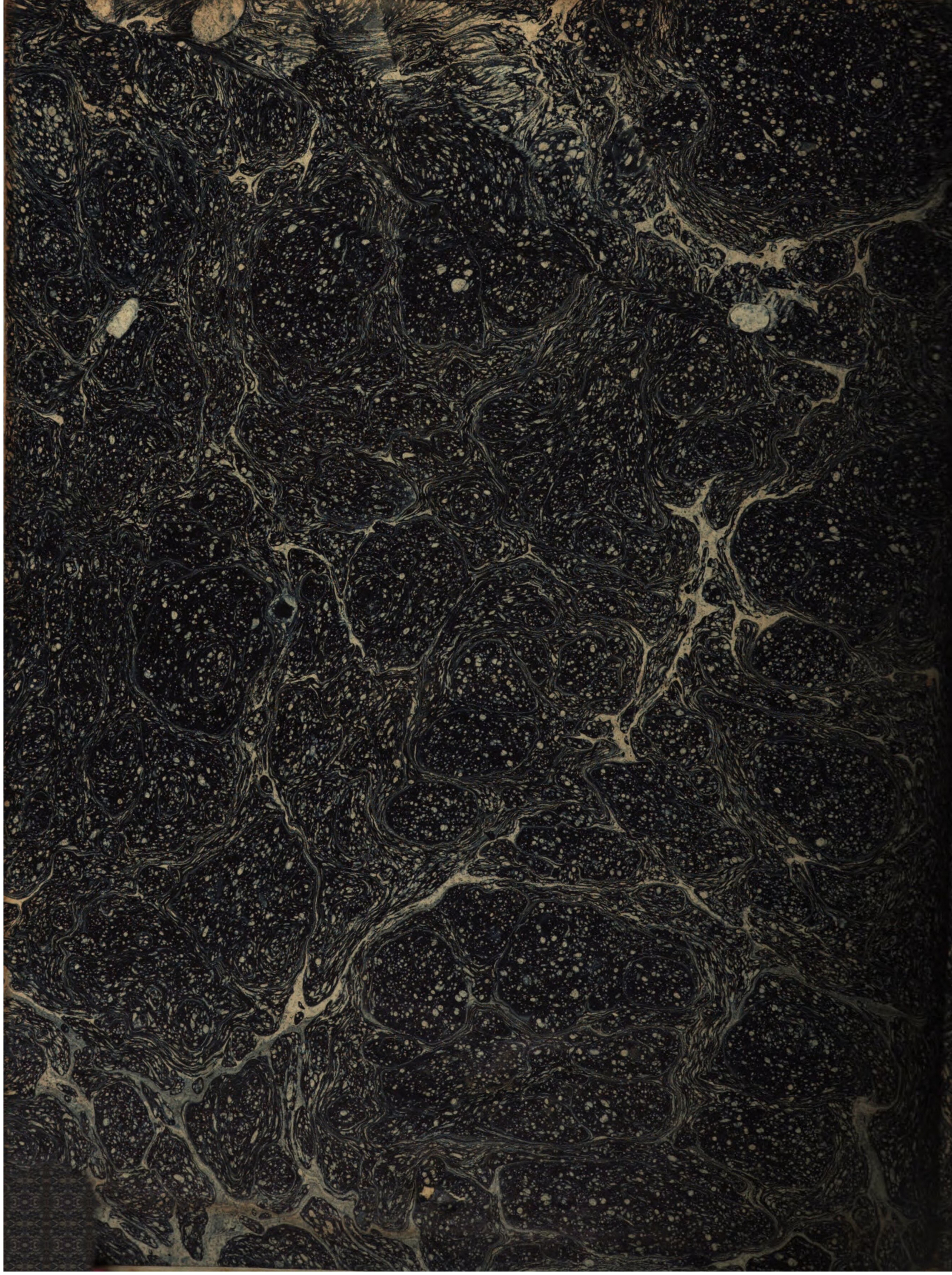
Z.

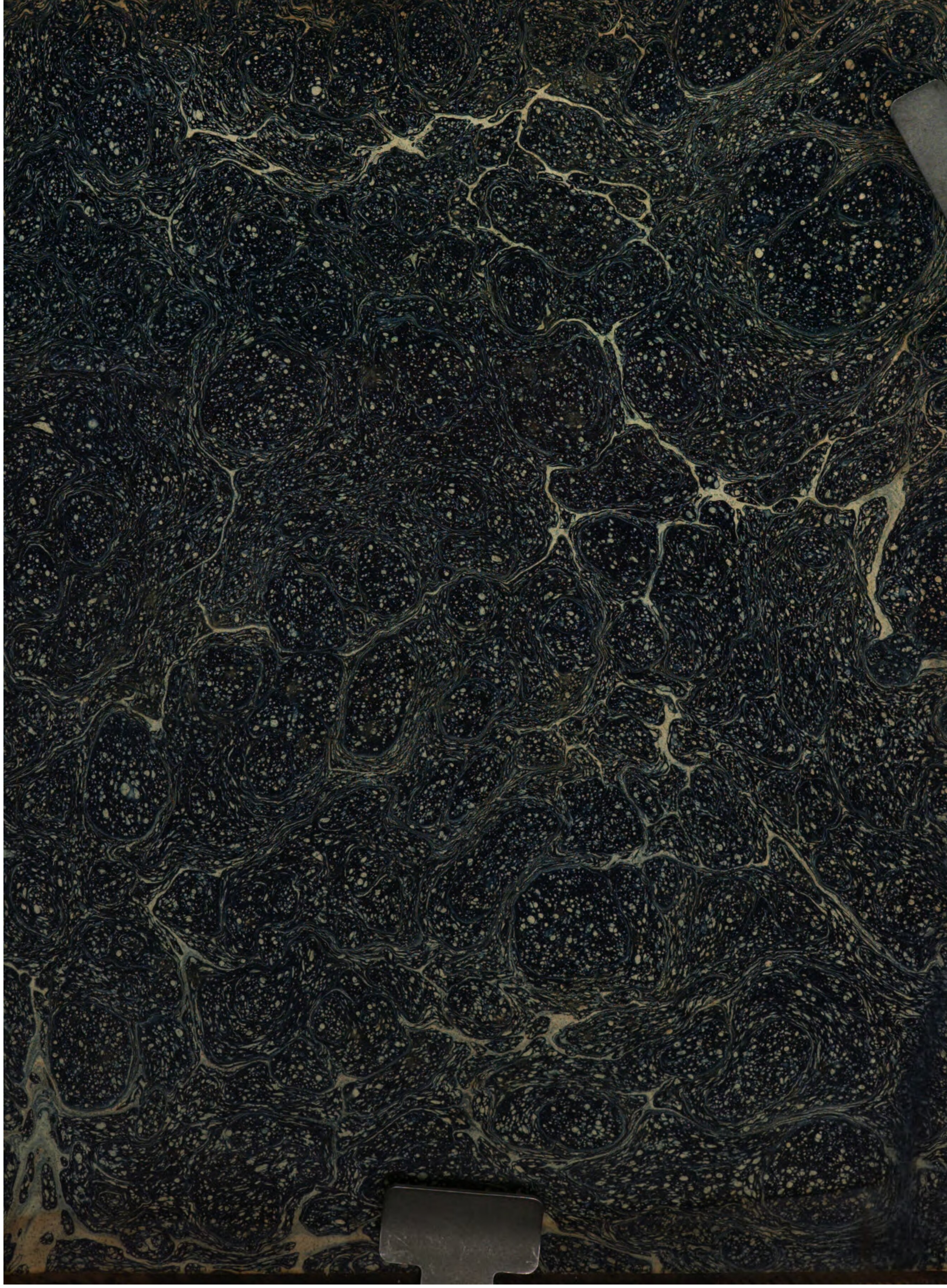
Zouch, Lord; particulars of his dispute with the Chief Justice of the King's Bench respecting the jurisdiction of the four March counties of Wales, 256, 280, 281, 290.

—— Sir Edward, his marriage, 366.

$\frac{3}{2}$ e. y.

n - n -







Lodge, Edmund, 1756-1839

Illustrations Of British History, Biography, And Manners In The Reigns Of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, Elizabeth, And James I, Exhibited In A Series Of Original Papers, Selected From The Manuscripts Of The Noble Families Of Howard, Talbot, And Cecil; Containing, Among a variety of interesting Pieces, a great Part of the Correspondence of Elizabeth, And Her Ministers, Bd.: 3

London (1791)

4 Brit. 70 m-3

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10225242-6